Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/memorialsofstjam01shep

ST JAMES'S PALACE

VOL. I.

George Hayter Pin.

Walker & Boutall Ph. Sc.

The Marriage of H. M. The Queen to H. R. H. Prince Albert.

MEMORIALS

OF

ST JAMES'S PALACE

BY

EDGAR SHEPPARD, M.A.

SUB-DEAN OF H.M. CHAPELS ROYAL
HON. CHAPLAIN TO THE QUEEN AND H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE

IN TWO VOLUMES—VOL. I.

LONDON
LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.
AND NEW YORK: 15 EAST 16th STREET
1894

All rights reserved

93548

DEDICATED

BY GRACIOUS PERMISSION

TO

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN

PREFACE

The Royal Palace of St. James's has many important claims to public interest; the character and antiquity of the building, and its associations both personal and historical, cannot but attract every British subject, and stimulate the curiosity of visitors who are aliens to our shores. Yet, strange to say, its story has never been narrated in continuous detail, nor have the records of its history been published in any complete and convenient form.

By the gracious permission of Her Majesty the Queen, I dedicate this chronicle of the Palace of St. James's to its Royal and Imperial Mistress. Happily, the chronicle is rather joyous than tragic, for there is more of gaiety than of disaster associated with this venerable home of English Kings and Queens.

The history of St. James's must, from its very nature, necessarily be a compilation; but even compilation is no light task in a case like this, where the material has to be gathered from such wide and varied sources. It has been my object to illustrate not only the lives of Royal residents within the historic building, but also the character of the events, persons, ceremonies, and treasures of art, which, in the course of more than three centuries, have been more or less closely associated with the palace. To collect, arrange, and co-ordinate the facts which are grouped within the following pages has cost me the labour of more than five years. Nor could I have hoped to bring the task to a conclusion without the access, which I have been privileged to obtain, to innumerable documents and official records, and without the valuable assistance that I have constantly received from the numerous kind friends who have aided me in this undertaking.

First and foremost, I desire to offer my grateful thanks to Sir Spencer Ponsonby Fane, K.C.B., who has been unceasing in his efforts to render me assistance; and, secondly, to all the officials at the Lord Chamberlain's Office, who have helped me in every possible way.

I wish also to acknowledge the kind services of Mr. March and Mr. George Courroux, of the Lord Steward's Department, as well as those of the Librarian of the Oxford and Cambridge Club (Mr.

Mynott), to whose valuable aid I am indebted for several facts recorded in this history.

I beg also to express my thanks for the assistance of Mr. F. Hellard, of the Office of Woods and Forests; of Mr. Taylor and Mr. Wilkie, of the Office of Works; and of Mr. John Richards, for much information concerning the wall-paintings at Marlborough House.

My grateful acknowledgments are likewise due to Colonel the Hon. W. J. Colville, C.B., formerly Comptroller and Treasurer in the Household of their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Edinburgh, and now Master of the Ceremonies, for information relating not only to Clarence House, but also to the Yeomen of the Guard, of which corps he is Lieutenant. To Sir Sydney Webb, K.C.M.G., Deputy Master of the Trinity House, and to the late Mr. Inglis, the Secretary of that Corporation, for permission to search its records, and for assistance in so doing, I have to acknowledge repeated obligations.

The interesting letter relating to the plate in the Chapel Royal was kindly sent to me by Mr. Wilfrid Cripps, C.B., after inspection of the pieces: it is the contribution of a learned specialist on the subject.

Sir Charles Robinson, also, Her Majesty's Surveyor of Pictures, has been so good as to give information concerning the pictures and *objets d'art* in the galleries of the palace, and to supervise the chapter under that heading.

The illustrations, which form a striking feature in the work, are derived from various sources. Her Majesty the Queen has graciously permitted me to make use of prints contained in the Royal collection at Windsor, and Mr. Holmes, F.S.A., the Queen's Librarian at Windsor Castle, has given me the invaluable assistance of his judgment in the selection of those which were most suitable to the purpose. Mr. Holmes has also been most assiduous and successful in his endeavours to unravel much that happened in the past, and to make clear several doubtful points of history. To the kindness of Mr. J. E. Gardner I am also most deeply indebted. Not only has he allowed me to inspect his rare and unique collection of engravings, but he has also given me leave to take copies of several of the treasures which his taste and unrivalled knowledge of the subject have enabled him to accumulate. Many thanks are offered to him, as well as to Mr. Arnold Royle, C.B., and Mr. Maclean, of the Robes Office, and to Mr. Payne, late Gentleman of Her Majesty's Wine Cellars.

Further, I desire to express my great indebtedness to His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, K.G., for the loan of some valuable books; to the late Lord Chamberlain (the Earl of Lathom, G.C.B.), and to the late Lord Steward (the Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe), for leave to inspect the old records in their several departments; to the late Mr. E. Culley, C.B., and Sir Nigel Kingscote, for the access which they afforded me to the papers in their custody at the Office of Woods and Forests; to the Marquis of Winchester, and General Sir Frederick Stephenson, K.C.B., for much interesting information respecting the Guard Room of the palace; to Colonel H. H. Oldham (Lieutenant) for permission to inspect the books of reference in the offices of the Gentlemen-at-Arms; as well as to Colonel Stapleton Cotton and Major Brackenbury for their kindness in giving me all possible assistance in the investigation of this subject; to Lady Sarah Spencer for the loan of a book issued only for private circulation; to General Sir Henry Ponsonby, G.C.B., for his aid on various occasions; to the Hon. R. Marsham for the communication of many details respecting the history of Sydney House; to Sir Albert Woods, K.C.M.G., Garter King of Arms, for placing all books in his department at my disposal; to Mr. J. D. Crace for his notes on tapestry; to Mr. Emery Walker for his opinion on the relative value of different engravings; to Mr. J. G. Fleary for information respecting the drama; and to Mr. Weber, Organist at the German Chapel, for the loan of a book containing much valuable information.

To Mr. Barlow, the Queen's Armourer at the Tower, I owe the opportunity of giving so full an account of the old armour of the palace.

Mr. Jekyll and Dr. Creser, the late and present Organists of the Chapel Royal, have taken much pains to give information in their special department.

To the officials of the British Museum and of the Record Office, as well as to all who have assisted me in the compilation of this book—and they are many—I beg to return my most grateful thanks.

There are many others, besides those who are individually or collectively mentioned, to whose assistance I feel myself deeply indebted. They will, I trust, accept this general acknowledgment of grateful thanks from one who will never forget the uniform kindness which he has received from all whom he has encountered in his search for a true history of this ancient Palace of St. James's.

EDGAR SHEPPARD.

October 1894.

CONTENTS

OF

THE FIRST VOLUME

PART I

CHAPTER — PAGE

I. ST. JAMES'S PALACE 1

II. ST. JAMES'S PARK 15

III. HOUSES CONTIGUOUS TO THE PALACE 34

IV. ROYAL AND OTHER RESIDENTS IN ST. JAMES'S PALACE 62

V. CHARLES I. A PRISONER AT ST. JAMES'S . . . 106

VI. THE STATE APARTMENTS OF THE PALACE . . 125

VII. SOME COURT OFFICIALS 134

VIII. GENTLEMEN-AT-ARMS 149

IX. THE YEOMEN OF THE GUARD 161

X. ANCIENT HOUSEHOLD REGULATIONS AT ST. JAMES'S 170

XI. THE PROCLAMATION OF THE SOVEREIGN AT ST. JAMES'S 189

XII. INVESTITURES AT THE PALACE 198

XIII. TOUCHING FOR THE 'KING'S EVIL' 204

XIV. LEVEES AND DRAWING ROOMS 210

XV. CEREMONIALS, ENTERTAINMENTS, AND VARIOUS COURT FUNCTIONS 232

XVI. CEREMONIALS, ENTERTAINMENTS, ETC. (*cont.*) . . 253

XVII. NEW YEAR AND BIRTHDAY FESTIVITIES AT COURT 266

CHAPTER		PAGE
XVIII.	THE DRAMA AT ST. JAMES'S	278
XIX.	GAMBLING AT ST. JAMES'S PALACE	288
XX.	DISTINGUISHED FOREIGN GUESTS AT ST. JAMES'S PALACE	295
XXI.	ECCENTRIC VISITORS AT THE PALACE	320
XXII.	THE PALACE GHOST	335
XXIII.	THE HEREDITARY PRIVILEGE OF LORD KINGSALE	340
XXIV.	UNRULY MOBS AND INDIVIDUALS AT ST. JAMES'S	345
XXV.	ART TREASURES OF CHARLES I.	351
XXVI.	THE PICTURES IN THE STATE APARTMENTS	361
XXVII.	THE ARMOUR IN THE STATE APARTMENTS	369
XXVIII.	LIBRARIES	372
XXIX.	THE GUARD ROOM AT ST. JAMES'S	388
XXX.	THE WINE CELLARS OF THE PALACE	398
XXXI.	OUTBREAKS OF FIRE WITHIN THE PALACE WALLS	402
XXXII.	RESIDENTS IN THE PALACE DURING THE PRESENT REIGN	410
XXXIII.	RATING OF ST. JAMES'S PALACE	431

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS
IN THE
FIRST VOLUME

Engraved by Messrs. Walker & Boutall

COPPER PLATES

The Marriage of H.M. the Queen to H.R.H. Prince Albert . . . . *Frontispiece*
From a picture by Sir Arthur Hayter, R.A., in the Corridor in Windsor Castle.

Henry Prince of Wales, Son of James I. . . *To face p.* 66
From a picture by Van Somer in the Picture Gallery of St. James's Palace.

Queen Anne (of Denmark) . . . . ,, 206
From a picture by Paul Van Somer in Queen Anne's Room, St. James's Palace.

Charles II. when Young . . . . ,, 288
From a picture by Adrian Hannemann in the Picture Gallery, St. James's Palace.

OTHER FULL-PAGE PLATES

St. James's Palace, *circa* 1660 . . . . . ,, 2
From an original drawing by Hollar in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

St. James's Palace . . . . ,, 4
From an etching by Hollar in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

St. James's Palace from the South . . . . ,, 6
From an original drawing by Gosselin [circa 1690], in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

A View of St. James's Palace Gateway, looking towards Pall Mall . . . . *To face p.* 8
From an engraving by E. Rooker, 1766, *after a drawing by Paul Sandby.*

North Front, St. James's Palace, before 1766 ,, 10
From an original drawing in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

Promenade in St. James's Park, 1793 . . . ,, 16
From an engraving by F. D. Soiron, after a drawing by Edward Dayes.

South-east Front, St. James's Palace . . . ,, 20
From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 *by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection.*

St. James's House, 1725 . . . . ,, 24
From an engraving by J. Kip, after L. Knyff.

Garden Front, St. James's Palace, 1894 . . . ,, 26

The Royal Palace of St. James's . . . . . ,, 30
From a print engraved by J. Sturt, after a drawing by Robert Ingish [1714].

Marlborough House . . . . ,, 38
From a print by Sutton Nicholls [1741].

North Front, Marlborough House . . . . ,, 40
From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 *by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection.*

Garden Front, Marlborough House . . . ,, 42
From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 *by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection.*

The Pursuit of the Enemy after the Battle of Ramillies . . . . ,, 44
From an engraving after a picture by Laguerre at Marlborough House.

York House (now Stafford House) . . . . ,, 52
From a water-colour drawing made in 1856 *by T. H. Shepherd. Crace collection.*

The Reception of H.R.H. the Prince of Orange (afterwards King William III.) at St. James's on his entering London . ,, 78
From a print by R. D. Hooge, 1688.

The Tapestry Room . . . . ,, 126

Queen Anne's Drawing Room . . . . . . ,, 128

The Drawing Room . . . . ,, 130

The Throne Room, St. James's Palace . . . . ,, 132

MINUET DE LA COUR . . . . To face p. 244
From an Indian-ink drawing dated 1781 *at Windsor Castle.*

THE PICTURE GALLERY . . . . ,, 364

THE ARMOURY ROOM . . . . ,, 370

THE ENTRANCE TO THE COURTYARD, ST. JAMES'S PALACE: SOLDIERS MOUNTING GUARD, *circa* 1760 . . . . ,, 394

PLAN OF THE PALACE IN 1894 . . . . . . ,, 410

AMBASSADORS' COURT, ST. JAMES'S PALACE . . ,, 414
From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 *by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection.*

FLAGSTAFF COURT, ST. JAMES'S PALACE . . . ,, 425
From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 *by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection.*

ILLUSTRATIONS IN TEXT

PAGE

LEADEN PIPE-HEAD OUTSIDE THE ARMOURY ROOM ON EAST SIDE, FACING THE FRIARY COURT 7

THE QUEEN'S CHAPEL, *circa* 1690 9
From the original in Crowle's Pennant, British Museum.

PLAN OF MARLBOROUGH HOUSE AND GARDEN IN 1760 . . . 43
Engraved from plan of Marlborough House to Surveyor-General's Report in 1760 *in memorial of George Duke of Marlborough, praying for the grant of a renewed lease of Marlborough House, in the Office of Woods and Forests.*

GODOLPHIN HOUSE, STABLE YARD, ST. JAMES'S (PULLED DOWN 1825) 51
From a drawing by T. H. Shepherd in the Crace collection.

PART OF A PLAN SHOWING ALTERATIONS PROPOSED IN ST. JAMES'S PARK 59
From a report of the Commissioners of Woods and Forests made to Parliament in 1829.

ST. JAMES'S PALACE AND SURROUNDINGS: PART OF A PLAN DATED 1769 OF THE BAILIWICK OF ST. JAMES'S . . . 77
From a drawn plan in the Office of Woods and Forests.

CORNER OF FIREPLACE IN OLD PRESENCE CHAMBER, WITH INITIALS OF HENRY AND ANNE IN SPANDREL . . . 129

PAGE

QUEEN ANNE RECEIVING THE COMMISSIONERS FOR THE UNION AT ST. JAMES'S PALACE, 1706 233
From a mezzotint by Valentine Green from a contemporary picture.

PRESENTATION OF AN ADDRESS FROM THE HOUSE OF COMMONS IN 1766 240
From a print at Windsor Castle.

GEORGE III. RECEIVING THE TURKISH AMBASSADOR AT ST. JAMES'S PALACE 245
From a print published in 1797.

BIRTHDAY BALL, JUNE 4, 1782 267

ARRIVAL OF MARIE DE MEDICIS AT THE COURT OF ST. JAMES'S, OCTOBER 1638 297
From a rare print in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

VISIT OF THE LORD MAYOR AND CORPORATION TO MARIE DE MEDICIS AT THE COURT OF ST. JAMES'S 299
From a rare print in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

THE PRESENCE CHAMBER, DURING THE RESIDENCE OF MARIE DE MEDICIS 300
From a rare print in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

VISIT OF MEMBERS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO MARIE DE MEDICIS 301
From a rare print in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

MARGARET NICHOLSON'S ATTEMPT ON THE LIFE OF THE KING, AUGUST 2, 1786 325
From an engraving by Robert Pollard of a picture painted by Robert Smirke.

MARGARET NICHOLSON 327
From a drawing in the possession of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A., made whilst she was in confinement.

THE KING'S LIBRARY IN ST. JAMES'S PARK 385
From a print in the Crace collection [1731].

THE DUTCH GUARD ROOM 389
From a print in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

ST. JAMES'S PALACE

PART I

CHAPTER I

ST. JAMES'S PALACE

St. James's Palace, a building which has been connected with some of the greatest events in the history of our country, was in olden times known by various names, such as 'James's House,' 'The House in the Fields,' and 'The King's Manor House.' But its most familiar title 'has been a word of power as long as any living man can remember, and much longer in the memory of history. The Court of St. James's has wielded an influence, more or less direct, over the domestic life of palaces and the deliberations of cabinets. The authority "given at our Court of St. James's" is acknowledged in remoter corners of the globe, and over a wider surface, and by infinitely larger masses of subjects than that of any sovereignty that has ever existed.' [1]

---

[1] St. James's Palace (*St. James's Magazine*). Bell.

The site of the palace, which stands on the north side of St. James's Park, and at the west end of Pall Mall, was originally occupied by a hospital dedicated to St. James the Less, Bishop of Jerusalem. It was a religious foundation, laid by some well-disposed citizens of London, as Tanner says, 'beyond the memory of man, and, as some think, long before the Conquest.' It was intended for the reception of some fourteen leprous maiden sisters, who were to lead a devout life, 'living chastely and honestly in divine service.' [1]

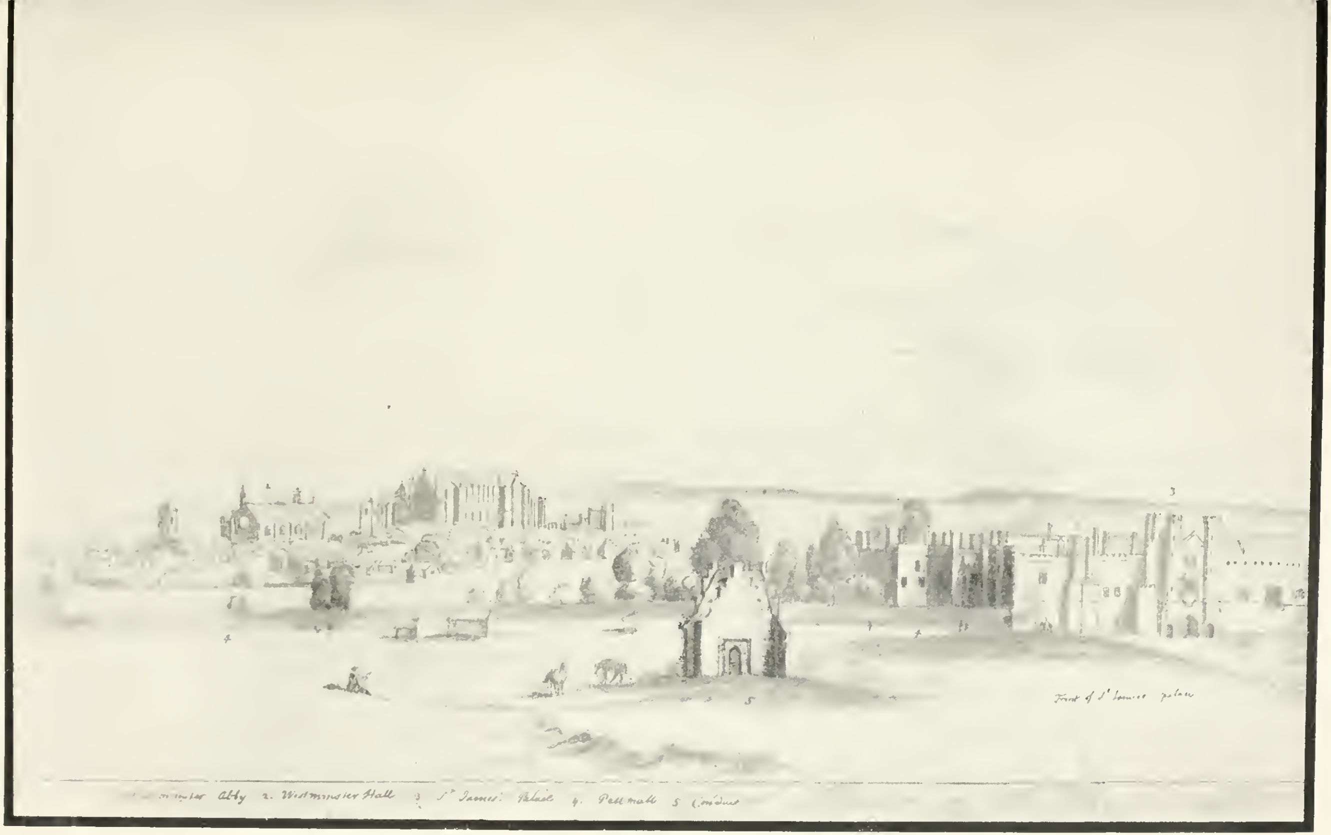
This ancient 'spittle for mayden lepers,' [2] as Howel, writing in the middle of the seventeenth century, calls it, formerly stood quite alone. It was surrounded by green fields, and, from all accounts, it would appear that no house or building of any kind had been erected nearer than Charing Cross, this hospital occupying as it did 'the furthest extremity of the western boundaries of Westminster.' The situation of the Lazar House was, according to one chronicler, 'discreetly chosen, as it was as dreary and lonely as could be desired for the isolation of its inmates.'

The exact date of the foundation of this building is involved in considerable obscurity; but it is mentioned in a MS. in the Cottonian Library as far back as the year 1100, and is therefore one of the most ancient foundations and one of the oldest buildings in

---

[1] Bailey's *Antiquities of London and Westminster.*

[2] Howel's *Londinopolis*, p. 365.


3
4
5
Front of S^t James palace
…minster Abby 2. Westminster Hall 3 S^t James: Palace 4. Pell mall 5 Conduit

ST. JAMES'S PALACE, *circa* 1660

From an original drawing by Hollar in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

London. From remains of some stone mullions and various pieces of masonry, discovered in the year 1838, when, with a view to its enlargement, parts of the Chapel Royal were taken down, it is evident that the building was of the Norman period.

Over this hospital the Abbot of St. Peter's at Westminster exercised visitorial rights, which were most probably grounded on the abbot's claim to the original endowments of the hospital, consisting of two hides of land with their appurtenances, and situated in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster.[1]

In the reign of Henry III. the independence of the Abbey of St. Peter's was successfully asserted against the claims of the Bishop of London. The cause had been referred to the arbitration of Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of Winchester and Salisbury, and the Priors of Merton and Dunstable, and the arbitrators decided that the abbey was subject immediately to the Pope. This independence was extended to the whole parish of St. Margaret's, with the churches, chapels, and laity dwelling in it, which were ruled to be free from all jurisdiction of the Bishop of London.

The right of the abbot to be the visitor of the hospital was, however, soon disputed by a new claimant.

Some time afterwards Thomas Henley, the abbot, had a long contest with the King's treasurer concerning the right to visit the Hospital of St. James, then a 'lazar-house' for lepers. Several abbots had exercised this claim, but as some had likewise been treasurers it was pleaded that they did so in the latter character. This the abbot denied, alleging instances to the contrary, and specially the case of his predecessor William Curtlyngton, who was not King's treasurer, and yet had visited there, made orders, corrected abuses, and imposed penances upon offenders. In June 1342 the trial came on, and the jury found for the abbot at once because it was in the parish of St. Margaret's, where the abbots from time immemorial always had jurisdiction, which had been confirmed to them by the Bulls of Pope Clement III., and the abbots had only used visitation power over the hospital.

---

[1] *History and Antiquity of the Abbey Church of St. Peter's, Westminster.* Brayley and Neale.

Notwithstanding such a clear verdict, the treasurer intrigued so cunningly as to prevent judgment from being given. The suit was indefinitely protracted, until William de Edynden, the next treasurer, took advantage of Abbot Byrcheston's indolence and irresolution, and finally obtained the right of visitation.[1]

Later on in the history of the hospital, grants of land to a considerable amount were bestowed upon it, and handed over for the benefit of the institution, amounting to an annual value of 56*l.* The result of this additional endowment was, that a brotherhood was ultimately attached to the hospital, in addition to the fourteen 'mayden sisters' already there. The new community consisted of eight brethren, of whom six were chaplains, whose duty it was to perform divine service when required.

Edward I., we are told, was 'most rigorous against lepers within the bounds of the city.' Yet for these poor afflicted ones outside the city walls he displayed great consideration, confirming all the previous gifts, and granting, in the year 1290, the privileges and profits of a fair, 'to be held annually on the eve of St. James's Day' (July 25th), 'the day following, and four days after,' the proceeds of which were to be devoted to the maintenance of this charity.

---

[1] Walcott's *Memorials of Westminster.*

The hospital had been rebuilt, in the reign of Henry III., by Berkynge, Abbot of Westminster, and at the same time it was placed under the government of a Master, who revived the old factious spirit, and did his utmost to resist the will and jurisdiction of the abbot. These constant disputes between the convent and the abbey were ultimately put an end to in 1450. In that year Henry VI. granted the perpetual custody of it to Eton College, which held it till the time of Henry VIII.

Henry VIII., in the twenty-third year of his reign (A.D. 1532), purchased the site of this leper hospital, then valued at 100*l.* per annum, from Eton College in exchange for lands at Chattisham, in Suffolk. As soon as the King came into possession of the hospital, the leprous maidens were compounded with, and the old building was demolished. On the site of the charitable institution, which thus shared the fate of other monastic establishments, Henry built a 'goodly manor' and annexed to it a park, which he enclosed with a wall of brick. He named it St. James's after the hospital which he had purchased and demolished.

'The King,' writes Weever, 'hath new buylded

St. James's in the Fields, a magnificent and goodly house,' words which imply that it was a case of building and not of altering the original hospital.[1] It has generally been supposed that the designs for the new palace were prepared by Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex. But it is also stated, though the point is open to dispute, that the earl only superintended the erection of the buildings from the plans furnished by Holbein.

Nichols in his 'Progresses' quotes an interesting sketch of the palace made in the time of Queen Elizabeth by Norden, the surveyor. He says :—

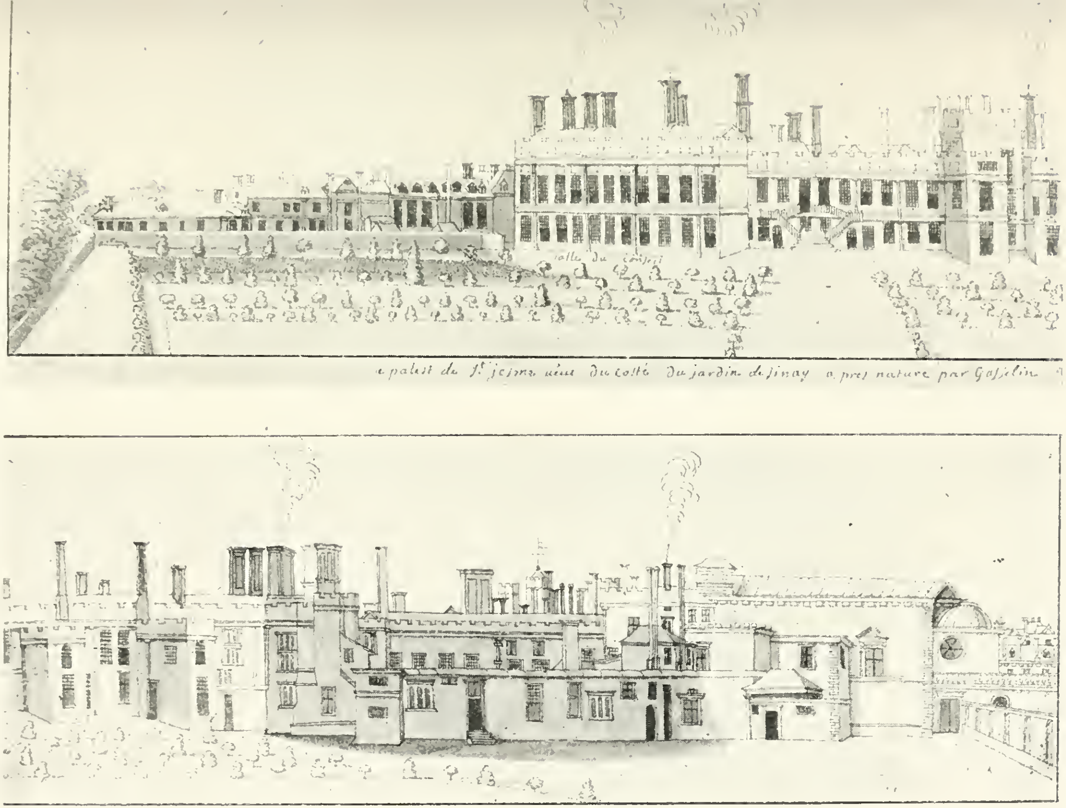
> Not far from this glorious hall [Westminster Hall] another of Her Highnes houses descryeth itself, of a quadrate forme, erected of brick, the exterior shape whereof, although it appears without any sumptuous or superflous devices, yet is the spot very princelye, and the same with art contrived within and without. It standeth from other buyldinges about two furlongs, having a farme house opposite to its north gate. But the situation is pleasant, indued with a good ayre and pleasant prospects. On the east, London offereth itself in view; in the south, the stately buyldings of Westminster, with the pleasant park, and the delights thereof; on the north, the green fields. It was buylt by King Henry VIII.[2]

The Palace was originally built in the mixed style of Gothic architecture which characterised the age of its builder, Henry VIII. Additions and alterations, made by Charles I., Queen Anne, George II., and

---

[1] *Ancient Funerall Monuments.* John Weever. 1631.

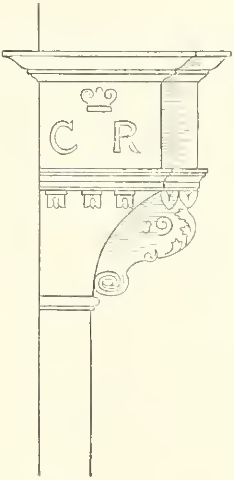
[2] Nichols's *Progresses*, vol. i. p. 103.


salle du conseil
le palais de St James veue du costé du jardin de Jinay a pres nature par Gosselin

ST. JAMES'S PALACE FROM THE SOUTH

From an original drawing by Gosselin [circa 1690], *in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.*

George III., have greatly changed its external character. But, in addition to much of the ancient brickwork, other traces survive the original structure, such as the ornamental carving over the three external doors in the clock tower, where the initials 'H.R.' are still visible; the chimney-piece in the Presence Chamber, the ornamental compartments of which contain the Tudor badges, and the initials H. and A.; the six turrets scattered over various parts of the building; the Tapestry Room; the Chapel Royal;[1] and the old fireplace in the sub-dean's vestry of the Chapel Royal. Last, but by no means least, there is the red brick clock tower itself, with its four octagon towers, and picturesque gateway, which forms one of the most precious links with the past that London possesses, and yields to no other domestic building in England in the variety and richness of its historical associations.



LEADEN PIPE-HEAD OUTSIDE THE ARMOURY ROOM ON EAST SIDE, FACING THE FRIARY COURT

It is this gateway which is represented in the fourth plate of Hogarth's 'Rake's Progress,' and the carriages and chairs in front of the building belong to the visitors who, in 1735, crowded to offer their congratulations on the occasion of the birthday of Queen Caroline, wife of George II.

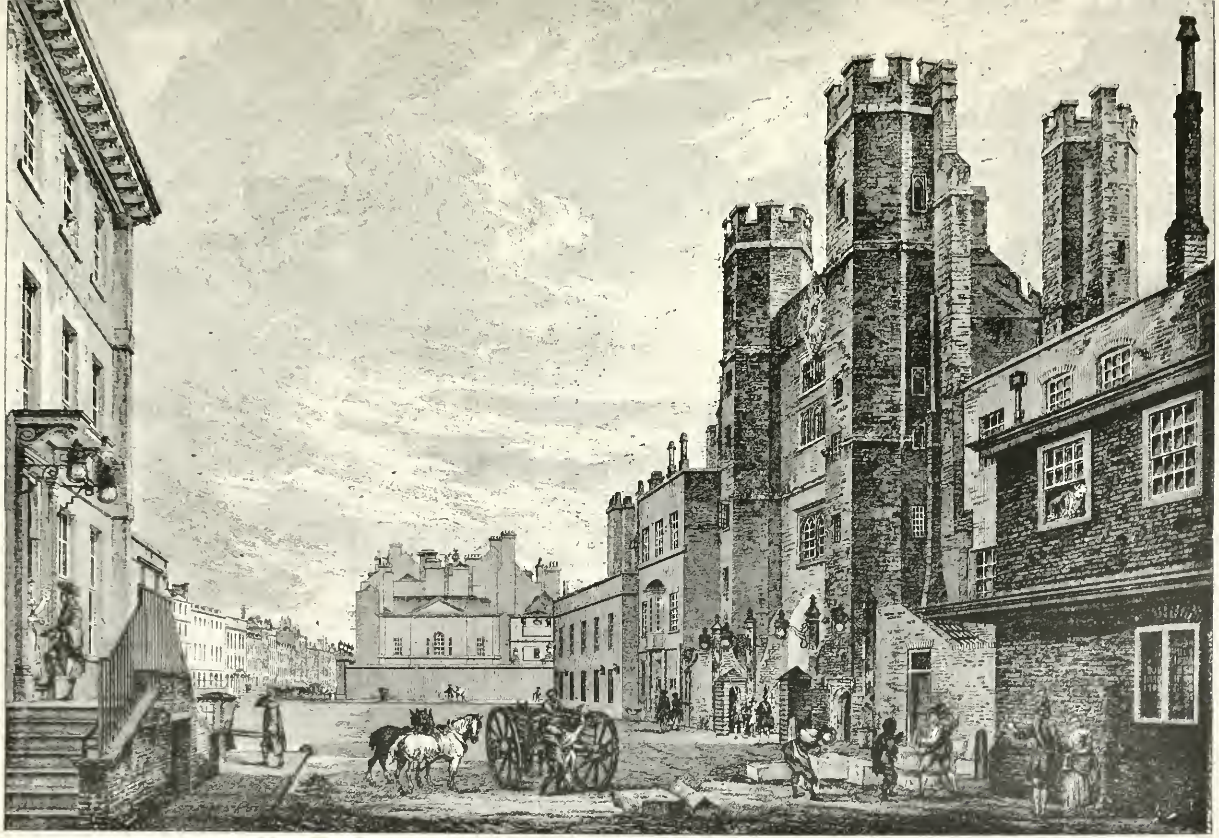
---

[1] The date in the Chapel Royal roof is '1540.' Anne Boleyn was beheaded in 1536. No doubt the builders' plans were settled previously, and Holbein must have put the date in the year he finished his work.

It would be no easy matter to trace with any accuracy the various changes, structural and otherwise, which have from time to time been effected in the palace itself. The difficulty arises in a great measure from the circumstance of a destructive fire within its walls at the commencement of the present century. Many valuable documents which had been long stored at St. James's were consumed in the flames. It is hardly necessary to add that all the records at the public offices are now more minutely kept and attended to than was the case a hundred years ago.

The size of the palace, however, in old days must have been very considerable, and of far greater dimensions, one would suppose, than at the present day, for the Sieur de la Serre, historiographer of France, in the account which he wrote after his arrival in England with Marie de Medicis in 1638, says, among other things :—

> To express the great number of chambers, all covered with tapestry and superbly furnished with all manner of furniture, where the Court was to be lodged, without reckoning the other apartments which were reserved, and of which M. le Visc de Fabroni had one of the principal, would be impossible. You shall only know that the Sieur Labat, who continued to execute the office of Quartermaster, had liberty to mark with his chalk fifty separate chambers of entire apartments, and the whole were furnished by the



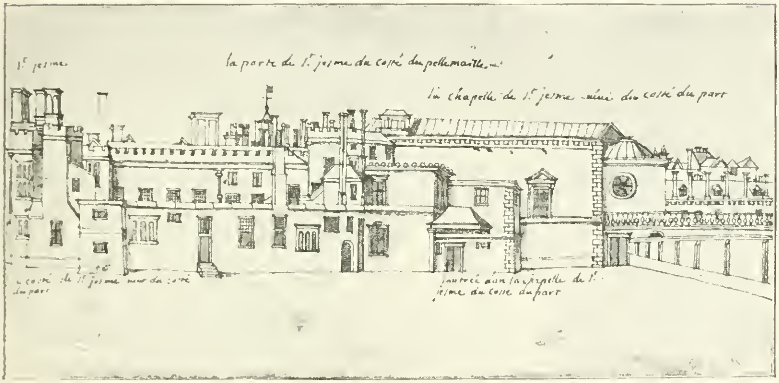
A VIEW OF ST. JAMES'S PALACE GATEWAY LOOKING TOWARDS PALL MALL

From an engraving by E. Rooker [1766], after a drawing by Paul Sandby

particular commands of the Queen of Great Britain, who seemed to convert all her ordinary diversions into continual cares and attentions to give all sorts of satisfaction to the Queen her mother.

Most of these rooms, if not all of them, must have been destroyed in the fire just referred to, which burnt down the east wing of the palace.

In addition to these numberless rooms, the Sieur also speaks of a gallery which was open at both sides of the Queen's Chapel, 'through which lay the way to the Great Chapel, as a place destined for a private walk, and where the mind might be deliciously diverted by the number of rare pictures with which its walls were covered.' Then follows a full account of these pictures, which included among others the 'Twelve Cæsars' by Titian; the 'Deluge' by Bassan; and two pictures by the Chevalier Vandheich: viz. the


s.t jesme
la porte de s.t jesme du costé du pellemaille
la chapelle de s.t jesme veue du costé du parc
le costé de s.t jesme veu du costé du parc
l'entrée dans la chapelle de s.t jesme du costé du parc

THE QUEEN'S CHAPEL, *circa* 1690. (Sketch for portion of completed Drawing on opposite page)

From the original in Crowle's Pennant, British Museum

'Fainting of the Virgin,' and Charles I. on horseback (in armour), which latter now hangs in the State apartments of Windsor Castle.

Opinions have always differed respecting the architectural merits of the palace. Sir John Fielding, writing in 1776, says :—

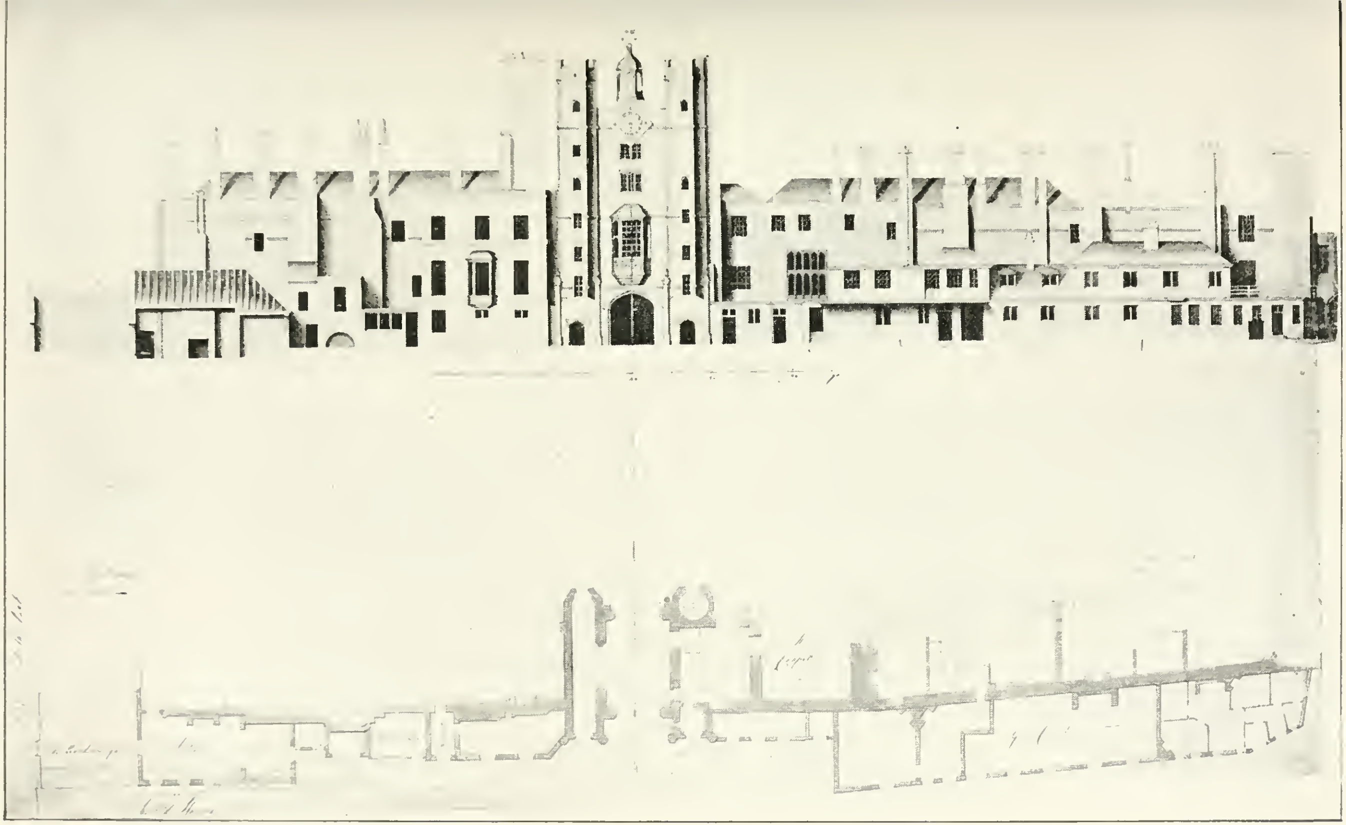
> The buildings that compose this merely nominal palace (for by all rules of architecture it has no claim to the title) are low, plain, and ignoble, devoid of any exterior beauty to attract and fix the beholder's eye. It reflects no honour on the kingdom, and is the jest of foreigners.

On the other hand, the Sieur de la Serre was most favourably impressed with the beauty of the palace, or castle as he calls it, which he describes as

> situated in the same suburb as that wherein the Castle of Whitehall stands, from which it is distant only the extent of a park that divides them. . . . Its great gate has a long street in front, reaching almost out of sight, seemingly joining to the fields. The castle is very ancient, very magnificent, and extremely convenient. It is built with brick, according to the fashion of the country, having the roof covered with lead in the form of a floor, surrounded on all sides by 'crenelles,' which serve for an ornament to the whole body of the building.

Defoe's opinion coincides with that of Sir John Fielding :—

> The Palace of St. James's, though the winter receptacle of all the pomp and glory of this kingdom, is really mean in comparison of the glorious Court of Great Britain. The splendour of the nobility, the wealth, and greatness of the attendants, and the real grandeur of the whole Royal



NORTH FRONT, ST. JAMES'S PALACE, BEFORE 1766

From an original drawing in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

> Family, outdo all the Courts of Europe, and yet this palace comes beneath those of the most petty princes in it.[1]

Rush thinks it would be hard to say to what order of architecture this palace belongs :—

> The whole is an irregular pile. But the very confusion in its plan, with its antiquity, and the sentinels pacing day and night about it, ministers to the fancy, making amends for its want of good architecture.[2]

The tower over the gateway, with its weathercock in the centre, has for more than two centuries borne a clock. In a print depicting the meeting in the courtyard of St. James between Marie de Medicis and her daughter Henrietta Maria in 1638, the dial of a clock is shown. Parts of this clock tower were carried away by lightning in the reign of James I., twenty years before.[3] In 1731 the so-called 'brick gatehouse' bore on its roof the great clock, with its bell, on which was stamped the date A.D. 1731, together with the name of Clay, clockmaker to George II.

In 1831, just a century afterwards, the clock was removed when the palace gatehouse was undergoing repairs, and not restored to its place, as the roof was reported unsafe to carry the weight. The inhabitants of the neighbourhood, missing the clock, memorialised William IV. for the replacement of the time-keeper. When the king, on inquiring why it was not restored, was told the reason, he shrewdly asked how a roof that was reported to be too weak to carry the clock. was yet considered safe for the number of persons who mounted it to witness the processions and the company on Drawing Room days. The calculation was unanswerable, and the clock was forthwith replaced. A minute hand was at the same time added, and the old wainscot dials, which consisted of a great number of very small pieces curiously dovetailed together, were replaced by others of more modern construction.[1]

---

[1] Defoe's *Tour through Great Britain.* 1778. The name is sometimes spelt De-Foe.

[2] Rush's *Recollections of the English Court*, pp. 116–118.

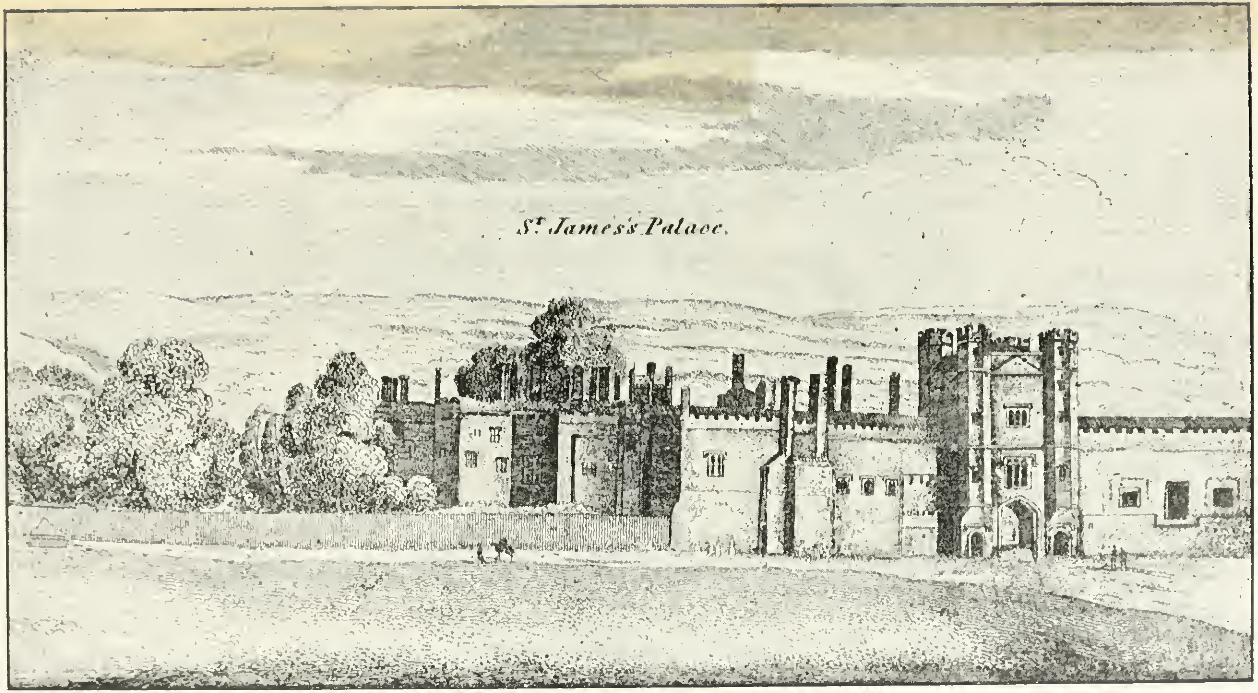
[3] State Papers, *Domestic Series*, vol. 149, par. 48.

The clock, which had been brought down from the clock tower in the year 1831, was taken by command of William IV. to Hampton Court Palace in 1835, where it has remained up to the present time.

In the year 1882 the clock which had been put up in 1831 was taken down, and a new one constructed and erected by Gillet & Co., of Croydon. This clock is made to strike the hours and chime the quarters on the three bells already in the tower. It is of massive construction and contains all the latest improvements and inventions, and was inspected by the Astronomer Royal soon after its completion. The frame of the clock is of solid cast iron in one piece, weighing two and a half hundredweight, and measuring six feet in length and two feet in depth. The combined weights for driving the clock amount to fifteen hundredweight, cast in convenient segments

---

[1] Timbs's *History of Clubs and Club Life.*


S^t. James's Palace.

ST. JAMES'S PALACE

From an etching by Hollar in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

of fifty-six pounds each; and the cast bob-iron at the foot of the pendulum scales two hundredweight. The total length of line required for supporting the weights is 600 feet, and it is of patent steel twisted wire. In addition to being fitted with a 'gravity escapement' and a 'compensated pendulum,' the clock has what is called a 'remontoire train,' by which means the hands move forward at, and only at, the completion of the thirtieth second, so that if need be the exact moment of time may be recorded; and further to facilitate this, the dial is divided into 120 half-minute spaces, alternately black and white. The pendulum is twelve feet long, and occupies two seconds to each beat, and by being made of zinc and iron tubes compensates the variations of temperature, the one expanding when the other contracts. The dial, facing St. James's Street, which was illuminated by gas in the year 1882, is seven feet six inches across, and is made of cast iron, all in one piece, and glazed with patent opal glass for the purpose of illumination.[1] The diameters of the three great wheels of the clock measure twelve, fourteen, and fourteen inches respectively, and are of solid gun-metal, and turned, cut, and polished by machinery. There is also an automatic gas apparatus on the clock, which turns the gas up and down night and morning.

In the spring of the present year (1894) the clock-works over the palace gateway were thoroughly overhauled and cleaned, a new glass dial-plate being affixed to the St. James's Street fronting. The vane on the summit of the palace was also regilded.

---

[1] This clock face was perforated for the figures and re-used for the new arrangement. The initials 'W. R.' and the date '1832' are preserved.

It may be interesting to mention at the close of this chapter that in February 1731 a printing press was set up in St. James's Palace. Several members of the Royal Family were instructed in the art of printing by no less a person than Samuel Palmer, an adept in the art, and the author of a history of printing.

CHAPTER II

ST. JAMES'S PARK

THERE can be no doubt that the public 'are principally indebted to the Kings Henry VIII. and Charles II. for this addition to their pleasures;'[1] George IV., however, in 1827. greatly improved St. James's Park, and two years later threw open the enclosure to the public.[2]

Originally what we now call St. James's Park was nothing more than a marshy field. But, in the year 1537, King Henry enclosed it, and having drained it, laid it out with walks as a pleasure ground to his new palace at St. James's.

Hall the chronicler wrote thus, in 1532, on the origin of St. James's Park and Palace :—

> Ye have hearde before how the Kyng had purchased the Bishop of York's place, which was a fayre Bysshop's house, but not meete for a Kyng, wherefore the Kyng purchased all the meadowes about St. James's, and all the whole house of St. James's, and there made a fayre mansion, and a Parke, and buylded many costly and commodious houses for great pleasure.

---

[1] Malcolm's *Londinium Redivivum.*

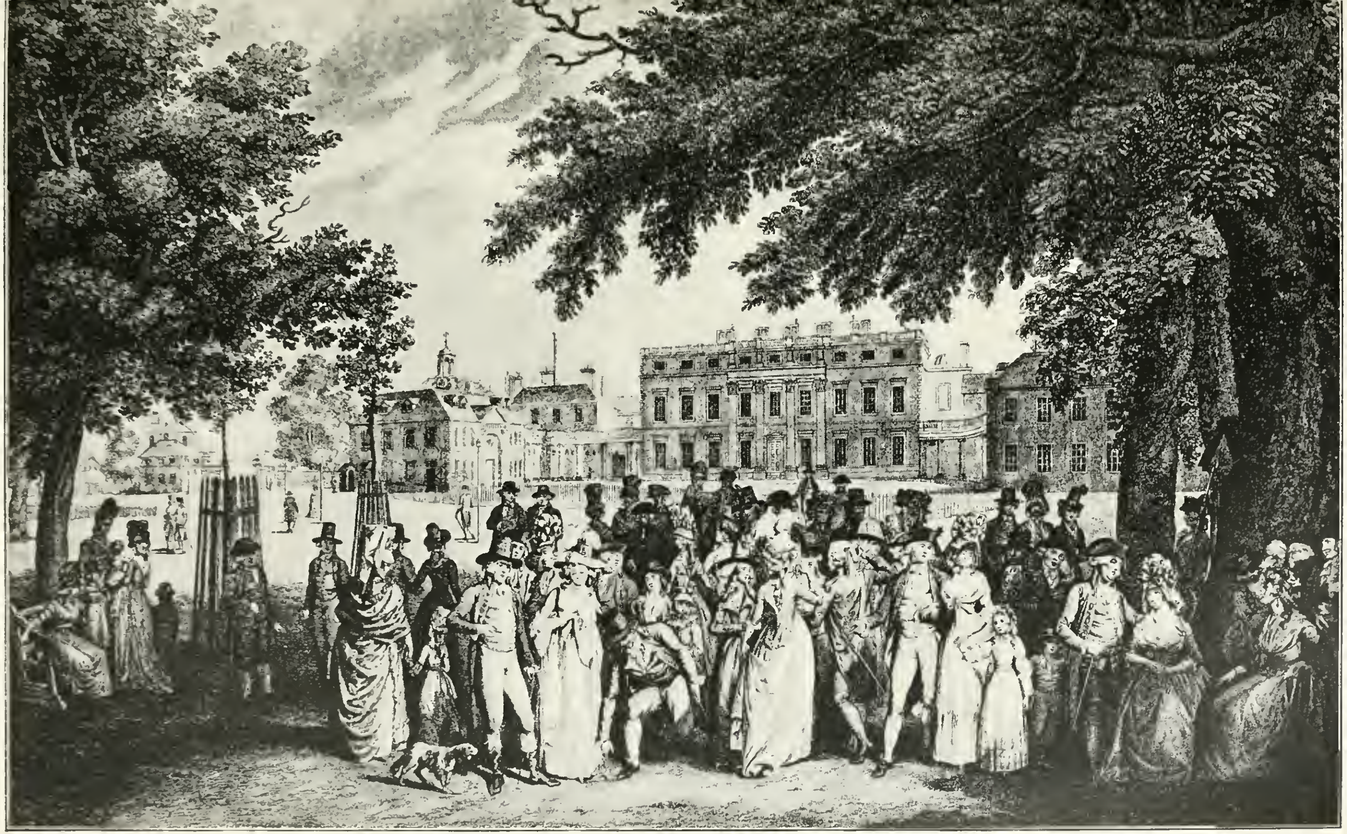
[2] In the year 1822 the principal roads in the park were first lighted by gas, and the entrance into the park by Carlton steps opened in 1831.

A curious account, bearing on this same subject, may be gathered from the Parliamentary Surveys in the possession of the Office of Woods and Forests. These Surveys the writer examined, when investigating the documents in that office, and from them transcribed the following passages :—

Survey of a certain Garden plot, lying on the South side of St. James's Park wall, now Gardener's land, in the Parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, in the County of Middlesex, part of the possessions of Charles Stuart, late King of England, made and taken by us, whose names are hereunto subscribed, in the month of February 1652, by virtue of a Commission grounded upon an Act of the Commons of England in Parliament assembled for the sale of the House Mansion and lands heretofore belonging to the late King.

All that small garden plott lying near Gardener's land, in the Parish of St. Margaret's aforesaid, now in the occupation of Christopher Thomlinson, Apothecary, being very well stored with figg trees, cherry trees, Apricock trees, vines, and other fruit trees; bounded with St. James's Park wall aforesaid, north, the Common Sewer, which divideth it from another garden in the said Christopher Thomlinson's possession, at which end it is eighteen foot broad, or thereabouts, and so growing narrower; at the west end thereof is about four feet broad, containing, by estimation, three Perches, worth by the year forty shillings. The aforesaid premises are in present possession of the Commonwealth, and is the discovery of John Johas of London, merchant, and Henry Thornton of Westminster, Gentleman. The premises are entered in the Surveyor-General's Book of Discoveries, folio (46), 17 September, 1652, by me, John Dennis.

In the reign of James I., the park appears to



PROMENADE IN ST. JAMES'S PARK, 1793

From an engraving by F. D. Soiron, after a drawing by Edward Dayes

have been stocked with wild-fowl. In 1605 his Majesty gave orders, dated from Greenwich, to Sir Thomas Knyvet, who at that time was Warden of the Mint, 'to pay from monies in his hands, the expenses of certain houses and defences for orange trees, and for keeping of the ducks in St. James's Park which he was appointed to make.'[1]

In this reign also there must have been certain officials connected with the park and in charge of it, for among the 'Calendar of State Papers (Domestic Series),' under date December 26th, 1603, is a warrant to Sir John Stanhope, Vice-Chamberlain and Treasurer of the Chamber, to pay to Richard Hampton, who had been appointed mole taker in St. James's Park, 'the fee of fourpence a day and twenty shillings yearly for livery.'[2] Later on in the reign of Charles II., in 1660, Dr. Robert Morrison was appointed Botanical Physician and chief Herbalist to the King, with the Physical Gardens in St. James's Park Fields for medicinal plants. He was also appointed overseer, director and gardener of the Privy Gardens at St. James's.[3] In 1664, Evelyn tells us in his 'Diary' how that he went 'to the Physicke Garden in St. James's Parke,' where he 'first saw orange trees and other fine trees.' It seems all but impossible at the present day to fix the exact position of these gardens. They appear to have stretched eastward as far as the spot where now stands the Duke of York's column. The Sieur de la Serre speaks of

---

[1] *Domestic Series*, vol. xiii. (James I.), April 16th, 1605.

[2] Vol. xxxv. par. 63. Addenda.

[3] *Domestic Series* (Charles II.), May 1660.

> two grand gardens, one with parterres of different figures, bordered on every side by a hedge of box, carefully cultivated by the hands of a skilful gardener: and in order to render the walls on both sides which enclosed it appear the more agreeable, all sorts of fine flowers were there sowed. . . . The other garden, which was adjoining, and of the same extent, had divers walks, some sanded and others of grass, but both bordered on both sides with an infinity of fruit trees, which rendered walking so agreeable that one could never be tired.

One of the gardens was, he says, 'bounded on one side by a long covered gallery, grated in the front, where one may see the rarest wonders of Italy in a great number of stone and bronze statues.'

These gardens were in existence in the reign of Queen Anne, and on part of them Marlborough House is built. They were hedged in, at the time of the visit of the Sieur de la Serre,

> by a great park with many walks, all covered by the shade of an infinite number of oaks, whose antiquity is extremely agreeable, as they are rendered the more impervious to the rays of the sun.

In this park Charles I., as well as James I., maintained a menagerie. The Sieur writes of it as filled not only with tame but also with wild animals. He quaintly goes on to say that as it was the ordinary walk of the ladies of the Court, their gentleness had so tamed these animals that 'they all yield to the force of their attractions, rather than to the pursuit of the hounds.' Among the accounts, receipts and payments of the Exchequer for February 1635, there appears: '£50 to the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery for hay, beans, and peas for the relief of the deer in St. James's Park.' Charles I. took pride in his park, and knew it and its surroundings so well that he is said on his way to execution to have pointed out a tree, near the passage from Spring Gardens, close by where the cows now stand, as planted by his brother Prince Henry.[1]

The Council of the Commonwealth, in their anxiety to destroy anything connected with the preceding reign, went so far as to order the trees in St. James's Park to be cut down and sold. The order was not, however, executed. It was under these trees that Cromwell asked Whitelocke, 'What if a man should take upon him to be king?' and was told in reply that 'the remedy would be worse than the disease.'

It is a curious fact that, on the night of Cromwell's death, a frightful tempest, such as never before had been known, visited London, and so violent was it that great trees in this park of St. James's were torn up by the roots, of which Sir Michael Bulstrode was an eye-witness.[2]

The parks of London were in former days the most fashionable promenades, and specially the Mall of St. James's Park, in which, by the way, smoking, so Swift tells us, was not allowed. Continual reference is made to it in the writings of the day. Pepys tells us in 1660, in his 'Diary,' that he 'went to walk in the inward Park, but could not get in; one man was basted by the keeper for carrying some people over on his back through the water.' Swift regularly walked in St. James's Park, 'except when the Mohocks were more than usually threatening.'

---

[1] Disraeli's *Charles I.*, vol. ii. p. 569. William III. granted a passage into the park from Spring Gardens in 1699.

[2] Sir Richard Bulstrode's *Memoirs and Reflections upon Reign and Government of King Charles I.*

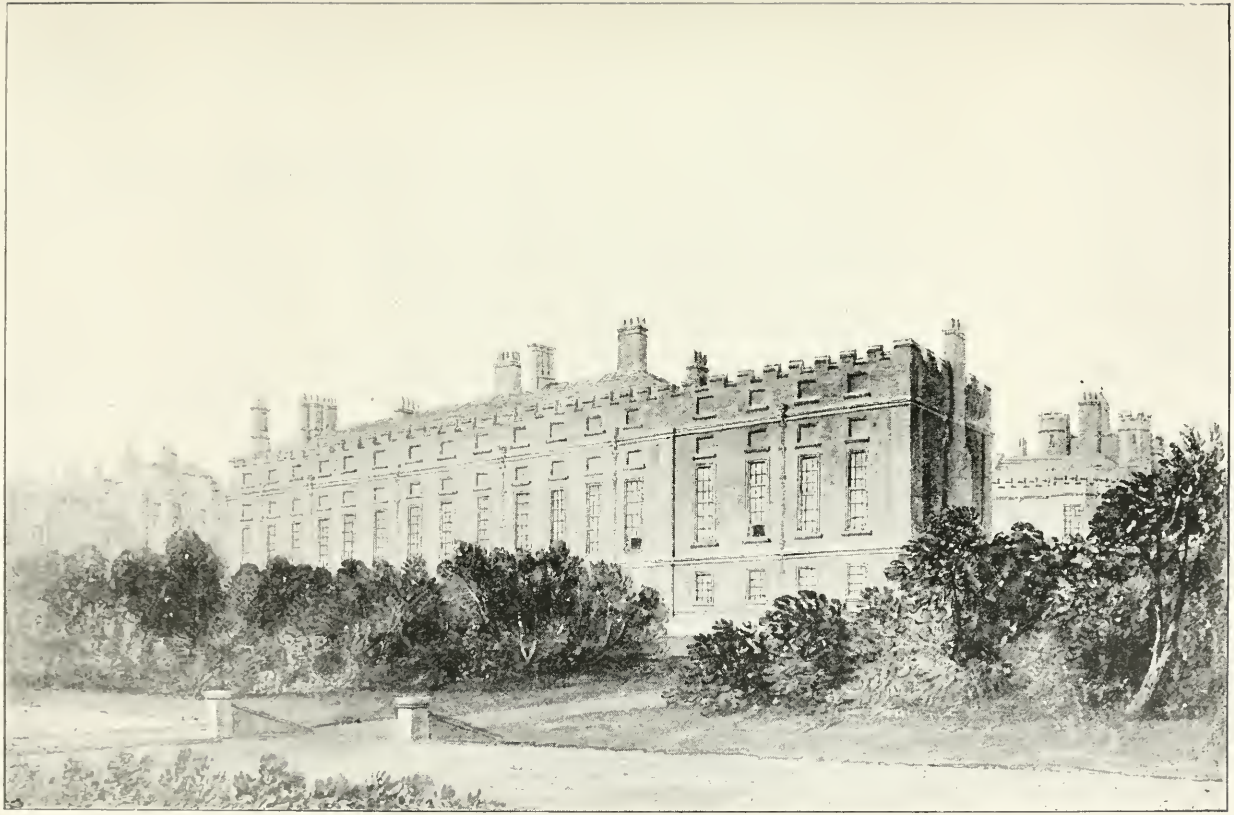
Although it was called St. James's Park as early as the reign of Henry VIII., yet it had another name —Westminster Park. In a document, dated January 19th, 1618, it is stated that the office of keeping the ponds in Westminster Park was granted to John Boreman for life.[1]

Not far from the present Buckingham Gate stood Tart Hall and the Mulberry Gardens, the latter planted in 1609 by order of James I., with the view of producing silk in England, for which purpose he caused several shiploads of mulberry trees to be imported from France. In 1628 a grant was made to Walter, Lord Aston, appointing him to the custody of the mulberry garden, mulberry trees, silkworms, and houses near St. James's, in the county of Middlesex, at a yearly fee of 60*l.*[2] But the speculation proving a failure, the mulberry garden within a few years was laid out as a place of fashionable amusement.

---

[1] *Cal. State Papers*, 1611-1618, p. 57.

[2] *Domestic Series* (Charles I.), July 4th, 1628, vol. cix.



SOUTH-EAST FRONT, ST. JAMES'S PALACE

From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection

To Charles II. we are even more indebted for the beauty of this park than we are to Henry VIII., for though the idea of turning these acres of land into a park originated with the latter, yet the former increased the acreage, enclosing many more pieces of land, amounting to thirty-six acres. Moreover his Majesty planted it and laid it out, making the Mall half a mile long, planting trees in even ranks, and introducing broad gravel walks in place of narrow and winding footpaths. These improvements the King succeeded in making with the help and under the superintendence of the celebrated French gardener, Le Nôtre.[1] It was he who, at the King's suggestion, planted the avenues, and formed the aviary from which the Bird Cage Walk took its name. Nor was Le Nôtre the only master gardener at this time. The celebrated painter Antonio Verrio also held a similar post under King Charles II. In 'Evelyn's Diary,' under date August 4th, 1686, appears the following :—'I dined at Signor Verrio's the famous Italian painter, now settled in His Majesty's Garden at St. James's, which he has made a very delicious Paradise.'

Charles II. was particularly fond of this park. Here it was his amusement to feed the water-fowl he had collected, and here, too, he was accustomed at the same time to play with his dogs.[2]

---

[1] Le Nôtre, or Le Nautre, died in the year 1700. He is said to have designed the celebrated groves and grottoes at Versailles.

[2] 'In February 1684, died King Charles II. Even his indolent amusement of playing with his dogs and feeding his ducks in St. James'

Roger Coke, in his 'Detection,' written in the time of Charles II., makes this curious entry respecting his Majesty, and his love of sport :—

> I was, on the 10th, in the morning, walking in St. James's Park, when a gentleman whispered to me that the Dutch were entered the River. There the King had fed his ducks, and was walking on the west side of the Park, and as we walked Prince Rupert overtook us and met the King at the further end of the Pall Mall; and the King told the Prince how he had shot a duck, and such a dog fetched it; and so they walked on till the King came to St. James's House, and there the King said to the Prince, 'Let's go see Cambridge and Kendall'—the Duke's two sons who lay there a'dying.[1]

The park seems also to have been filled with strange birds and beasts. Pepys makes the following entry in his 'Diary' :—

> 9 Feb. 1664–5. I went to St. James's Park, where I saw various animals. . . . The Parke was at this time stored with numerous flocks of severall sorts of ordinary and extraordinary wild fowle, breeding about the Decoy, deere of severall countries,—white; spotted like leopards; antelopes; an elk; red deere; roebucks; staggs; Guinea goates; Arabian sheepe, &c.

The water-fowl, though in a royal park, did not apparently remain unmolested. In the 'London

---

Park (which I have seen him do) made the common people adore him.' *An Apology for the Life of Colley Cibber, Comedian*, vol. i. p. 23.

'Lost four or five days since in St. James's Park, a Dogg of his Majestie's; full of blew spots, with a white cross on his forehead, and about the bigness of a Tumbler. The persons who shall have found or taken up the said Dogg are to give notice thereof to the porters of Whitehall.'—*London Gazette*, No. 627.

[1] Roger Coke's *Detection*, vol. ii. p. 155. 1666.

Gazette' of October 30th, 1690, appeared the following notice :—

Whereas His Majesty hath empowered John and Thomas Webb, Gentlemen, keepers of the fowl in St. James's Park, as also keepers of the game within ten miles of the Court of Whitehall, and the precincts thereof, and information being given that, notwithstanding His Majesty's orders, several persons do molest and kill His Majesty's ducks and game within the said limits, it is therefore His Majesty's special command that none presume to keep a fowling piece, gun, setting dog, greyhound or other dog, net, tunnel, trammel, or other unlawful engine, wherewith to destroy or kill or anyways disturb the game contrary to the law and statute in that case made and provided, other than such as shall be by law qualified. And whosoever shall give information to John Webb, living in St. James's Park, shall have a gratuity for every gun, net, dog, or any engine that shall be seized and taken from any such offender.

In addition to the other improvements instituted by Charles II., he also threw the several ponds which Mr. Anthony Row is said to have designed into one artificial canal, caused the wall of the park towards Pall Mall to be removed farther back,[1] built a decoy

---

[1] '1661, Sept. This month the road that was formerly used for all coaches and carts and horses from Charing Cross to St. James's by St. James's Park Wall and the backside of Pall Mall, is now altered, by reason a new Pall Mall is made for the use of his Majesty in St. James's Park by the Wall, and the dust from coaches was very troublesome to the players at Mall. The new road was railed on both sides five foot distance the whole field length, also in the Park at the hither end of the new River cut there (the length of the Park) a brass statue [the Gladiator?].[*] set up upon a mount of stone, and the Park made even

[*] The Gladiator, a caste in bronze, made by Le Sueur, removed by Queen Anne to Hampton Court (Dodsley's *Environs*, iii. 741), and by George IV. to the private grounds of Windsor Castle, where it now is.

'Here [in the garden at St. James's] are also half a dozen brasse statues, rare ones, cast for ducks,[1] which was removed in the year 1775, and fenced in a portion for deer. These deer were on one occasion made the subject of a wager. Pepys enters in his 'Diary,' under the date August 11th, 1664, that:—

> This day, for a wager before the King, my Lords of Castlehaven and Arran, a son of my Lord of Ormond's, they two alone did run down and kill a stout buck in St. James's Park.

Charles II. was accustomed to walk in the park, sometimes even alone, and the story is told that a few days after the Rye House Plot his Majesty was walking in the park, without guards or attendants of any kind. The Duke of York, it appears, afterwards remonstrated with his brother on the imprudence of such conduct. The King did not appreciate this

---

level to the Bridge taken down, and the great ditches filled up with the earth that was digged down: the rising ground and the trees cut down, and the roots taken away, and grass seed sowed to make pleasant walking, and trees planted in walks.'—Rugge, *Addit. MS. Brit. Mus.* 10,116.

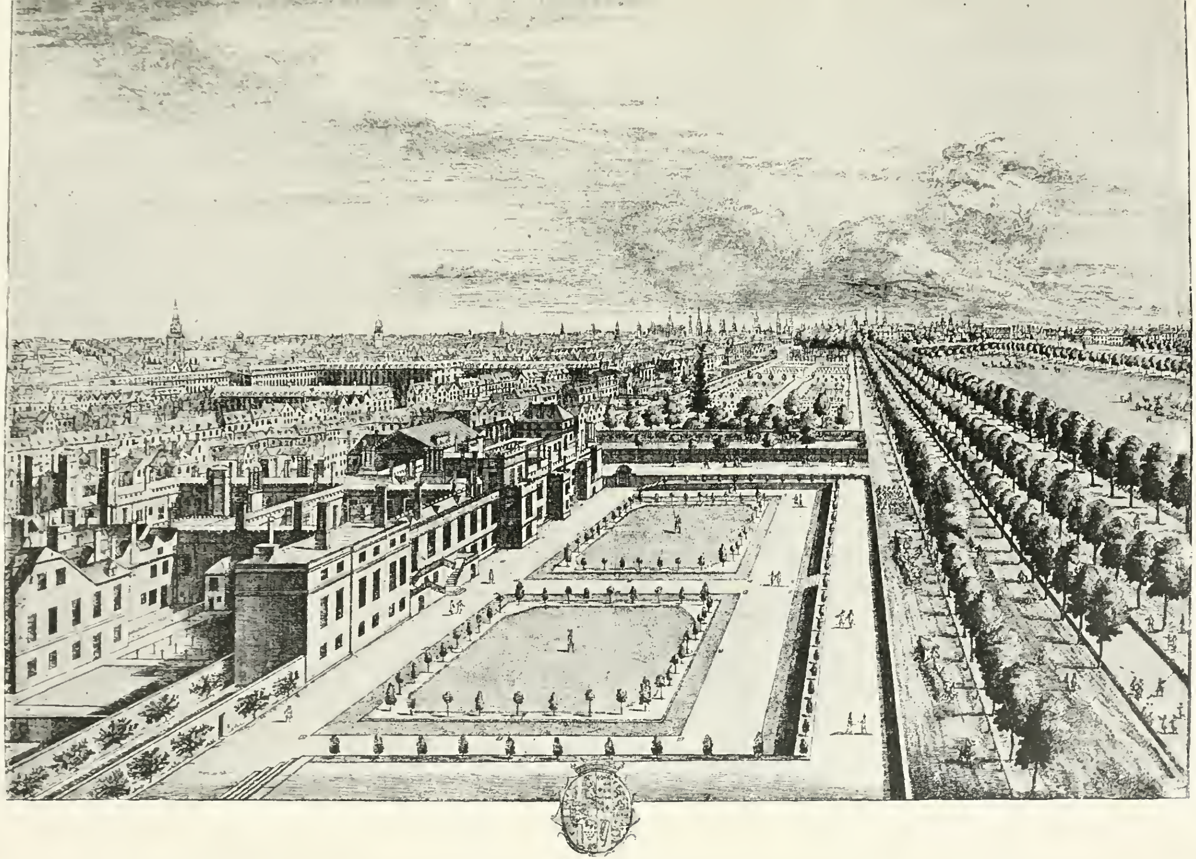
[1] Duck Island, as it was called, was actually promoted into a government, and had a salary attached to the office in favour of M. de St. Evremond, a French refugee, who was the first governor, and the island itself was lost or obliterated in comparatively recent improvements. Stephen Duck, one of the last governors, was appointed by Queen Caroline, wife of George II. The birds on this island are the property of the Ornithological Society. 'In January 1846 the collection contained upwards of 300 birds, including twenty-one species and fifty-one distinct varieties.'

---

by Hubert le Sueur, his Majestie's servant, now dwelling in Saint Bartholomew's, London, the most industrious and excellent statuary in all materials that ever this country enjoyed. The best of them is the Gladiator, molded from that in Cardinal Borgheso's villa, by the procurement and industry of ingenious Master Gage.'—Peacham's *Compleat Gentleman*, p. 108, 4to, 1661.

'He lays about him like the Gladiator in the Park.'—Nat. Lee, Dedication to *Princess of Cleve.*

See also Ned Ward's *London Spy*. It stood in the Parade facing the Horse Guards.



ST. JAMES'S HOUSE, 1725

From an engraving by J. Kip, after L. Knyff

reproof, and made answer. 'Brother James, take care of yourself, for no man will kill me to make you king!'

The grass plot which lies beneath the south windows of the palace and Clarence House, and is enclosed with a high wall, is substantially the same as it was in the reign of Charles II. His Majesty was frequently to be seen here on a summer evening playing at 'bowles' with the ladies of his Court. There formerly stood here on this grass two bronze female statues upon stone pedestals, which were supposed to be of the time of Charles I. One figure was life-sized, the other rather smaller. These statues were removed from the Palace Gardens in the year 1874, and placed for a time upon ground at the rear of the National Gallery, but eventually they were taken to the Victoria Tower in the Houses of Parliament.

The chief amusement in this park was the game of Pell Mell.

On January 4th, 1663, Pepys writes:—

> Afterwards to St. James's Park, seeing people play at Pell Mell, where it pleased me mightily to hear a gallant, lately come from France, swear at one of his companions for suffering his man, a spruce blade, to be so saucy as to strike a ball while his Master was playing on the Mall.

Again, on May 16th of the same year:—

> I walked in the Parke, discoursing with the keeper of the Pell Mell, who was sweeping of it, who told me of what the earth is mixed that do floor the Mall, and that over all

there is cockle shells, powdered and spread to keep it fast, which, however, in dry weather, turns to dust and deads the ball.

Respecting this game of Pell Mell its name is said to be derived from *palla*, a ball, and *maglia*, a mallet. It seems to have been the original either of croquet or of golf, for it was a game 'wherein a round bowle is with a mallet struck through a high arch of iron, standing at either end of an alley, which he that can do at the fewest blows, or at the number agreed on, wins. This game was heretofore used in the long alley near St. James's, and vulgarly called Pell Mell.'[1] The length of the mallet was about three feet seven inches, and the diameter of the ball two and a half inches.[2]

There was, of course, an official in charge of the ground on which this game was played, for a grant was made to Archibald Lumsden, in the year 1635, for sole furnishing of all the malls, bowls, and scoops, for the game of Pell Mell within his grounds in St. James's Fields, and such as resorted there were to pay him such sums of money as were according to the ancient order of the game.[3] A similar grant was made in 1660 to Henry du Puys, who had been servant to the Duke of York.

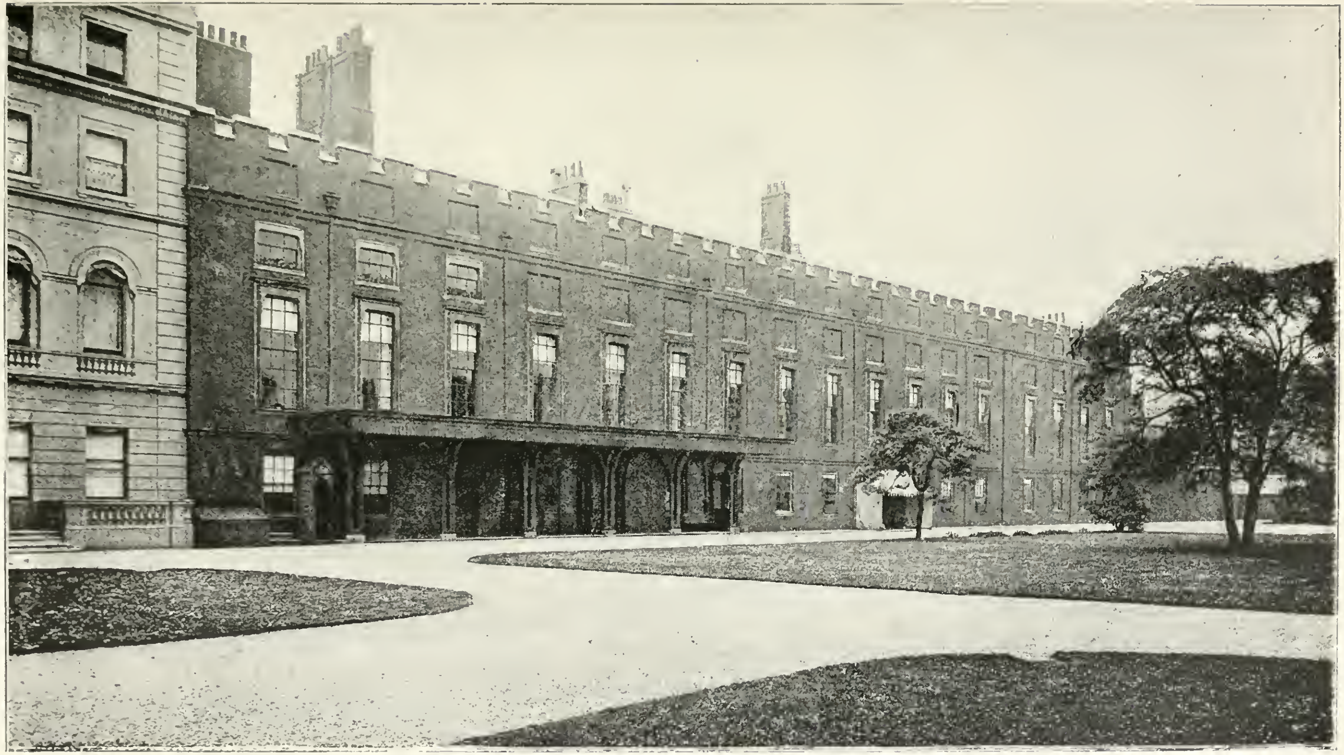
The first time it appears that Mr. Pepys ever witnessed this game of Pell Mell was when he saw

---

[1] Blount's *Glossographia*, 1670.

[2] There is an interesting paper on the game of Pell Mell by Mr. Albert Way in the *Archæological Journal*, vol. xi. p. 253.

[3] *Domestic Series*, vol. 298, cap. 1. Docquet.



GARDEN FRONT, ST. JAMES'S PALACE, 1891

the Duke of York playing it in the park, and he tells us in his 'Diary' that he followed his Royal Highness into the Park, 'where, though the ice was broken, he would go slide upon his skaits, which I did not like, but he slides very well.'

From this game the street of Pall Mall took its name, dropping the title of Catherine Street, which it formerly bore in honour of Catherine of Braganza.

It is probable that the enthusiasm of Charles II. for Pell Mell induced him to offer prizes for competition. Mr. D. Barrington, in his paper called 'Observations on Clocks and Watches,' which was read before the Society of Antiquaries in the year 1778, relates the following circumstance :—

> Charles II. was very curious with regard to these time measures, and I have been told by an old person of the trade that watchmakers, particularly East, used to attend whilst he (the King) was playing at the Mall, a watch being often the stake.

In the time of Queen Anne it was evidently the fashion more than ever to frequent the Mall, for Swift in his 'Journal to Stella,' dated May 15th, 1711, writes: 'When I pass the Mall in the evening, it is prodigious to see the number of ladies walking there.'[1]

Walpole, in his 'Reminiscences' tells a rather amusing story of George I., after his arrival in England, when he came at once to St. James's

---

[1] Swift's *Journal to Stella*, vol. xii. p. 258.

Palace. 'This is a strange country,' remarked the King :—

> The first morning after my arrival at St. James's, I looked out of the window and saw a Park with walks, and a canal, which, they told me, were mine. The next day Lord Chetwynd, the Ranger of my Park, sent me a fine brace of carp, out of my Canal, and I was told I must give five guineas to Lord Chetwynd's servant for bringing me my own carp, out of my canal, in my own Park.

This park, which in shape resembles 'a boy's kite,' and is in size eighty-seven acres, was made a thoroughfare for the public as far back as the reign of Charles II. in 1668. Yet Walpole tells us that 'Queen Caroline spoke of shutting up St. James's Park and converting it into a noble garden for the Palace of that name. She asked my father what it might probably cost, who replied "only three Crowns."'[1]

St. James's Fair is mentioned by Machyn in his 'Diary of a Resident in London in the year 1560':—

> The XXX day of July, 1560, Saint James' Fayer by Westminster was so great that a man could not have a pygg for mony: and the Dearre Wiffes had nother meate nor drinck before IIII of cloke in the same day. And the Chese went very well away for a penny of the Pounde. Besides the great and mightie armie of beggares and bandes that ther were.

In a catalogue of miscellaneous documents in the possession of the Office of Woods, and relating to woods, forests, castles, &c., appear the following curious entries :—

---

[1] *Walpoliana*, vol. i. p. 9.

(No. 274.) 1587–1589. Expenses and Costs of the Queen's Fair for 11 years ending at Michaelmas 31. Eliz.

(Two Bylls of Small Charges as hath been laid out for St. James's House and also the Charge and Allowances of the Bailiwick of St. James's.)

(No. 590.) 1588–1589. Lady Cheek's account touching St. James's Fair, with warrant by Lord Burghley (Lord Treasurer).

(No. 14.) 29 Sept. 1604 to 29 Sept. 1605. Account of money expended for Cleaning and sweeping St. James's House.

Allowance to be made to the said accountant and to be deducted out of Her Ladyship's Charge. (Signed 'Mary Cheek.')

Lady Cheek's Account of the Manor of St. James's and of the profits of the Fair hereof for 1605.

Charges of Fair as hath been usually allowed in former years :

16 Watchmen . . .	53/4
Drummer and Fife . .	6/8
Keeper of Beame . . .	3/4
Scales and Weights . .	1/6
Baillfs Diet	4/0
Clerk's Wages . . .	6/8=£3. 15. 6.

In the reign of James I. a proclamation was issued for deferring St. James's Fair on account of the Plague, or in the old wording, 'lest the Pestilence should be increased by it.' The fair was finally suppressed, however, on account of the prevalent immorality before the close of the reign of Charles II. It was prohibited by Parliament in 1650, and revived at the Restoration.

In Warburton's letters to Hurd (edited and published in 1809), the 'Cows and Milkwomen' near Spring Gardens are mentioned.

St. James's Park, Hyde Park, and the Green Park were also the scenes of a grand Jubilee Festival on August 1st, 1814. to celebrate the return of peace and the centenary of the House of Brunswick. The official programme of the day's proceedings furnishes all the information that is necessary.[1]

---

[1] The following is a facsimile of the official programme :—

Grand National Jubilee.

PEACE

With France and England celebrated by a great Fete on the 1st of August 1814, in

St. James's Park,

A Bridge thrown over the Canal, and a grand Pagoda, from which numerous Fire-works were sent forth.

Green Park

A grand Temple surrounded with Boxes for the Royal Family, and from which numerous Fire-works were issued.—A Bridge was thrown over from Buckingham-house to the Green Park.

Hyde Park

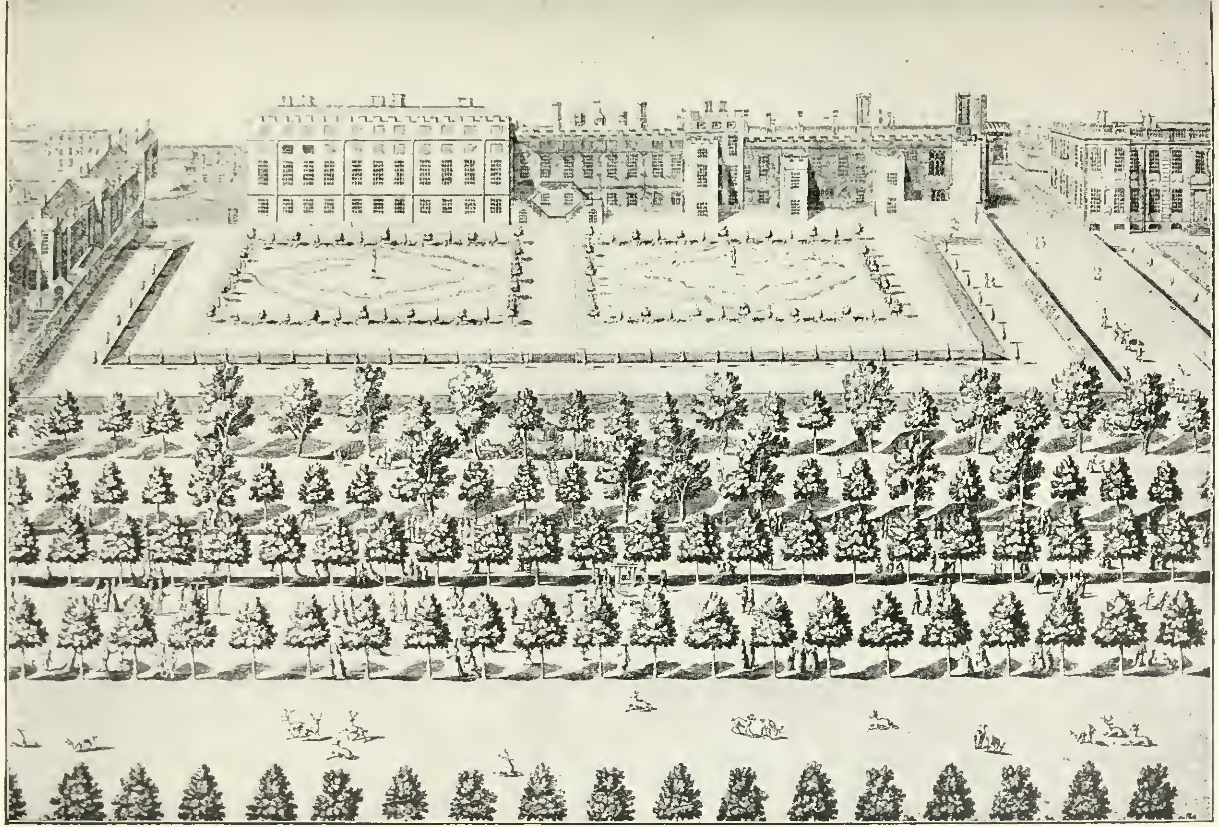
A naval Engagement, on the Serpentine River representing the Battle of the Nile, concluding with a great Fair for every kind of Amusement.

Kensington Gardens

In the Evening displayed grand Fire-works with the Congreve Rockets.

Wars horrors cease, and smiling Peace,
With plenty in her train,
Returns once more to Britons Shore,
Where long may she remain.

Printed in Hyde Park, August 1, 1814.



THE ROYAL PALACE OF ST. JAMES'S

From a print engraved by J. Sturt, after a drawing by Robert Ingish [1714]

Over the Canal [ornamental water in St. James's Park] has been thrown a beautiful Chinese bridge, upon the centre of which has been constructed an elegant and lofty Pagoda, consisting of seven Pyramidal Stories. The Pagoda will be illuminated with lights, and brilliant fireworks, both fixed and missile, will be displayed from every division of the lofty Chinese structure. Copious and splendid girandoles of Rockets will also be occasionally displayed from the summit, and from other parts of the towering edifice, which will at time be so covered with Roman candles and *pots de brin*, as to become in appearance one column of brilliant fire. Various smaller temples and columns constructed upon the bridge will also be vividly illuminated, and fixed fireworks of different devices on the balustrades of the bridge will contribute to heighten the general effect. The Canal will also be well provided with handsomely decorated boats at the disposal of those who wish to add this amusement to the numerous pleasures. The Malls of the Park will be illuminated with Chinese lanterns, ornamented with picturesque and grotesque devices, and every tree will have variegated lights intermingled with its foliage.

The pagoda, which was built by Sir W. Congreve, was designed by Mr. Nash, and the bridge on which it stood was made of timber.

The malls on this occasion were hung with Chinese Lanterns, and the lawn on each side of the Canal was covered with tents and marquees. In the Green Park, on the edge of the Mall, was placed the Royal booth of a circular form, with a long gallery attached to it, for the ministers of State, Foreign Ministers and other distinguished persons. Not far from it, in the same Park, was erected a grand edifice entitled 'The Temple of Concord.' At 10 o'clock the Chinese Bridge was lighted up.[1] Unfortunately towards the conclusion of the fireworks about 12 o'clock, this beautiful Pagoda caught fire about the middle. It did not burn for more than a quarter of an hour. The five upper stories were destroyed, and parts of the lower were considerably injured: the whole of the superstructure was afterwards removed.[2]

By the timely use of the engines, which had been brought to the spot in case of need, the bridge itself, which was originally intended to be permanent, was preserved.

When the structure caught fire, it was followed by the loss of two lives. One man who had ascended through curiosity, finding his retreat cut off by the flames, threw himself from the top and was killed by the fall. The other, a carpenter, in rushing down the stairs through the flames, was so shockingly burnt that he expired the next day.

The present bridge across the canal in the park has a span of 140 feet. It was designed by Mr. Rendell, and was put up in the year 1857. Sir Digby Wyatt, the architect, decorated it. At the same time the lake was cleared out and 'made of a uniform level, with a depth of water nowhere exceeding four feet.'

The Green Park previous to the time of Charles II. was, like St. James's Park, nothing but meadow land, and it was this monarch who converted it into a park. It covers an area of fifty-six acres. It has sometimes been called Upper St. James's Park. The Tyburn. which formerly ran through it. has left the course of its windings traced in the depressions of the ground.

---

[1] Camden's *Imperial History of England.*

[2] Ackerman's *Repository.*

CHAPTER III

HOUSES CONTIGUOUS TO THE PALACE

The old Palace of St. James's originally stood, as we have seen, in the fields, which were called St. James's Fields, and which went with the building that they surrounded. This we gather not only from books, but also from old prints of the period, and it is obvious that, as the first building on the site of which Henry VIII. erected his 'Manor House' was a hospital for lepers, it would have been placed at a considerable distance from ordinary habitations.

In the reign of James I. it was evidently the intention of that Sovereign to continue to isolate the palace, and to sweep away any buildings that were within reasonable distance of it. With this object a Bill was passed by the House of Lords, in 1624, to remove all brewhouses between the Bridge and Tuttle (Tothill) Fields. It seems, however, that the Commons hesitated to pass a measure which it was thought would damage the estates of many, though their loyalty prompted them to gratify the King, whose enjoyment of St. James's Park was marred by the Tuttle Fields brewhouses.[1]

---

[1] *Domestic State Papers*, vol. clxv. p. 34, May 24th. 1624.

Thirty years afterwards, i.e. in 1654, the parishioners of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields petitioned the Protector and Council, that Hugh Woodward, who had bought James's Fields and intended to dig and burn bricks with intent to build there, and had let part thereof for a lay stall, might be prevented so doing, as it would be an annoyance to Whitehall and James House, and prejudice the inhabitants of the parish.[1] There were eighty signatures to this petition, of which two were 'marks.'

The policy of James I. was, however, reversed by his grandson. Houses began to be built, both on the north side of Pall Mall and on both sides of St. James's Street during the reign of Charles II., whose intention evidently was to make that part of London as much of a town as possible.[2] This conclusion seems to be borne out by an entry (one among many) in 'Evelyn's Diary,' dated July 31st, 1662. Evelyn was one of the Commissioners for improving the streets of London, and the following passage bears incidental testimony to the shameful state of St. James's:—

> I sat with the Commissioners about reforming buildings and streets of London, and we ordered the paving of

---

[1] *Domestic State Papers*, vol. lxv. par. 37.

[2] *Domestic Series* (Charles II.), vol. lxx., March 1663, par. 70. Demise to Sir Philip Warwick for sixty guineas, on a rental of 40*s*., of land under the park wall, St. James's, used for a highway, 230 feet long by 62 feet broad, leading from Charing Cross to the palace, with leave to build thereon as King or Lord of the Treasury shall direct.

Demise to Sir John Denham of land, lately a highway, 218 feet by 39 feet, under St. James's Park wall, being lately a highway from Charing Cross to St. James's Park, on rental of 26*s*., with liberty to build as King and Lord Treasurer direct.

the way from St. James's north, which was a quagmire, and also the Haymarket about Piqudillo (Piccadilly), and agreed upon instructions to be printed and published for the better keeping the streets clean.

In the year 1663 the Earl of St. Albans petitioned Charles II. for an inheritance of ground, on which to build thirteen or fourteen good houses in St. James's Fields 'fit for dwellings of persons of quality, and needed for the beauty of the town and the convenience of the Court.' The King ordered these houses to be erected, but, adds the extract, 'men will not build palaces upon any term, but that of inheritance.'[1] Strype tells us that St. James's Street began at the Palace of St. James's, and ran up to the road against Albemarle buildings, 'being a spacious street.' In the year 1670 St. James's Street was called the 'Long Street,' and became so much the favourite resort of fashionable horsemen that Sheridan dubbed it the Campus Martius of the Equestrian Beaux of London.[2]

Nor was St. James's Street the only thoroughfare near the palace. The grant by Charles II. to Nell Gwyn of the site for a house on the south side of Pall Mall perhaps began the rows of houses on that side of the street. In the same way Charles's grant of the site on which Bridgewater House now stands probably began the range of buildings fronting the western wing of the palace.[3] However this may

[1] *Domestic Series* (Charles II.), August 14, 1663.

[2] Walcott's *Handbook*, p. 37.

[3] This house of Nell Gwyn's, in which she lived from 1670 to 1687,

be, houses sprang up rapidly, and, before the end of the reign of George II., the palace was becoming as completely in town as it now is.

Pall Mall, the derivation of which has been already given, existed as a road many years before the street was built. It is mentioned among the highways of London and Westminster in an Act of Parliament, which was passed in 1662. Before that date there were a few houses grouped at its south end opposite St. James's Palace. The Sieur de la Serre, in describing the palace surroundings, says, 'its great gate has a long street in front reaching almost out of sight, seemingly joined to the Fields.' Yet, even in the middle of the last century, Anderson wrote that he had met with several old persons in his younger days who well remembered when there was but one single house—a gate-house—between the Mews Gate at Charing Cross and St. James's Palace Gate.

During the reign of King James II. the number of houses of all kinds round and near St. James's Palace must have largely and rapidly increased. Some of these buildings were ordinaries and coffee taverns; others were clusters of little encroachments on the gardens of the palace; others were houses of larger size and greater pretensions.

---

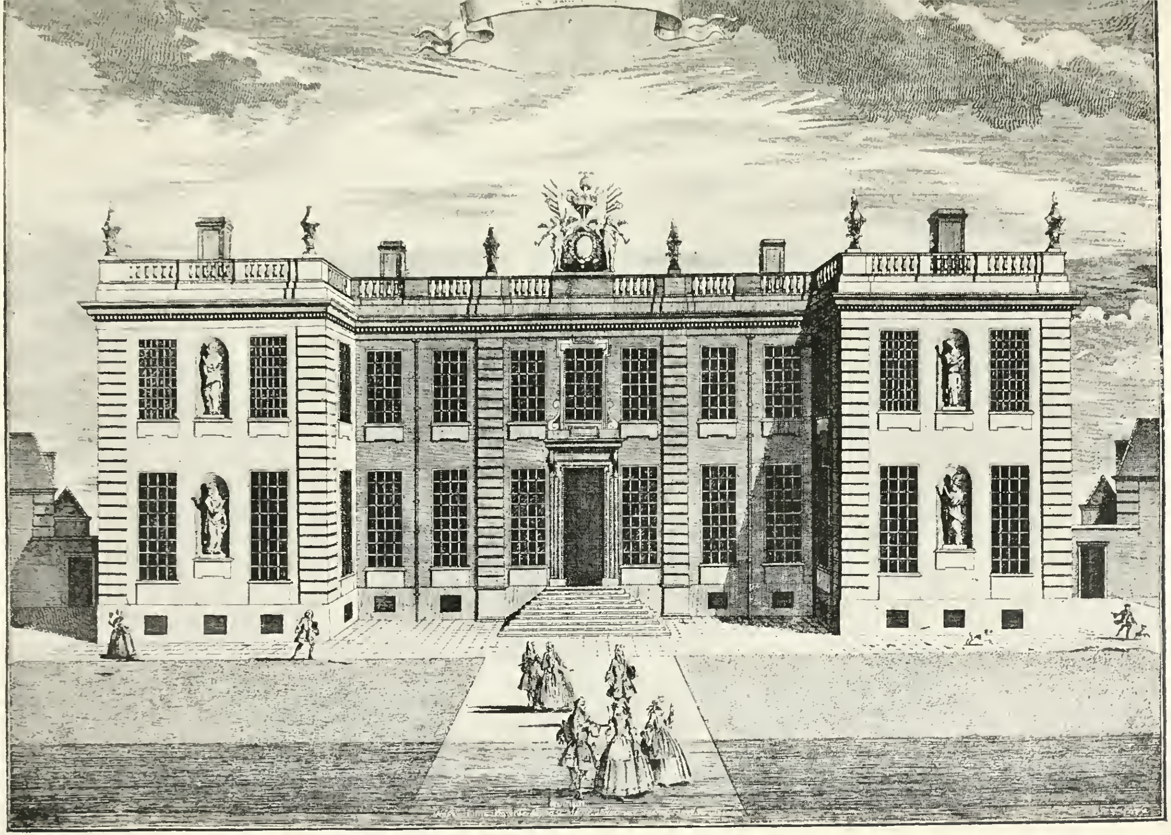
has now been rebuilt, and, as No. 79 Pall Mall, is the office of the Eagle Insurance Company. It was from the garden of this very house, then adjoining St. James's Park, that Evelyn 'saw and heard a familiar discourse between the King [Charles II.] and Mrs. Nellie; she looking out of her garden on a terrace at the top of the wall, and the King standing on the green walk under it.'

93518

In the Historical MSS. reference is made, in the year 1683, to a 'little ordinary near the Queen's Chapel.' The original of this particular document, which is in the possession of Sir F. Graham, runs thus :—

> 1683, Oct. 27 ; from Lord Preston to Mr. Secretary. I am told of a little ordinary near the Queen's Chapel at St. James's, and just by M. Labaddy's house, the wine merchant, where many of the French *valets-de-Chambre* usually eat.

This house in the winter of 1735 caused much annoyance to the King and Queen, who gave orders for the building to be purchased. But there was already in existence at that time another and far more celebrated tavern. The St. James's Coffee House was situated at the foot of St. James's Street, and almost immediately opposite the clock tower of the palace. From the proximity of this house to St. James's Palace, it was much frequented by the Guards, and here Joseph Warton might be seen, morning after morning, at breakfast, surrounded by officers of the Guards, who listened with the utmost interest to his criticisms on campaigns, as well as on poetry and other branches of literature. This coffee house was closed in the year 1806. It was one of the favourite haunts of Whig politicians and men of letters in the reign of Queen Anne, and even in that of George III., just as the Cocoa Tree Club in the time of Queen Anne was specially a Tory resort. 'A Whig,' wrote De Foe, 'will no more go to the Cocoa



MARLBOROUGH HOUSE

From a print by Sutton Nicholls [1741]

Tree than a Tory will be seen at the Coffee House of St. James's.'

It seems that the first building of the kind was opened in London in the time of the Commonwealth, in the year 1652. Twenty-three years later, in 1675, Charles II. issued a proclamation for the suppression of coffee houses, but at the request of the tea and coffee merchants they were soon opened again, and the attempts to suppress them as rendezvous for politicians were not successful.

Besides the houses of public entertainment, the Palace of St. James's was at one time surrounded by all manner of private encroachments, 'which one hungry courtier or another had from time to time found his opportunity to make, and of which some idea may be conceived from the appearance which the other side of the Palace towards the west continued to exhibit. Until within the last century it was, like the Tower of London, a little town of itself.'[1] Thus the windows of the Duchess of Marlborough were open to the park, 'but her access to the street was hedged in, and from that side it appeared as if Marlborough House was driven into a corner.' Nor were the buildings which lay between St. James's Palace and Marlborough House removed till the middle of the eighteenth century. Some were doubtless destroyed for such reasons as are alleged in the following application. In the year 1716, the Duke of Bolton petitioned the Lords of the Treasury to give orders to the Surveyor-General of Works 'to examine into the title of a little ale-house, adjoining St. James's House between Osanders Coffee House, and the wall of the house, which is very dangerous to the Palace in case of fire, and to report his opinion, whether there is a grant, as is pretended, and what will be fit to be done to get possession of the house for the Crown.'[1] But the final work of demolition was not accomplished till 1748, when the work was superintended by John Vardy, the architect.

---

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. xliii. p. 373.

London in olden times seems to have been behind other cities in the matter of street lighting. The main streets themselves were but feebly and inefficiently lighted by lanterns and lamps, hung out by the householders by order of the Government. It was not till 1668 that householders were required by law to hang out a light after dark. Even then the order was only enforced during the winter months. But St. James's took the lead in lighting reform. It was the St. James's Coffee House that, as the 'Tatler' tells us, exhibited

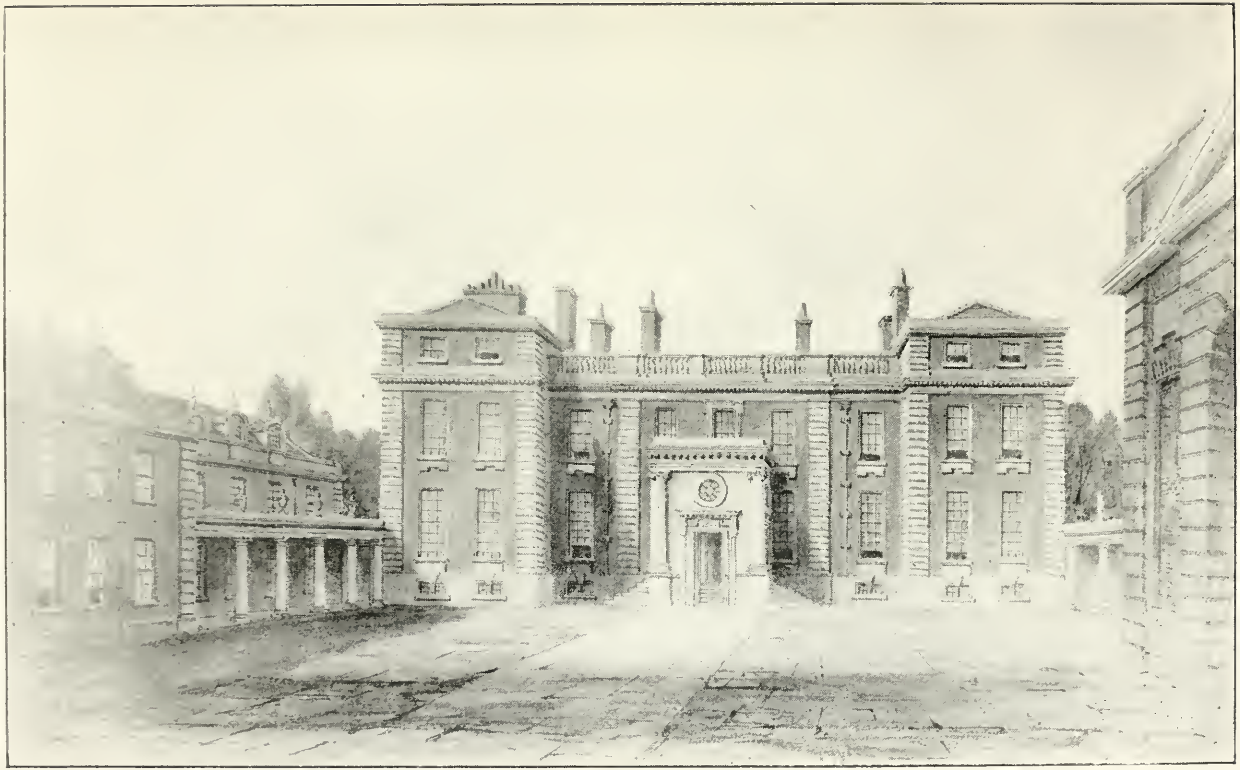
> a new sort of light called a globe light, which is observed to enlighten the streets and all parts near it, with a true steady light, and no way offensive to the eye. The person who contrived it and set it up may be heard of there, having obtained Her Majesty's Letters Patent for the same.[2]

Michael Cole (for this was the name of the inventor) set up this light in the year 1709.

---

[1] *Calendar of Treasury Papers*, vol. cxcviii., March 5th, 1716.

[2] Ashton's *Social Life in the Reign of Queen Anne.*



NORTH FRONT, MARLBOROUGH HOUSE

From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection

Among the larger houses situated, now as then, in the immediate vicinity of St. James's Palace are Marlborough House, Clarence House, Harrington House, Stafford House, Stornoway House, Warwick House, Bridgewater House, and Sydney House.

Of these smaller palaces, Marlborough House claims the first notice. The house was built in the reign of Queen Anne by Sir Christopher Wren for the celebrated Duke of Marlborough, and originally cost 40,000*l.* The upper storey and State rooms were added by the third Duke of Marlborough. The foundation-stone can be seen in the basement of the house, and is dated 1709.

The great Duke of Marlborough, and his wife 'the indomitable Sarah,' lived and died here; but the latter survived the duke for above twenty years, and was in the habit of talking of her 'neighbour George,' referring to the King, who lived across the way at St. James's Palace.

The Duchess of Marlborough's great wish had been 'to make an entrance from her house, then called Priory Court, into Pall Mall,' but Sir Robert Walpole, 'having quarrelled with her, bought the house in front of it in the main street, and so frustrated her purpose.'[1]

Under successive Crown leases, renewed for varying terms of years, the Dukes of Marlborough held Marlborough House till 1817. The existing

---

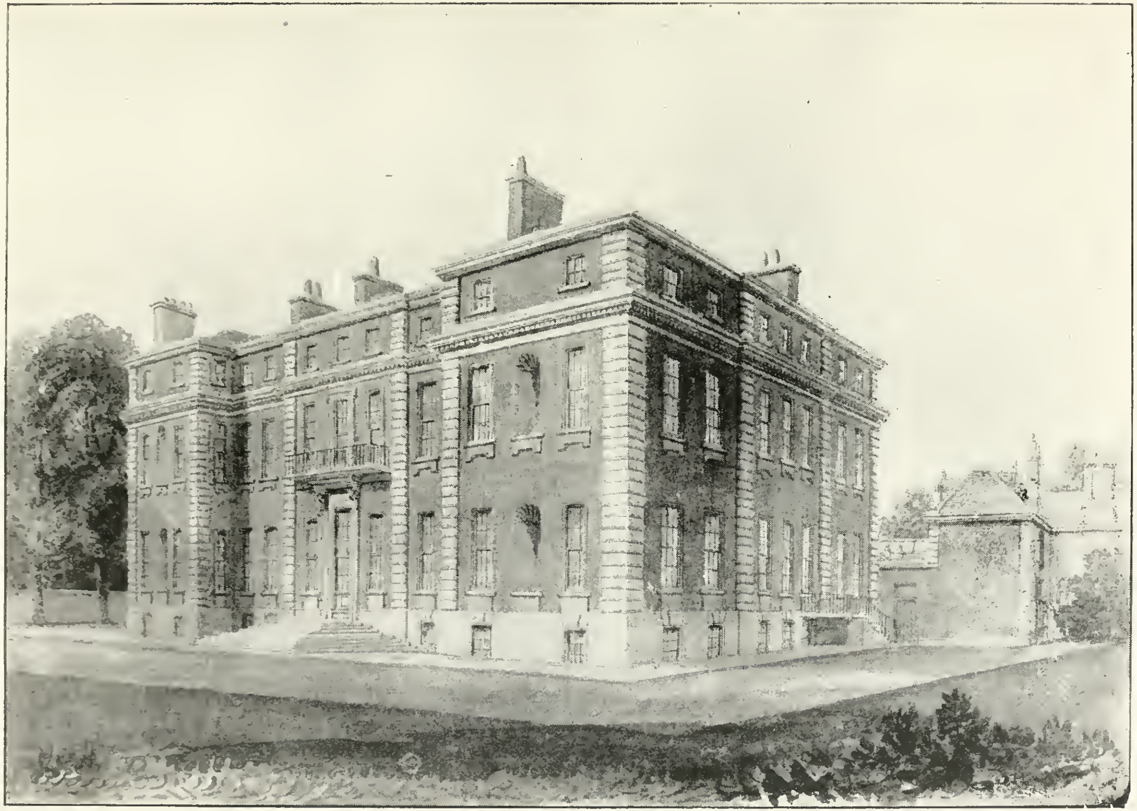
[1] Walcott's *Handbook for the Parish of St. James's, Westminster*, p. 13.

Crown lease then still had eighteen years to run. For this residue of the term the executors of the then late Duke of Marlborough, with the concurrence of the trustee for the creditors of the then duke, and under the direction of the Court of Chancery, sublet the house and premises to his Majesty the King of the Belgians, then Prince Leopold George Frederick of Saxe-Coburg Saafield.

The Crown lease and under-lease terminated in July 1835; but, by letters patent of March 1833, his then Majesty King William IV. (under the powers of the Act 1 and 2 Wm. IV., c. 11) granted the house and premises to, or for the use of, her Majesty Queen Adelaide (if she survived his Majesty), so that she might enjoy the same immediately after his decease for her natural life, and to her representatives for one year after her decease.

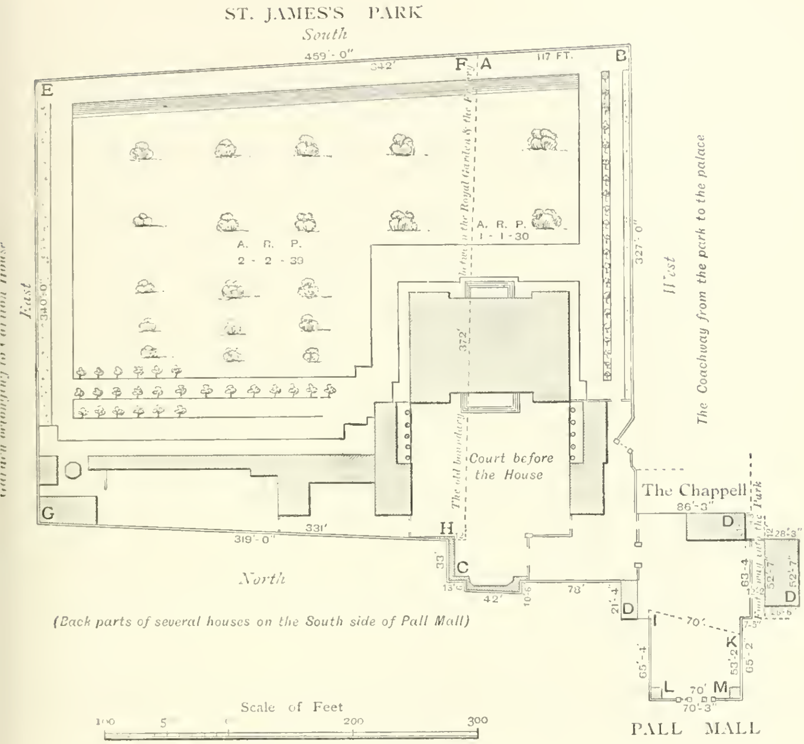
The house was subsequently occupied by the late Queen Adelaide, widow of William IV., and after her death, in the year 1849, was allowed by her Majesty Queen Victoria to be used for the exhibition of the collection of paintings, known as 'The Vernon Gallery,' the upper rooms being afterwards occupied by the newly inaugurated 'Government School of Design.'

In 1850 Marlborough House was settled upon the Prince of Wales, when he should become eighteen years of age; but the Vernon Gallery and the School of Design remained there till 1859, when they were removed to South Kensington, and preparations were



GARDEN FRONT, MARLBOROUGH HOUSE

From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection



PLAN OF MARLBOROUGH HOUSE AND GARDEN IN 1760

Engraved from plan of Marlborough House to Surveyor-General's report in 1760 in memorial of George, Duke of Marlborough, praying for the grant of a renewed lease of Marlborough House, in the Office of Woods and Forests.

The parcel of ground marked with the A, B, C, D, heretofore called the Old Fryery or Pleasantry, containing by measure 1 a. 1 r 30 p. was formerly demised to Craggs, Edwards, and Hodges in trust for the Duke & Dss. of Marlborough at the Ancient Rent of . £0 5 p. an.

The parcel marked with the letters E, F, G, H, heretofore part of the Royal Garden cont. in length towards St. James's Park on the South Side 342 f^{t} towards the other p^{t} of the Royal Garden on the East 338 f^{t} on y^{e} fryery Garden tow^{ds} the West 372 f^{t} and on the back p^{t} of y^{e} houses in Pall Mall 331 f^{t} containing by measure 2 a. 2 r. 39 p. valued by M^{r} Travers at £27 10s., and was demised to Craggs, Edwards, & Hodges in trust as afores^{d} at a Rent of . . . . £13 15 p. an. being $\frac{1}{2}$ the Annual Value abovement^{d}.

And the parcell of ground marked with the letters I, K, L, M, contains in front to Pall Mall tow^{ds} the North 70 f^{t} towards the East 68 f^{t} & towards the West 53 f^{t} 2 in. and 4 houses standing thereon were val^{d} by Mr. Gybbon Surv^{r} Gen^{l} at £110 p. ann. and demised to Edward Green Esq^{r} in trust for the Dss. of Marlborough at a Rent of . . . . £13 15 p. an. Being $\frac{1}{8}$th part of the annual value abovement^{d} according to the custom of the Bayliwick of S^{t} James.

then forthwith made for the Prince's occupation of the building.

The present entrance corridor and entrance hall were added, when the Prince of Wales came into possession, by the Prince Consort, under the direction of Sir James Pennethorne, the architect, but the original steps into the entrance hall are now encased in marble.

A considerable part of the interior of Marlborough House is decorated with finely executed wall-paintings, 'which cover in all some 500 square yards of surface,' and are exceedingly handsome and effective. These are the work of the celebrated French artist, La Guerre, who was employed for the purpose at the time that the mansion was built. They are to be found on the walls of the principal staircase, the visitors' staircase, and the saloon, and they represent the battles in which the great Duke of Marlborough was engaged. Those on the visitors' staircase are painted in three divisions, representing the battle of Malplaquet ; those on the principal staircase, consisting of three paintings, represent the battle of Ramillies, with portraits of the Duke of Marlborough, his brother, Lord Churchill, and Prince Eugene of Savoy. The lower parts of the principal staircase are filled in with views of the towns and the neighbourhood of these battles.

One of the pictures shows the death, by cannon shot, of the duke's secretary at the moment that he was holding the stirrup of the duke's second horse.

THE PURSUIT OF THE ENEMY AFTER THE BATTLE OF RAMILLIES

From an engraving after a picture by Laguerre at Marlborough House

The pictures in the saloon, consisting of three large paintings, represent the battle of Blenheim or Hochstet, and the French commander, Marshal Tallard, giving up authority to the English duke.

The architectural portions of these various paintings, of clever design, were painted, it was supposed, by one or more of the pupils of La Guerre.

It is a curious fact that, during the time that Queen Adelaide resided here, and also as long as Marlborough House was used as a gallery for the Vernon collection of pictures, the walls were distempered over (not painted, as some have supposed), the paintings thereby being completely concealed. In 1859 a sum of money was voted for preparing the building as a residence for the Prince of Wales. The walls were then cleaned and the pictures restored.

Again, in 1889, the paintings on the principal staircase were cleaned and repaired by Mr. John Richards, and, in order to complete this work, the lithographed plates of the original wall pictures, which are in the possession of her Majesty the Queen at Windsor, were inspected; thus many portions of the pictures, otherwise obliterated, were successfully repainted.

The portraits of the Duke of Marlborough and others in these pictures are authentic likenesses, for which, as has been said, sittings were given on the spot. They are as fresh and perfect in appearance as they were at the time when they were first painted, and in all probability are the best portraits in existence of these eighteenth-century celebrities.

Marlborough House since 1850 has been considerably altered and enlarged. It was placed under repair and the interior remodelled in 1861, and in 1863 it became the abode of the Prince and Princess of Wales, who have occupied it as their London residence since their marriage in that year. Sir James Pennethorne designed the stables, which were added at that time. A few years ago, the house was again enlarged, and side wings were added.

The car which had been used at the funeral of the late Duke of Wellington, in 1852, and which had carried the coffin on that occasion, was for some years exhibited to the public within the grounds of Marlborough House, under the superintendence of the Lord Chamberlain. This car was made over to the Office of Works on October 1st, 1860, and may now be seen in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral.

On the other side of, and adjoining, St. James's Palace stands Clarence House. This mansion owes its name to the fact that it was originally built for the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV. It has retained that name ever since, though curiously enough in one, and only one, of the old Warrant Books in the Lord Chamberlain's office it is styled 'the Queen's House at St. James's.'

When the house was finished it was described as a handsome building with a portico, 'in two stories.

the lower being of the Doric, and the upper of the Corinthian order.'

It was in Clarence House that the King of Prussia and his sons took up their residence during the visit of the allied Sovereigns to this country in the year 1814.

Previous to his marriage with Princess Charlotte, in 1816, Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg stayed at Clarence House, and the public journals of the time tell us, that so great was the throng of people who were anxious to see the Prince, that the 'footmen in letting him out of his carriage at Clarence House were nearly pushed under it,' and that the pressure of the crowd was such that many persons were forced, against their will, within the walls. This was of course before the portico was placed in its present position.

It is further stated that on the day of the wedding in 1816, when his Royal Highness went from Clarence House to cross over to York House, whither he was obliged to go, the vast crowd which had assembled behaved in the most decorous manner, and even made a passage for the Prince.

> On his coming out again from York House to get into his carriage, he was assailed by a number of females, who insisted on patting him on the back, and cordially expressing their good wishes. This delay gave a number of men an opportunity to take off the traces from the horses in order to draw the carriage. They were prevailed upon to desist, but they did so a second time, and the Prince, it is supposed, would have indulged them in their desire, though

the experiment might have been dangerous, had not his friends interfered; so that, by the exertions of the sentinels, the traces were replaced and the carriage proceeded to Carlton House amidst the loud huzzas of the populace.

At the time of his accession, William IV. was residing here as Duke of Clarence; here also he continued to live for a time after he had come to the throne.

At his Majesty's death in 1837, Queen Adelaide removed to Marlborough House; and Princess Augusta, after the death of George III. in the year 1820, resided when in London at Clarence House, till her death on September 22nd, 1840.

This Princess Augusta Sophia, who was the sixth child of George III., and who died at the age of seventy-two, was partner to her brother, the Duke of York, in a country dance on the evening of the day, June 1st, 1789. The occasion was historical, for in the morning the duke had fought the duel with Colonel Lennox, and the Prince of Wales resented the colonel's presence amongst his sisters by breaking up the ball.

After the death of Princess Augusta in 1840, the Duchess of Kent, who had previously resided in Buckingham Palace, removed to Clarence House, which continued to be the London residence of her Royal Highness till her death in 1861.

In the year 1866. orders were given for Clarence House to be prepared as a residence for Prince Alfred (Duke of Edinburgh), now the reigning Duke of

Saxe Coburg and Gotha, second son of the Queen and the Prince Consort, to whom her Majesty had presented it.

In rebuilding the house in that year the foundations of an older building were discovered, stretching out far on to the garden side of the palace. These foundations were of so solid a nature that very great difficulty was experienced in breaking them up. It is supposed that they were the foundations of Harrington House, which, according to the old plans of the palace, stood on this very spot.

In the years 1873 and 1874 Clarence House was remodelled and enlarged by the Duke of Edinburgh at his own expense. A new wing and offices were added; the old portico and entrance opposite Stafford House were removed; and a new portico and entrance erected, facing St. James's Park. Here since their marriage the Duke and Duchess of Edinburgh have always resided when in London, though in the year 1877 the mansion was occupied for a short time by the Prince and Princess of Wales during structural alterations then going on at Marlborough House.

On what is now the garden of Clarence House, and adjoining the road which leads to the park, originally stood two houses, afterwards converted into Harrington House.[1] The house on the north side was granted, on May 4th, 1677 (28 Charles II.), to

---

[1] This can hardly have been, from its situation, the 'versatile timber house built in Mr. Hart's garden opposite to St. James's Park' of which Aubrey writes.

Wentworth, Earl of Roscommon and Dame Isabelle, his wife, for their lives at 13*s*. 4*d*. per annum. The house on the south side was granted to Lord Fitzhardinge after the destruction by fire, in 1697, of that part of the Palace at Whitehall in which his lodgings were situated.

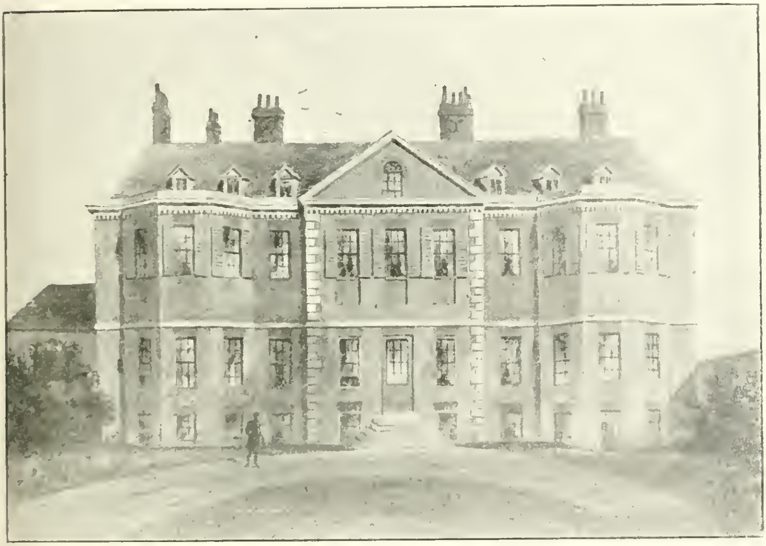
At some time prior to the year 1700, John, Lord Fitzhardinge, bought Lady Roscommon's interest, and having converted the two houses into one, applied for a grant of the whole. A lease was accordingly granted to him for fifty years from date at 13*s*. 4*d*. per annum for each house. The premises so granted became vested in William, Lord Harrington, in the year 1730. They were then said to be worth about 200*l*. per annum; but they needed a large expenditure, and so a new lease on the surrender of the old one, together with a payment of a fine of 700*l*., was granted to Lord Harrington on December 15th, 1738, for fifty years at the old rents.

This lease was renewed on July 6th, 1781, to Charles, Earl of Harrington for fifty years, at a rent of 43*l*. 15*s*. and a fine of 1,000*l*. But when, in 1811, the then Earl of Harrington applied for a renewal of his lease, the application was refused owing to the proximity of the premises to St. James's Palace; and, on the expiration in 1831 of the then existing lease, possession of the premises was given over to the Surveyor-General. A year or two later Harrington House was pulled down.

On other sites which formed part of St. James's

Park was erected Stafford House, formerly called Godolphin House, and afterwards York House. The house now occupies both the site of Godolphin House and also that of the library of Queen Caroline, some particulars of which appear in another chapter.

Upon a piece of ground in St. James's Park, where formerly, between the years 1685 and 1691, the Laundry House stood, Godolphin House was erected by Lady Oglethorpe, to whom the land had been granted by James II. by lease, dated December 6th, 1685, for a term of thirty-one years from Michaelmas 1685, at a yearly rent of 10s.



GODOLPHIN HOUSE, STABLE YARD ST. JAMES'S (PULLED DOWN 1825)

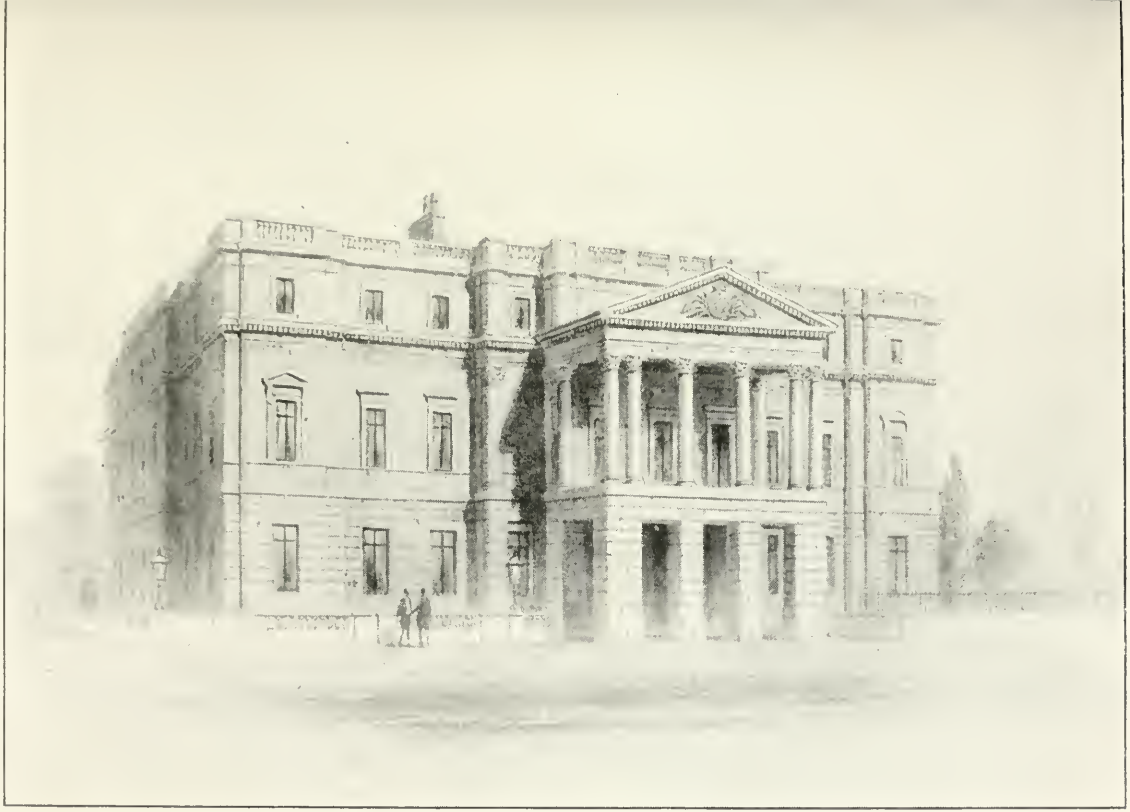
From a drawing by T. H. Shepherd in the Crace Collection

This lease was renewed to Robert, Lord Lexington, in the year 1691, a term of ninety-nine years being granted to him, and it was afterwards acquired by Sidney, Lord Godolphin, who appears to have laid out considerable sums of money in enlarging and adding to the building.

By the Godolphin family the lease of Godolphin House was transferred to H.R.H. the Duke of York, who, in 1807, was not only occupying it, but contemplated making additions to the house. A renewed lease was granted to his Royal Highness, with the addition of another piece of land which had been taken out of the park, the possession to run for 98 years and 222 days, from August 26th, 1807. That lease was afterwards surrendered, and a new one granted, which was to include a small further part of the park for ninety-nine years from October 10th, 1825.

York House, as it was then called, was celebrated as having been occupied for some time before his death by Charles James Fox, and thither his body was brought from Chiswick, in the year 1806, previous to interment in Westminster Abbey.

In the year 1825 the Duke of York commenced replacing Godolphin House by the present Stafford House, which, when built, was to be called York House. The cost of completing this building was, in fact, part of the consideration for the grant of the last lease. The architect of this new house was Benjamin Wyatt. But his Royal Highness did not live to inhabit it. At his death the house as well as the



YORK HOUSE (NOW STAFFORD HOUSE)

From a water-colour drawing made in 1856 by T. H. Shepherd. Crace collection

lease were bought by the Government for the sum of 81,913*l.* For several years no use was made of the building, and at one time it was the intention of the Government to appropriate part of it to the use of the Royal Society.

The money, however, for the building had been advanced by the Marquis of Stafford, who afterwards became the first Duke of Sutherland, and negotiated with the Crown for the purchase of the lease, which, in December 1841, he acquired for the sum of 72,000*l.*, the original cost of the building.

Sir Charles Barry, who was the duke's architect, planned all the internal arrangements of the mansion, and added an upper storey after his Grace had come into possession. In the year 1842, in consequence of the large expenditure for the addition of this extra storey to the building, the lease was surrendered, and a new one was granted to the duke and his heirs for ninety-nine years from July 5th, 1841.

Stornoway House and Warwick House are also built on lands which originally formed part of St. James's Park. They are now separate and distinct houses, but in old days one house only stood on the ground now occupied by the two. The freehold and leasehold sites of the two houses became vested in Lady Broughton, and, on her marriage with H. Errington, Esq., became vested in Edward, Viscount Wentworth, and Noel Hill, Esq., as trustees of the said marriage.

A lease of the sites of these two houses was granted for a term of fifty years from July 24th, 1770. Thereupon, the two old houses having been pulled down, a new house for Mr. Errington was erected on the site.

Nine years after (July 3rd, 1779) a renewed lease was granted to Noel Hill, Esq., afterwards Lord Berwick, for terms which were to expire on July 24th, 1828.

Mr. Errington agreed to demise part of the land to Lord Grenville, one of the Ministers of George III., together with his own freehold ground, and about the year 1797, Lord Grenville built Stornoway House. At this time a further part of the park was taken in both by Lord Grenville and Mr. Errington.

On September 28th, 1799, the last-mentioned lease was surrendered, and a new lease granted of *both houses* to John Hill, Esq., and Edward Burton, Esq., as trustees for Mr. Errington and Lady Broughton, for a term of ninety-seven years from April 5th, 1798.

Warwick House, which stands in the extreme south corner of the stable yard, was afterwards occupied by Lord Berwick. Here are to be seen at the present day the beautiful painted ceilings and decorations executed by Cipriani. The remainder of the lease of this house was sold, on May 31st, 1853, to Lord Brooke, afterwards Earl of Warwick, who died in December 1893. The lease, therefore, of Warwick House will shortly fall in to the Crown.

Stornoway House was built by Lord Grenville, as previously stated, from plans and designs drawn, it is said, by his wife, Lady Grenville. Lord Grenville was succeeded in the occupation of this house by a Mr. Miles Peter Andrews. The Earl of Durham, followed Mr. Andrews, and during his tenancy it was called Durham House. On the death of Lord Durham, in 1844, his trustees sold the remainder of the lease to Sir James Matheson, Bart., of Achany and the Lews, the lease bearing date February 17th, 1844. This last lease was renewed to the widow of Sir James in 1892.

Berkshire House, formerly the residence of the Howards, Earls of Berkshire, and subsequently called Cleveland House, stood on the site of the present Bridgewater House. It was purchased by Charles II. of one of the Earls of Berkshire in the year 1670, and was presented by his Majesty to that 'beautiful fury,' as she has been called, Barbara, Duchess of Cleveland, after whom Cleveland Row was named, and who is supposed to have built Cleveland House on part of the site.

On the death of the Duke of Cleveland, however, in 1709, the house was bought by Scroop Egerton, the first Duke of Bridgewater, in whose family it has since remained. It was still at this time called occasionally Cleveland House. The building was considerably altered in the year 1793, by Francis, third Duke of Bridgewater, who died in 1802.

On his death the dukedom became extinct, but the house and gallery passed to his nephew George, Marquis of Stafford, afterwards Duke of Sutherland, with reversion to the marquis's second son, Lord Francis Egerton, who was created Earl of Ellesmere in 1846.

It seems that in 1843 the trustees under the will of the late Duke of Bridgewater, being desirous of erecting a new residence for Lord Francis Egerton on the site of the former mansion, procured an inquisition for the purpose of closing Catherine Wheel Yard, and of opening a new road in lieu thereof from Little James Street into Cleveland Road.

In addition to this, the Charcoal House, attached to the palace, was cleared away for the erection of the present Bridgewater House.[1]

Another mansion in the immediate neighbourhood of St. James's Palace is *Selwyn House*, afterwards commonly called *Sydney House*.

As far as can be ascertained, the earliest recorded fact respecting this house is, that it was mentioned in the will of the late Lieutenant-General William Selwyn, Governor of Jamaica, which bore date

---

[1] According to the old plans in the possession of the Office of Woods and Forests, the boundary line between the gardens of Spencer House and Bridgewater House went directly through the Charcoal House of the palace. Wheatley and Cunningham, *London Past and Present*, vol. i. p. 248. By the courtesy of the Hon. Charles Gore, the writer is informed that previous to 1834 the palace and public buildings were under a separate department, 'the Surveyor of Works,' of which Sir Benjamin Stephenson was the chief. In that year the office was amalgamated with the 'Woods and Forests.' These offices were again separated in 1851, and became the 'Office of Woods' and the 'Office of Works.' All Crown leases, or such as those of Warwick House, Stafford House, &c. are at the 'Office of Works.'

August 12th, 1701, and who died on April 6th, 1702.

In that will the general described it as 'his dwelling house in Cleveland Court, St. James's,' and he left it in trust for his eldest son (then under age), with a life interest in it to his widow, Albinia, daughter of Richard Betenson, Esq., who died on December 29th, 1737.[1]

The house was occupied by the eldest son, Colonel Selwyn, in the year 1727, at the time of the celebrated scuffle between the then Prime Minister, Sir Robert Walpole, and his brother-in-law Lord Townshend, at that time Secretary of State. This scuffle, in all probability the most remarkable event which ever took place in this house, was put a stop to on the spot by their hostess, Mrs. Selwyn, just as it was about to develop into a duel with swords. Wraxall and Jesse both mention this affair in their 'Memoirs.' It will be sufficient, however, to quote the following extract in reference to this subject:—

> The quarrelling scene (in the 'Beggar's Opera') between Peachum and Lockit was so well understood at that time

---

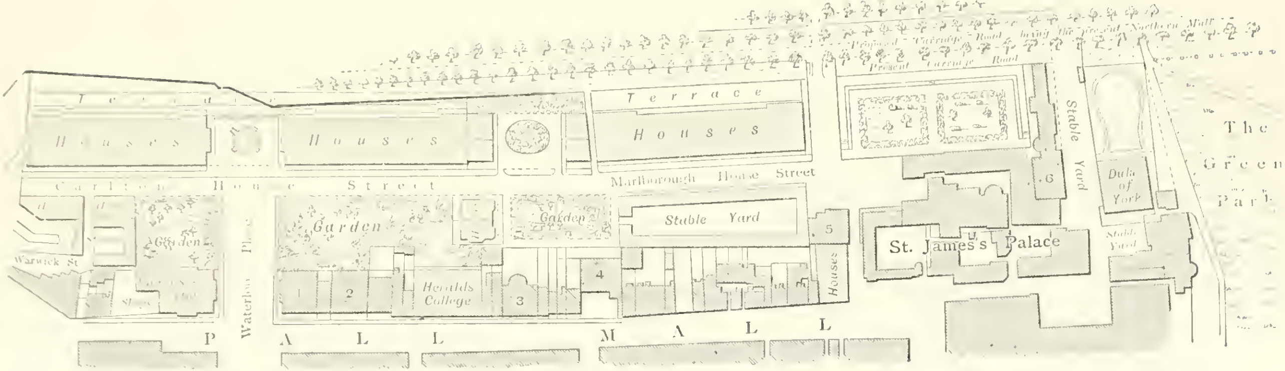
[1] It seems to be a matter of doubt as to when Cleveland Court was changed into Cleveland Square, but, from maps now in the possession of the 'Office of Woods,' it is probable that these changes took place between the years 1769 and 1804, about the time, in fact, that the extensive alterations and additions were made to Cleveland House, now Bridgewater House; for on a map of the earlier date it appears as Cleveland Court, whereas on one of the later date it is called Cleveland Square.

There was formerly another Cleveland Court in Little St. James's Street, now known as St. James's Place.

(1728) to allude to a recent quarrel between the two Ministers Lord Townshend and Sir Robert (Walpole), that the house was in convulsions of applause. We have often asked Macklin the cause of this quarrel between the two Ministers, but he could not remember, nor perhaps did he ever distinctly know. The late Orford (Horace Walpole), however, has explained it; and, as the transaction is rather curious, we shall relate it in this place.

Sir Robert Walpole, after quitting the Palace in one of those conferences wherein he differed from Lord Townshend, soon after met him at Colonel Selwyn's, Cleveland Court, in the presence of the Duke of Newcastle, Mr. Pelham, Col. and Mrs. Pelham (? Selwyn). The conversation turned on a foreign negotiation, which, at the desire of Walpole, had been relinquished. Townshend, however, still required that the measure should be mentioned in the House of Commons, at the same time that the House should be informed 'that it was given up.' Walpole, objecting to this proposal as inexpedient, Townshend said: 'Since you object and the House of Commons is more your affair than mine, I shall not persist in my opinion; but as I now give way, I cannot avoid observing that, upon *my honour*, I think that mode of proceeding would have been most advisable.' Walpole, piqued at this expression, lost his temper, and said: 'My Lord, for once then, there is no man's sincerity which I doubt so much as yours; and I never doubted it so much as when you are pleased to make such strong expressions.'

Townshend, incensed at this reproach, seized him by the collar. Sir Robert laid hold of his in return, and both, at the same instant, quitted their holds, and laid their hands on their swords. Mrs. Selwyn, alarmed, wanted to call the guard, but was prevented by Pelham, who made it up between them, though the contemptuous expressions used on this occasion rendered all attempts to heal the breach ineffectual. This circumstance happened in the latter end of 1727, and the 'Beggar's Opera' came out in



1. *Athenaeum Club*
2. *Travellers Club*
3. *Duke of Buckingham*
4. *Ordnance Office*
5. *The German Chapel*
6. *Duke of Clarence*

PART OF A PLAN SHOWING ALTERATIONS PROPOSED IN ST. JAMES'S PARK

From a report of the Commissioners of Woods and Forests made to Parliament in 1829

1728. Lord Townshend retired from all employments in the year 1730.[1]

This house, which is now known as '3 Cleveland Square,' remained in the Selwyn family till the death of the celebrated wit, George Augustus Selwyn (who was never married), on January 25th, 1791. It then devolved upon his nephew, the first Viscount Sydney, who was son of his sister Albinia by her husband the Hon. Thomas Townshend. In 1803 Lord Castlereagh was residing here. From the first Viscount Sydney the house passed, successively, to the second viscount, and to the third and last viscount, who was created Earl Sydney in 1874, and died at Frognal, Foot's Cray, in Kent, on February 14th, 1890.[2]

The widow of Earl Sydney died in 1893, when this property passed into the possession of the Hon. Robert Marsham Townshend, his nephew.

It would seem that all the houses facing the east side of the Green Park, and of which mention has been made in this chapter, were originally built without any garden ground of their own.[3] However, at the end of the year 1797, application was made by their owners for separate grants of small portions of ground, near to and adjoining their different houses. At the same time they memorialised his Majesty (George III.) for the removal of certain low buildings or sheds which obstructed their view over the park, as well as for power to plant flower-gardens on those portions of ground for which they petitioned. The memorialists urged that the addition of garden grounds would be not only a great accommodation to them personally, but also an ornament to their property, that it would prevent cattle from grazing near their houses, and would keep persons who frequented the park at a greater distance from their windows.

---

[1] *Memoirs of Charles Macklin, Comedian.* By William Cooke, Esq., 2nd edition, London, 1806, p. 55.

[2] The late earl, who was a G.C.B. and lord lieutenant of the county of Kent, had been Groom in Waiting to George IV., as well as Lord in Waiting to William IV. and Queen Victoria. His lordship had also twice held the appointments of Lord Chamberlain to the Queen and Lord Steward of her Majesty's Household.

[3] The pathway outside the gardens of these houses, and extending from Piccadilly to Stafford House into the Mall, is at the present day called the Queen's Walk.

The application was granted, and a certain fixed yearly rent has ever since been paid to the Crown for these gardens by the owners of houses on that side of the park.

CHAPTER IV

ROYAL AND OTHER RESIDENTS IN ST. JAMES'S PALACE

It is not easy at this distance of time to identify the numerous persons who have successively inhabited the various suites of apartments in St. James's, from the time when Henry VIII. first converted the hospital into a palace. Once transformed into a habitable dwelling for 'people of quality,' it became in later years the residence of some of our English Sovereigns. But none of them between Henry VIII. and William III. took up regular abode at St. James's. It was only utilised for State ceremonies as occasion demanded. The latter monarch, after the destruction of Whitehall Palace by fire in 1697, removed to St. James's, and his successors, until George III., likewise resided there. But the third Hanoverian king lived principally at Buckingham House, as the enlarged palace of that county name was then entitled.

It is to be noted that, though Henry VIII. effected the structural changes at St. James's which made it a palace, he seldom resided there after his second marriage. He seems to have occupied it rather as a sort of *rural* abode 'down to the period when Wolsey surrendered Whitehall to the Crown.'

King Edward VI., like his father, but rarely dwelt at St. James's Palace, except when State occasions made it expedient. Miss Strickland relates from the Harl. MSS. an amusing story of this young Tudor Sovereign during one of his residences there.[1]

While the aspirations for the premature wedlock of our fair bachelor King, Edward VI., in his tenth year, with his cousin, the maiden sovereign of Scotland, Mary Stuart, were presented to his loyal lieges in every parish church in England, his assistance was earnestly sought by his Uncle Thomas Seymour, the Lord High Admiral, to smooth the difficulties of the matrimonial engagement he had presumed to contract with the Queen Dowager, Katherine Parr. All private access to his Royal nephew being in like manner denied to the Lord High Admiral, he resorted to the expedient of carrying on a secret communication by means of John Fowler, one of his personal attendants. The Admiral had apartments in St. James's Palace, and one day, while Edward was residing there, called Fowler into his chamber, and said: 'Now, Mr. Fowler, how doth the King's Majesty?' 'Well, thanks to God,' was the reply. 'Doth his Highness lack anything?' asked the Admiral. Fowler said 'Nothing.' Then the Admiral inquired whether the King asked for him in his absence. Fowler said his Highness sometimes did. 'But doth he ask questions about me?' demanded the Admiral. 'Why, what questions should his Majesty ask about you?' said Fowler. 'Nay, nothing,' rejoined the Admiral, 'only sometimes his Highness would ask why I married not.' 'I never heard him asking such questions,' returned Fowler.

The Admiral, after a brief pause, said: 'Mr. Fowler, I pray you, if you have any communication with the King's

---

[1] Strickland's *Lives of Bachelor Kings of England*, p. 253.

Majesty, soon or to-morrow, ask his Grace whether he could be content I should marry or not, and if he says he will be content, I pray you ask his Grace whom he would have to be my wife!'

That night Fowler, whom the Admiral had propitiated with a present, being alone with the King, said to him: 'An' please your Grace, I marvel my Lord Admiral marrieth not.' Edward making no rejoinder to this remark, Fowler put the question direct, 'Could your Grace be contented he should marry?' 'Yea, very well,' replied Edward. 'Whom would your Grace like him to marry?' inquired Fowler. The Royal boy, in the unsuspicious innocence of his heart, named 'My Lady Anne of Cleves.' Then, after a thoughtful pause, with equal simplicity, amended his proposition by saying, 'Nay, nay, wot you what? I would he married my sister Mary, to turn his opinions'—and there the conference ended.

The next day the Lord Admiral waylaid Fowler in the gallery of St. James's Palace, and inquired if he had sounded the King on his matrimonial purposes, and what had been the result, when Fowler repeated what the young King had said. The Admiral laughed, as well he might at the choice of wives offered by his Royal nephew, so near and yet so wide at which he aimed. 'I pray you, Mr. Fowler,' said he, after he had recovered his gravity, 'ask his Grace if he could be contented I should marry the Queen, and in case, I be a suitor to his Highness for his letter to the Queen, whether his Majesty would write for me or not.'

Fowler fulfilled the Lord Admiral's desire, and obtained, as it appears, a secret interview between the uncle and nephew the next day. The meeting was strictly private, and so the sayings of neither uncle or nephew are on record. The result, however, is well known. The Admiral, though he had been for some weeks clandestinely married to Katherine, appealed so successfully to the kind feelings of the amiable little king, that he beguiled his Majesty into writing a letter on his behalf to the Queen, to plead his cause, requesting her to smile upon his suit. Neither this letter, nor Katherine's answer, signifying her compliance with his Royal will, have been discovered.

Queen Mary I. had a great liking for this palace, and she frequently resided 'at her manor of St. James's beyond Charing Cross' during the whole of her reign, treating it as her private residence, and using Whitehall for State ceremonies and receptions. She was resident at St. James's when the treaty of peace was signed between England and France, in which Calais was surrendered to the latter.[1] She had been deserted by her husband, Philip of Spain, who soon wearied of the English people, and grew tired of the society of his wife. At St. James's she spent her time, and here she breathed her last, on November 17th, 1558.

Queen Elizabeth, like Edward VI., rarely occupied St. James's for any length of time, though she frequently retired there for short periods. During one of these visits her favourite, Sir Robert Dudley, K.G., and Master of the Horse, was created Earl of Leicester by her Majesty on Michaelmas Day, 1564. In July 1588 she removed from Richmond to St. James's, and there remained till the end of the following September. The change was probably due to the gravity of the crisis; for this was the time when the Invincible Armada attempted its invasion of England.

James I., in the year after his accession to the throne, granted 'the house (St. James's) and Manor with their appurtenances, except the Park and the King's Stables at the Mews, to Prince Henry (his eldest son), who was the next heir to the throne.'[1] But, as stated in the despatch quoted below, 'there being neither barn nor stable there, warrants to the Exchequer, and Master of the Works were required to have them built.'[2] The work delayed Henry's advent for nearly six years, and he did not take possession of the palace till 1610.

---

[1] Wheatley's *Round about Piccadilly and Pall Mall.*

Endless stories are told, during his residence there, of this Prince's high qualities, and also of his tact and judgment in dealing with those about him. History tells us, among other things, that he held Sir Walter Raleigh in the greatest possible esteem, and was once heard to say, when speaking of Sir

---

[1] From the *Gentleman's Magazine* we extract the copy of a letter, addressed in the year 1604, by Edward, Earl of Worcester (Master of the Horse to the King) to the Clerk of the Signet, directing stables and other accommodation to be provided at St. James's, when it was appropriated as a residence to the Prince of Wales, then not four years of age.

'Whereas St. Jameses howse is appoynted by his Majestie for the Prince to lye at, unto the which there is neyther barne nor stable belonginge, the w^{ch} wante of necessitie must be supplyed; Theise are therefore to praye you to draw a warrant unto the Lo: Heighe Treasurer to gyve his directions unto the Officers of his Ma^{ties} woorkes for the buildinge of such conveniente stablinge and barne roome as shall there bee founde needfull for the Prince's service. Whitehall the 14th of July 1604.

'Yo^{r} lovinge ffreind,
'(Signed) E. WORCESTER.

'To the Right Wor^{l} Sir Thom. Lake, Knight,
'One of the Clarkes of his Ma^{ties} Signett.'

[2] *Domestic Series* (James I.), July 12th, 1604, par. 104.

[illegible] Pin. Walker & Boutall Ph. Sc.

Henry Prince of Wales.

Walter's imprisonment in the Tower, that no 'King but his father, would keep such a bird, in such a cage.'[1]

It was at St. James's that Prince Henry held his brilliant Court, and entertained in the most luxurious and costly manner. In 1610, the year in which he took possession of the palace, his Highness's household consisted of '426 persons, of whom 295 were in receipt of regular salaries;' and Sir Charles Cornwallis states that the Prince was so immensely popular that his levees were much more fully attended than were those of the King, his father. This seems to have somewhat annoyed the King, who was heard on one occasion to ask, 'Will he bury me alive?'[2]

So scrupulously strict was Prince Henry in his supervision of his Court, that at each of his residences, of which St. James's was one, a box was kept in which to place the fines that were collected from those members of his household who had been heard to swear or in any way use bad language, and the money thus collected was afterwards doled out to the poor.

The Prince was not destined, however, to occupy this palace more than two short years, for he passed away on November 6th, 1612, after a long and painful illness.

On the death of Prince Henry, his brother Charles, afterwards Charles I., resided at St. James's Palace till after the death of his father. He made it his home and the seat of his domestic enjoyments, and for some years seems to have led a happy life beneath its roof. Here most of his children were born; but he is said not to have shared the liking which, in after years, his Queen, Henrietta Maria, entertained for this palace. It is stated that when she settled there in 1626, her Majesty's establishment, composed as it was chiefly, if not entirely, of French servants, was so great, and so expensive, that it cost 240*l.* *per diem* to keep it up. These foreign domestics were eventually sent back to France, for complaints respecting them were loud and long. This seems to have roused the anger of the King of France, who, in consequence, gave instant orders for all English ships to be seized which happened then to be in French ports.

---

[1] R. Coke's *Detection*, vol. i. p. 61.

[2] *Ibid.*

These French servants would appear to have been anything but desirable tenants of the palace, for the housekeeper resident there is reported to have sent word to the King that they had 'so defiled the house, as a week's work would not make it clean.'

From notes at the College of Arms, it appears that there is in the possession of the House of Lords the draft of a letter dated December 9th, 1642, addressed to the Countess of Roxburgh, which draft was to be signed by the Earl of Manchester (Speaker), 'informing her of the Order of Parliament for the return of the King's children to St. James's Palace, and desiring her to attend upon them as formerly, and not to allow their removal without acquainting both houses.' This order was made during the lifetime of Charles I.

In July of the following year, 1643, the Countess of Dorset was appointed governess over the King's children at St. James's; and in March of that same year, an order was made for payment of 794*l.* to Lord Saye and Seale for the household expenses of the King's children there.

In 1646 the Princess Henrietta was brought up to London from Exeter, where she had been born and baptized, and placed with her sister and brothers at St. James's.

Lady Dalkeith had been given charge of this Princess, and was so determined to remain still with her, that she declared her willingness to follow the directions of Lord and Lady Northumberland, who had succeeded the Countess of Dorset, after her death in 1645, in the charge of the Royal children. However, Princess Henrietta was not kept long in confinement at St. James's, since Lady Dalkeith resolved to carry her off abroad to her mother, the Queen, as soon as possible.

Lady Dalkeith therefore dressed herself up in a torn and tattered dress, and made an artificial hump of old rags for her back, which, we are told, she sewed on one shoulder. Having thus concealed her own identity, she disguised the little Princess, then barely more than two years of age, in an old dress, and calling her her son Pierre, started off to the sea-coast on their runaway expedition on July 25th. On the way to Dover the child endeavoured to undeceive everyone whom she encountered by declaring she was not Pierre, but Princess, and that the shabby dress she wore was not her own.

As St. James's Palace had been chosen by the Earl of Northumberland for the residence of the Princess Elizabeth and her brother the Duke of Gloucester, they were brought there early in the year 1646.[1]

Here, on the surrender of Oxford, the Duke of York was also brought to be housed with his brother and sister, and committed to the care of Algernon, Duke of Northumberland.

'The Earl of Northumberland accordingly,' so Miss Strickland informs us,

> on the 28th July, proceeded to meet the young Duke with a sumptuous retinue of coaches and nobles on his arrival in the City of London, and conducted him in Royal State to St. James's Palace. A vast crowd of the loving people came out to greet and to welcome the son of their absent Sovereign, strewed the way with flowers and sweet herbs, and saluted him with joyful acclamations of love and loyalty.

St. James's Palace during this time became the prison house for nearly three years of the Duke of York, the Duke of Gloucester, and the Princess Elizabeth, children of King Charles I. It was from

---

[1] Madame Louise Colet, in her *Enfances Célèbres*, thus expresses herself respecting this child Princess: 'La Princesse Elisabeth était née au Palais de Saint-James le 8 Janvier, 1635. Dès son plus jeune âge, elle montra un esprit vif et pénétrant, et les plus heureuses dispositions pour l'étude. Elle avait à peine dix ans, que son père la consultait déjà avant de prendre une décision, tant il avait reconnu en elle de justesse d'esprit et de perspicacité précoce. Elle était frêle et délicate, mais d'une figure expressive et charmante.'

St. James's Palace that the Duke of York, though only fifteen years old at the time, disguised as a female, effected his escape on April 20th, 1648. The story of this escape is thus given in the Stuart Papers:—

> All things being in readiness, the Duke went to supper at his usual hour, which was at about 7 P.M., in the company of his brother and sister, and when supper was ended they went to play 'hide and seek' with the rest of the young people in the house. At this childish sport the Duke had accustomed himself to play for a fortnight together every night, and had used to hide himself in places so difficult to find that they were half an hour in searching for him, at the end of which time he most commonly came out of his own accord. This blind he laid for his design, that they might be accustomed to miss him, before he really intended his escape, by which means, when he came to practise it in earnest, he was secure of gaining that half hour, before they could reasonably suspect he was gone. His intentions had all the effect he could desire; for that night, as soon as they began their play, he pretended according to his custom to hide himself, but instead of doing so he went first into his sister's chamber, and locked up a little dog that was used to follow him, that he might not be discovered by him; then slipping down by a pair of back stairs, which led into the inmost garden, having found means beforehand to furnish himself with a key of a back door from the said garden into the park, he there found Colonel Bamfield, who was ready to receive him, and waited there with a footman, who brought a cloak which he threw over him, and put on a periwig. From thence they went through the Spring Garden, where one Tripp was ready with a hackney coach, which carried him as far as Salisbury House.

The Duke, dressed in female attire, succeeded in reaching Gravesend, where a Dutch vessel was waiting to take him across the water to Dort, near Rotterdam, where he was taken by Colonel Bamfield first to his sister, the Princess of Orange, and afterwards to the Queen, his mother, at Paris.[1]

The story of this escape is given at greater length and in fuller detail in the 'Autobiography of Anne, Lady Halkett,' and in the Appendix to Vol. II. of the 'Clarendon State Papers.'

During the Commonwealth St. James's Palace was converted into a prison house, though in Carlyle's 'Oliver Cromwell's Letters and Speeches' we come across, in one of the letters, the following passage: 'That the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland have the use of the lodgings called the Cock Pit, of the Spring Garden and St. James's House, and the command of St. James's Park.'

Cromwell, however, never seems to have attempted to occupy the palace. We find rather that soldiers were billeted there, that the Riding House at St. James's was ordered to be prepared for accommodating Colonel Pride's men, the cost of such preparation not to exceed 150*l*., and that the Marshal General was ordered to remove his prison from Whitehall to St. James's.[2]

---

[1] There is a curious pamphlet in a book of Tracts at the British Museum bearing upon this subject which the writer was enabled to see entitled 'A Declaration of His Highnesse the Duke of Yorke: his going away from *St. Jamses*. and concerning the Right Honourable the Earl of Northumberland from whom he went.' The book was printed and published by Robert Ibbitson, 'at London, in Smithfield, neere the Queen's Head Tavern' in 1648. [E. 436. (19.)]

[2] *Domestic Series*, vol. ii., August 25th, 1649.

On September 16th, 1651, the Committee appointed for disposing of prisoners were desired to consider how the English prisoners then at St. James's House, who had been taken in the late engagement at Worcester, should be disposed of, as there was no convenience for them there; and, in the following November, Colonel Fielder reported to the House that there were several English prisoners at St. James's House, who had been taken in the battle of Worcester, 'twenty of which had been chosen by direction of the Council to be made examples of, and that the remainder, by being kept in restraint, had fallen sick and infected one another, and endangered the soldiers quartered there, therefore the House were to declare their pleasure as to disposal of them.'[1]

At the end of the month Parliament ordered that the common soldiers at St. James's and in the Mews should be sent to Ireland, and there be disposed of for the advantage of the Commonwealth. Just one month later, on December 24th, 1651, we find that 'the Committee of Parliament for the disposal of the houses of the Commonwealth were recommended to repair James's for quartering soldiers of both regiments of the said Guard, that the three Companies at Sion College might be also brought there, and Sion College quitted.'[2]

We learn further from Cromwelliana that on

---

[1] *Domestic Series*, vol. xvi., November 6th, 1651.

[2] *Ibid.* vol. xvi., December 24th, 1651.

February 8th, 1658, prisoners were sent from St. James's to the Tower who had been accused of trying to place Charles on the throne. 'Among other things they were charged with secretly arranging that the garrison at James's should be seized on, and the soldiers surprised in their quarters.' On hearing this,

> Lieut.-Colonel Worsley and divers others of Officers and Soldiers at St. James's went that evening to Mr. Amps at the Ship Tavern, and found ten of them. They searched them, but found no papers. The master of the tavern protested that he knew not anything of their design, and only came to drink. He was brought away prisoner with them, but because no charge was by any made against him, he was afterwards let go again. They were that night brought to St. James's, and one or two of them and especially one very penitent, and cried and took on lamentably! There were they kept till Saturday, February 18th, but in the interim they were examined (that was on Feb. 16th) and were brought before the Committee of Council.

Monk resided in St. James's Palace 'while his plans for the Restoration were as yet undecided.'

After the Restoration, Charles II., though born in the palace, did not reside regularly at St. James's, but used the palace for State purposes only. His mistresses, however, had apartments there, including Hortense Mancini (Duchess of Mazarine), who, together with Madame Beauclair, had been moved over to St. James's on the restoration of Whitehall Palace, where they were originally located. Louise de Querouaille, Duchess of Portsmouth, one of the most powerful, extravagant, and intriguing of his favourites, had rooms provided for her not only in St. James's Palace, but also at Whitehall.

During the greater part of the reign, however, the palace was occupied by the Duke of York, the King's next brother. At this time it was 'splendidly adorned: one room being embellished with pictures of the Court beauties, by Sir Peter Lely.'[1] Here, for many years, the Duke and Duchess of York 'secluded themselves in mourning and sorrow' on each successive anniversary of the murder of King Charles I. While living here, still as Duke of York, James's first wife (Anne Hyde) joined the communion of the Roman Church, and the letter which she wrote announcing the fact is dated August 20th, 1670, and written from the palace. This letter is preserved in the British Museum, and is reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany.'[2]

Mary Beatrice of Modena, James's second wife, spent the first years of her married life at St. James's. She and her husband

> held their Courts and Levees at the Palace as regularly as the King and Queen held theirs at Whitehall, but on different days. There was not, however, the slightest rivalry either intended or suspected. King Charles always said that the most loyal and virtuous portion of his courtiers were to be found in his brother's circle at St. James's Palace.[3]

---

[1] These pictures are now at Hampton Court.

[2] Edit. 1810, vol. v. p. 44.

[3] *Mordaunt Genealogies.*

It is stated that,

even after the Duchess of York became Queen Consort,[1] she always preferred its homely apartments to the gilded and gorgeous rooms at Whitehall Palace. The night before the Coronation, the Queen slept at St. James's Palace, her former abode when Duchess of York. The next morning, having performed her devotions there, she was attired by her ladies of the bedchamber, assisted by her women, in her Royal robes of purple velvet, furred with ermine, and looped with ropes and tassels of pearls, her kirtle being of rich white and silver brocade, ornamented with pearls and precious stones, with a stomacher very elaborately set with jewels. On her head was a cap of purple velvet turned up with ermine, and a circlet of gold very richly adorned with large diamonds curiously set, and a row of pearls round the upper edge.

James II., like his brother Charles, had a decided preference for Whitehall Palace as a residence. The Palace of St. James's, therefore; became almost deserted, though his Majesty, like Queen Elizabeth before him, occasionally made short stays there.

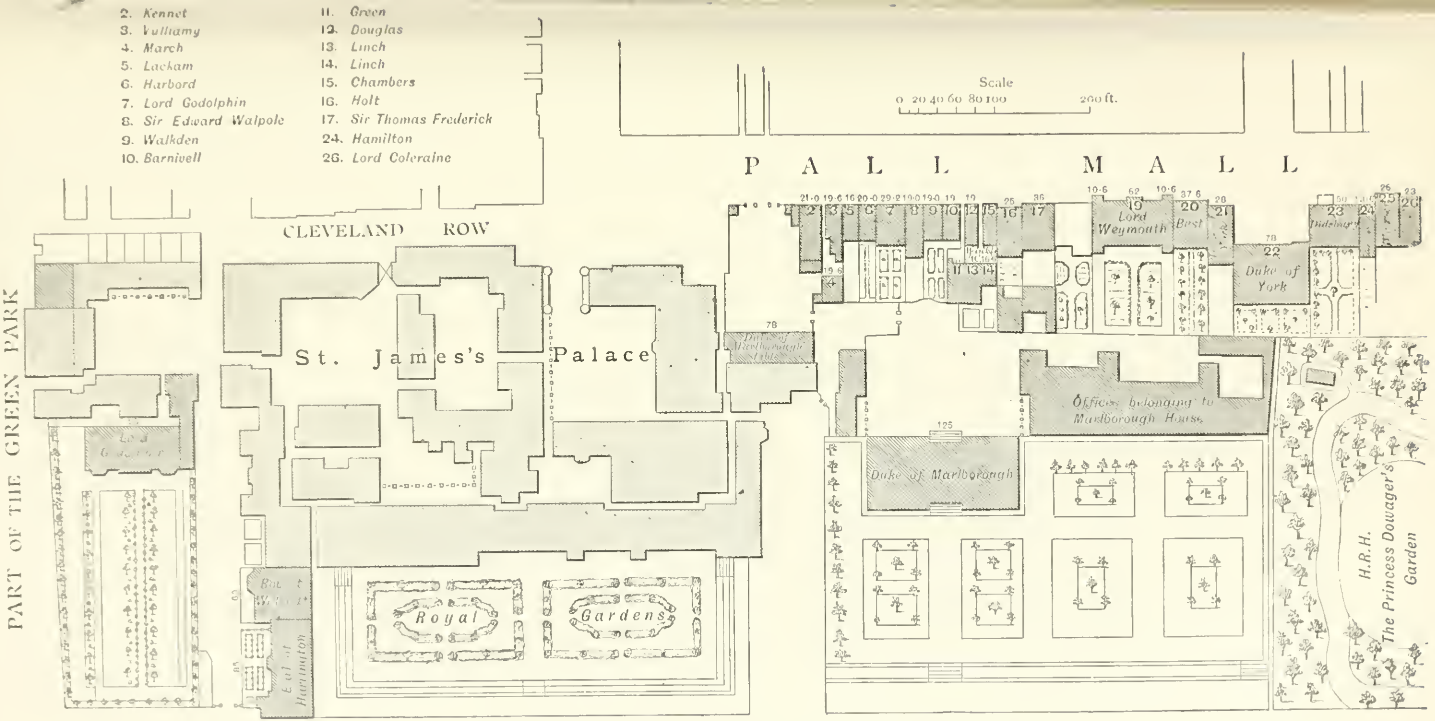
Burnet, in his 'History of His Own Time' written in 1688, speaks thus of the state of affairs at this time :—

Upon the news of the King's desertion,[2] it was proposed

---

[1] The Queen Consort of England has always her 'separate Court and officers distinct from the King's, not only in matters of ceremony, but even of law.'

[2] 'The fidelity manifested on this occasion by a faithful servant of the dethroned monarch is worthy of notice. At this period it was customary to mount guard both at Whitehall and St. James's, and Lord Craven was on duty at the latter when the Dutch guards, by William's orders, marched through the park to relieve him. His lordship resolutely refused to quit his post, and was preparing to make the most determined resistance to the intrusion of the Dutchmen when he received a command from James to submit, on which he reluctantly withdrew his party and marched away with sullen dignity.'—*Ackerman's Repository.*



ST. JAMES'S PALACE AND SURROUNDINGS

PART OF A PLAN DATED 1769 OF THE BAILIWICK OF ST. JAMES'S

From a drawn plan in the Office of Woods and Forests that the Prince of Orange should go on with all possible haste to London.

The King sent Earl Feversham to Windsor, and ordered him to desire the Prince, who had gone there, to come to St. James's to consult with him of the best way of settling the nation.

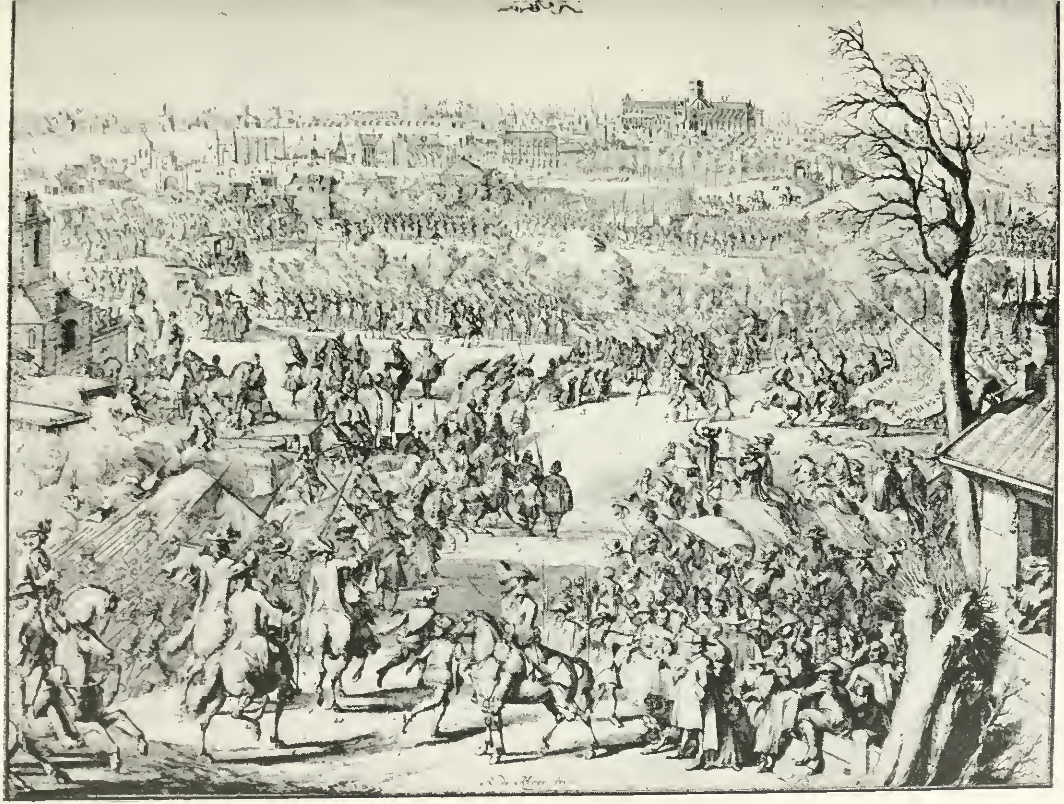
After the King had left London for Rochester, the Prince came to St. James's, on December 18, 1688. It happened to be a very rainy day, and yet great numbers came to see him. But after they had stood long in the wet, he disappointed them; for he, who neither loved shows nor shoutings, went through the park,[1] and took a circuitous route, so as to avoid them.

Now that the Prince was come, all the bodies about the town came to welcome him.[2] The Bishops came the next day. Only the Archbishop of Canterbury, though he had once agreed to it, yet would not come. The Clergy of London came next. The City and a great many other bodies came likewise and expressed a great deal of joy for the deliverance wrought for them by the Prince's means. Old Serjeant Maynard came with the men of the Law. He was then ninety, and yet he said the liveliest thing that was heard of on that occasion. The Prince took notice of his great age, and said that he had outlived all the men of the law of his time. He answered he had like to have outlived the Law itself, if his Highness had not come over.

---

[1] 'All the world,' says Evelyn in his *Diary*, 'goes to see the Prince at St. James's, where there is a greate Court. There I saw him: he is very stately, serious, and reserved.' He gave orders, it seems, for the Dutch Guards to take possession of all the posts about St. James's and Whitehall.

[2] 'Lord Mulgrave was the foremost to press for admittance. Whilst he waited at the door of the Prince's chamber, Bentinck, observing him without his staff of Lord Chamberlain, said: "Comment, mi Lord, vous avez quitté votre bâton?" Mulgrave answered, partly with good and partly with bad humour: "Il est bien temps."'—*Diary of Henry, Earl of Clarendon*, 1688.



THE RECEPTION OF H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF ORANGE (AFTERWARDS KING WILLIAM III.)
AT ST. JAMES'S ON HIS ENTERING LONDON

From a print by R. D. Hooge, 1688

The news of the Prince's arrival is thus announced in the 'London Gazette,' dated St. James's, December 19th, 1688:—'H.H. the Prince of Orange arrived here yesterday in the afternoon, where he received the compliments of all the nobility and other persons of the chiefest quality in town. And at night the streets were filled with bonfires, with ringing of bells and other public demonstrations of joy.' It was to St. James's that the peers came three days after the arrival of the Prince, as well as the household and other officers of the 'abdicated Sovereign,' and delivered up their badges and bands of office.

After the accession of William and Mary the King and Queen were forced to remove to St. James's, because of the destruction of Whitehall Palace, though even then they only occasionally occupied it, and quitted it on the first opportunity. The palace was then fitted up for Prince George of Denmark and the Princess Anne. The apartments which were assigned to them were those which had previously belonged to the Countess of Plymouth.

Princess Anne had been born at St. James's, and as an infant had been so delicate that, when she had reached the age of five years, 'she was taken to France,' says Mrs. Jameson, 'in hopes that a milder air would restore her.' At St. James's also, towards the close of 1677, the Princess Anne was struck down by the small-pox, of which many members of the household of the Duke and Duchess of York died. Amongst other deaths was that of the Lady Frances

Villiers, who had been for some time the valued governess to the Royal children.

In 1692, when the relations between the Princess Anne and her brother-in-law William were somewhat strained, she was living at Berkeley House, and here she continued to reside till the death of her sister, Queen Mary, in 1694, when William offered her and her husband, Prince George, apartments in St. James's, as well as a considerable portion of his late wife's jewels. Here the Princess was residing when the news of King William's death and her own accession was brought to her by Bishop Burnet. 'As soon,' says Lord Dartmouth,

> as the breath was out of King William, the Bishop of Salisbury drove hard to bring the first tidings to St. James's, where he prostrated himself at the new Queen's feet, full of joy and duty.[1]

In Queen Anne's reign, St. James's Palace became the scene, once again, of a most brilliant Court. When her husband died at Kensington, it was to the palace of St. James's that the widowed Queen Anne retired to indulge her grief.

'When we came to St. James's,' wrote the Duchess of Marlborough, by whose advice the change was reluctantly made,

> I carried her privately through my lodging into the Green Closet and gave her a cup of broth, and afterwards she ate a very good dinner, and at night I found her at a table again, where she had been eating, and Mrs. Masham

---

[1] *Burnet*, vol. i. p. 1, note.

very close by her, who went out of the room as soon as I came in, but with an air of insolence and anger, and not in the humble manner she had sometimes affected of bedchamber woman. I attended the Queen upon this affliction with all the care that was possible to please her, and never named Mrs. Masham to her; and she would make me sit down, as she had done formerly, and make some little show of kindness at night, when I took my leave; but she would never speak to me freely of anything, and I found I could gain no ground, which was not much to be wondered at, for I never came to her but I found Mrs. Masham there, or had been just gone out from her, which at last tired me, and I went to her seldomer.

The 'Edinburgh Magazine' for February 1797 relates two anecdotes of Queen Anne, which indicate her strict sense of etiquette.

Though this Princess could be very familiar at times, and was seldom without a party of private friends, where Majesty was entirely laid aside, yet she was a great observer of Court etiquette, and took care it should be preserved most scrupulously by all those who approached her presence in public. We have an instance of this in the difficulty Lord Bolingbroke had, when Secretary of State, in introducing Prince Eugene—who arrived late in the evening—to her Majesty at St. James's without a Court wig, which at last was dispensed with *only on account of the particular celebrity of his character*, and which the Queen said 'should not be drawn into precedent.'

Again,

A Captain, and the son of a nobleman, who arrived with despatches from abroad, unfortunately happened to make his first appearance at Court, after his arrival, in a major wig. The Queen, who was quick to spy out these irregularities, immediately asked who he was, and how he presumed to appear before her in undress? Being told, and an apology made for his not knowing the etiquette of the Court, she said it did not signify; he must be told it, for if she suffered this indignity, she supposed she might soon expect to see all her officers come to Court in boots and spurs. The Captain got the hint, went home, re-dressed himself, and was most graciously received.

In later life, owing to her dangerous malady, which was fast creeping on her, Queen Anne was seldom, if ever, able to attend the services at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, and she was carried there in a low chair on the rare occasions of her presence.

Among the worshippers was a German lady who was attached in some capacity or other to the Court of Queen Anne, and who carried into the chapel her knitting and worked during the sermon. This greatly scandalised Steele. In one of his papers in the 'Guardian' he reprobates such proceedings at St. James's Chapel, during Divine Service, 'because the irreverent knitter was then in the immediate presence of God, and Her Majesty, who were both affronted together.'[1]

'In regard to Queen Anne's attachment to "Ceremonies and Customs," says Mr. Jesse in his 'Memoirs of the Court of England,'

we are induced to lay before the reader a curious picture of the process of the Royal toilet, on the authority of no less a person than the celebrated Mrs. Masham. Dr. Arbuthnot thus replies to some enquiries of Mrs. Howard.

---

[1] 'Journal to Stella,' Scott's *Swift*, vol. iii. p. 110.

London: 29 May, 1728.

Madam,—In obedience to your commands, I write this to inform you of some things you desired me to ask Lady Masham, and what follows is dictated by her Ladyship.

The bedchamber woman came in to waiting before the Queen's Prayers, which was before her Majesty was dressed. The Queen often shifted in a morning; if her Majesty shifted at noon, the bedchamber lady being by, the bedchamber woman gave the shift to the lady without any ceremony, and the lady put it on. Sometimes, likewise, the bedchamber woman gave the fan to the lady in the same manner, and this was all that the bedchamber lady did about the Queen at her dressing.

When the Queen washed her hands, the page of the back-stairs brought and set down upon a side table the basin and ewer; then the bedchamber woman set it before the Queen, and knelt on the other side of the table over against the Queen, the bedchamber lady only looking on. The bedchamber woman poured the water out of the ewer upon the Queen's hands.

The bedchamber woman pulled on the Queen's gloves when she could not do it herself.

The page of the back-stairs was called in to put on the Queen's shoes.

When the Queen dined in public the page reached the glass to the bedchamber woman, and she to the lady in waiting.

The bedchamber woman brought the chocolate, and gave it without kneeling.

In general, the bedchamber woman had no dependence on the lady of the bedchamber. If you have the curiosity to be informed of anything else, you shall have what information Lady Masham can give you; for I must tell you, from herself, that you have quite charmed her.

Yours, &c., &c., &c.,

JO. ARBUTHNOT.[1]

---

[1] *Suffolk Correspondence*, vol. i. p. 292.

St. James's Palace was filled with residents. From the 'Precedent Books' in the Lord Chamberlain's Office, we gather that when the lodgings in St. James's Palace were surveyed in the year 1692, the following persons, among others, were housed there: Lord Peterborough, Marquess of Carmarthen, Earl of Scarborough, Lady Plymouth, Duke of Leeds, Lady Anne Nugent, Lady Wentworth, Lord Selkirk (two rooms and a garret), Lady Rouvigny, Lady Knipton, Earl of Bath (the old larder), Sir Robert Killigrew, and Lady Roscommon.

The number of distinguished persons who were living in St. James's about this time is remarkable. Bishop Burnet and Lord Brouncker, the mathematician and first President of the Royal Society in the time of Charles II., had apartments provided for them in the Palace, the latter in the Engine Court. The celebrated Henry Purcell, who was born in 1658, and who died in 1695, once lived in a set of rooms in St. James's Palace, which was entered by a winding staircase in the clock tower. It is stated that Dryden also, when anxious to be rid of his creditors, used to stay with Purcell for weeks together in these apartments so as to be safe from them. Mrs. Papendiek's father had rooms here, as well as Lady Portland, who in the year 1727 resided in the palace. In 1728, the Duke of Cumberland, second son of George II., and also Lord Townsend were housed within the palace walls.

Swift mentions dining at St. James's in company with Dartineuf, whose epicurean tastes have been celebrated by Pope:—

> February 27, 1710–11, Dartineuf and I, and little Harrison the new Tatler, and Jervas the painter dined to-day with James. I know not his other name, but it is one of Dartineuf's dining-places, who is a true epicure. James is Clerk of the Kitchen to the Queen, and has a snug little house at St. James's, and we had the Queen's wine, and such very fine victuals that I could not eat it.[1]

'Lord Lyttelton has given a dialogue in the shades between Dartineuf and Apicius on the subject of good eating, ancient and modern. "Ham pie" is stated by the modern to have been his favourite dainty. Dartineuf was a contributor to the "Tatler," and being a friend to the bottle as well as the table, wrote a good defence of the cheerful use of wine in No. 282. He was Paymaster of the Works.'

In the rooms over the gateway, then occupied by Mr. Poyntz, tutor to the Duke of Cumberland, was once enacted a striking scene. The story is thus told by Mr. Wheatley:—

> The great Earl of Peterborough, feeling that death was coming on, determined to perform a tardy act of justice in acknowledging his marriage with the singer, Anastasia Robinson. In 1732, he fixed a day for all his nearest relations to meet him, in the rooms of Mr. Poyntz, who had married his niece; and when all had assembled, he described, in flowing terms, the woman to whom he owed the best and happiest hours of his life, and then led Anastasia forward, and presented her as that woman, and his devoted wife. She was taken completely by surprise, and the suddenness of the announcement caused her to swoon.

---

[1] *Journal to Stella.*

King George I., on his accession to the throne in 1714, was conducted to St. James's Palace when he arrived in London. He and the Prince of Wales, his son, had landed at Greenwich on September 18th, 1714, and on the 20th of that same month made their public entry through the City to St. James's Palace, attended, so we are told, by two hundred coaches, his Majesty's Foot Guards lining the way from the Strand to the palace. The sheriffs and aldermen, moreover, made their stand towards the upper end of Pall Mall on the right hand, leading to St. James's Gate. The Lord Mayor with Garter and the Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod attended his Majesty into St. James's Palace to the foot of the stairs, leading up to the Guard Chamber, where they alighted, and the Lord Mayor humbly took his leave.

The King took up his residence at the palace, and continued to live there quite as a private gentleman for a time—for some three years or more certainly—as did also the Prince and Princess of Wales, though they, however, were not destined long to remain there.[1] Horace Walpole gives a delightful account of his presentation to King George I. at St. James's.

'I must suppose,' he says,

> that the female attendants in the family must have put into my head to long to see the King. This childish

---

[1] Two years later, 'the domestic concerns of the nation being adjusted, the King began to turn his thoughts to his Hanoverian dominions, and resolved upon a voyage to the continent. Having therefore appointed the Prince of Wales Guardian of the Realm and his Lieutenant during his absence, His Majesty set out from St. James's on July 7, 1716, and two days afterwards landed in Holland.'

caprice was so strong that my mother solicited the Duchess of Kendal to obtain for me the honour of kissing his Majesty's hand before he set out for Hanover. A favour so unusual, to be asked for a boy of ten years old, was still too slight to be refused to the wife of the first Minister for her darling child, yet, not being proper to be made a precedent, it was settled to be in private and at night. Accordingly, the night but one before the King began his last journey, my mother carried me, at ten at night, to the apartment of the Countess of Walsingham, on the ground floor, towards the Garden of St. James's, which opened into that of her Aunt the Duchess of Kendal's apartments, occupied by George II. after his Queen's death, and by his successive mistresses, the Countesses of Suffolk and Yarmouth. Notice being given that the King was come down to supper, Lady Walsingham took me alone into the Duchess's ante-room, where we found the King alone and her. I knelt down and kissed his hand. He said a few words to me, and my conductress led me back to my mother.

The person of the King is as perfect in my memory as if I saw him but yesterday. It was that of an elderly man, rather pale, and exactly like his pictures and coins; not tall; of an aspect rather good than august, with a dark tie wig, a plain coat, waistcoat and breeches of snuff-coloured cloth, with stockings of the same colour, and a blue ribbon over all. So entirely was he my object, that I do not believe I once looked at the Duchess; but, as I could not avoid seeing her on entering the room, I remember that just beyond his Majesty stood a very tall, lean, ill-favoured old lady, but I did not retain the least idea of her features, nor know what the colour of her dress was.'

In the reign of George I., the King's mistresses, the Duchess of Kendal and Miss Brett, had apartments in St. James's Palace. The latter was a daughter of the Countess of Macclesfield by her second husband, and thus half-sister to the poet, Savage. The apartments of the Duchess of Kendal were on the ground floor, and looked into the garden. When the King died, these apartments were inhabited first by Lady Yarmouth and then by Lady Suffolk.

On the last journey which George I. took to Hanover, after his departure from St. James's, it is stated that Miss Brett 'ordered a door to be broken out of her apartments into the Royal garden. Anne, the eldest of the Princesses, offended at that freedom, and not choosing such a companion in her walks, ordered the door to be walled up again. Miss Brett as imperiously reversed the command. The King died suddenly (at Osnaburgh), and the empire of the new mistress vanished.'[1]

Another story is given of this same Princess Anne: 'She told her mother how very much she wished she had had no brothers, that she herself might succeed to the throne. Upon Caroline of Anspach reproving her for the remark, she said, "I would die to-morrow, to be Queen to-day."'[2]

In December 1727, Frederick, Prince of Wales (son of George II.), 'in obedience to his father's commands, left Hanover suddenly in the night. He travelled to the coast, and embarked on board an ordinary packet-boat from Holland to Harwich.

---

[1] Horace Walpole.

[2] *Royal Princesses of England*, Mrs. M. Hall.

Thence he went on his way, posting to Whitechapel. Here he hired a hackney coach, drove to St. James's, and walked by the back-stairs to the Queen's rooms, where he was decently welcomed, though the greeting was neither affectionate nor enthusiastic.'

'As Prince of Wales, George II. had resided in the palace till a smouldering quarrel with his father came to a crisis over the christening of one of the Royal children (an account of which appears elsewhere), and the next day he was put under arrest, and ordered to leave St. James's with his family that evening.'[1] Their apartments were given to the Duke of Cumberland, who obtained the name of 'Butcher' from his supposed cruelty at the battle of Culloden.

Soon after the accession of George II. and Queen Caroline to the throne, their Majesties removed from Leicester House to St. James's, and history relates that 'at no time from its first occupation as a Royal residence had so large and so various an establishment enlivened its ancient walls. Every apartment was inhabited, and the Royal Family of George II. appears to have here experienced an envied portion of domestic happiness.' Like his father he preferred Hanover to England—a perfectly natural feeling, but in a King of England a political error. Lord Hervey, in his 'Memoirs,' assures us that 'people of all ranks grew every day more discontented at the King's stay in Germany. People belonging to the Court were uneasy at it. Pasquinades were stuck up in several quarters of the town, and some practical jokes and satires were likewise exhibited.' The following sarcastic advertisement was pasted in 1736 on the gate of St. James's Palace, during one of his Majesty's visits abroad :—

---

[1] *Walks in London*, Augustus Hare.

> Lost or strayed out of this house, a man who has left a wife and six children on the Parish. Whoever will give any tidings of him to the Churchwardens of St. James's Parish, so as he may be got again, shall receive 4*s.* 6*d.* reward.
>
> N.B.—This reward will not be increased, nobody judging him to deserve a crown.

When at last his Majesty returned to England, about two o'clock in the afternoon on January 15th, 1737, after his lengthened absence abroad and perilous journey home, to the Palace of St. James's, 'the Queen attended to receive him, just as he alighted from his coach, and the whole ceremony of the meeting passed, kiss for kiss (the Prince not excepted), just as it had done the year before.'

One of the old periodicals of the day, in giving an account of this meeting, informs us that on arriving at St. James's on this 15th of January, his Majesty 'alighted in the Queen's arms.'

It was on the death of Queen Caroline that King George II. brought over with him from Germany a Baroness de Walmoden, whom he created Countess of Yarmouth. She had two sons: the younger was said to be the King's. On the Countess's settlement in her apartments, Lord Chesterfield found one day, in the palace ante-chamber, a fair young gentleman, whom he took for the son in question. He was accordingly very profuse in his compliments. The shrewd lad received them all with a grave face, and then remarked, delightfully, 'I suppose your Lordship takes me for Master Louis, but I am only Sir William Russell, one of the pages.'

Mrs. Thomson, in her 'Memoirs of Viscountess Sundon' (Mistress of the Robes to Queen Caroline), tells us that it was almost necessary for George II. to have female favourites, and further adds that 'a mistress was established at St. James's, in Mrs. Howard, afterwards Countess of Suffolk.'

Miss Bellenden, a Maid of Honour, divided the Court with Mrs. Howard. Her face and person [according to Horace Walpole] were charming; lively was she almost to *étourderie*, yet so agreeable that she was mentioned by her contemporaries as the most perfect creature they ever knew.

Mrs. Howard had apartments in the Palace, the same formerly occupied by the Duchess of Kendal. Mr. Howard, her husband, went one night into the Quadrangle at St. James's, and, before the Guards and other audience, vociferously demanded his wife to be restored to him. He was soon, however, thrust out, and just as soon soothed; selling, as Walpole had heard, his noisy honour, and the possession of his wife, for a pension of 1,200*l*. a year.[1]

Wraxall, in his 'Memoirs,' furnishes a good deal of interesting information respecting George II. He tells us that his Majesty, who was punctiliously regular in all his habits, always took off his things in the afternoon, for a 'siesta' of an hour's length, and that he invariably played cards every evening, and usually with a select party in the rooms of Lady Yarmouth. This select party, it would seem, after the death of the Queen, met in the apartments of the Princesses. The King's hour for playing cards was seven o'clock. If his Majesty was early, he walked up and down the gallery for a quarter of an hour, continually looking at his watch, but never entering the room till the clock struck. Horace Walpole, who also throws light upon the King's habits in later life, tells us that after the death of the Queen, 'at nine at night, the King had cards at the apartments of his daughters, the Princesses Amelia and Caroline, with Lady Yarmouth, two or three of the late Queen's ladies, and as many of the most favoured officers of his own household.'

---

[1] Cunningham's *Handbook of London*.

Walpole, when describing the King's peculiarities, adds that 'it was the custom of George II., in particular moments of impatience and fretfulness, to give vent to his passion by kicking his hat about the room.'[1] Wraxall even says that not only his hat, but his wig also, suffered in this way.[2]

The extreme dislike which his Majesty entertained for his eldest son, Frederick, Prince of Wales, was only equalled by the hatred with which he himself had been regarded by his own father.

> The difference which arose between the King and the Prince of Wales, his son, occasioned the removal of the Prince and Princess of Wales from St. James's to Leicester House, where, from that time, their establishment was

---

[1] *Walpoliana*, p. 32.

[2] *Memoirs*, vol. i. p. 417.

fixed; but their three eldest daughters continued to reside under the same roof as their Royal grandfather; and after the reconciliation between the King and his son and daughter, the Prince and Princess often visited their children at St. James's Palace. One day, when her Royal Highness was on her way to the palace, in a sedan chair, to pay her daughters a visit, one of the chairmen used very gross language to her Royal Highness, spat at her repeatedly, and uttered treasonable expressions against the King. The ruffian was prevented doing any violence by being seized and taken before a magistrate, when, having the audacity to justify the outrage, he was committed to the Gate House.[1]

George II. was at least as much to blame as his son in that unfortunate misunderstanding which arose between them.

After the debate which had taken place in the House of Commons on the subject of the Prince's claim for a larger income, the King and the Queen also were inclined to turn out the Prince from St. James's Palace at once. Sir Robert Walpole, however, prevailed upon them to the extent that the Prince was allowed to remain. Whilst there, he attended the Drawing Rooms as usual, and even dined with their Majesties in public. The Prince seldom came to the King's levees, and when he did the King seemed utterly to ignore him, as did also the Queen, on all public occasions.

George II. happened to be playing at cards when Lord North came to inform him of the death of his eldest son. The King is reported to have risen instantly and gone to Lady Yarmouth's, where his only remark was 'Il est mort.'

---

[1] Pyne's *Royal Residences*.

Mr. W. F. Thornbury graphically describes how that, on one occasion, a stranger to the Palace of St. James's,[1]

> when on a visit to some of the retinue of King George II., slipped down a flight of stairs, and bursting open the door of a room in his fall was precipitated, stunned, upon the floor. When the man came to his senses, he found a severe little old gentleman, with white eyebrows and a red face, carefully washing his bald head and applying bars of sticking plaster to the cuts. The amateur surgeon then picked up the wig of the injured man and replaced it on his head. The man rose to express gratitude, but the little man with the sponge frowned and pointed to the door. It was the King, and the room so abruptly entered was the Royal Closet!

'The King at the close of life,' continues Mr. Thornbury,

> forgave an unconscious rudeness of the Duchess of Hamilton (the beautiful Miss Gunning), at a Drawing Room at St. James's, in a manner that was touching. The King was talking of public sights. The thoughtless Duchess said: 'I have seen so much, your Majesty, that there is only one sight in the world which I would wish to behold, and that is a Coronation!' The King took her hand, and exclaimed with a sigh, 'I apprehend you have not long to wait! You will soon have your desire.'

Queen Caroline, wife of George II., was fond of St. James's, and here it was that she frequently held her Courts, 'which,' says Coxe in his 'Life of Walpole,'

> were a strange picture of the motley character and manners of a Queen and a learned woman. She received

---

[1] *Belgravia*: 'London Palaces.'

company while she was at her toilet; prayers and sometimes a sermon were read; learned men and divines were intermixed with courtiers and ladies of the household; the conversation turned upon metaphysical subjects, blended with repartees, sallies of mirth, and the tittle-tattle of a drawing-room.

Lord Hervey tells us that, while the King was abroad on his lengthened visits, the Queen

passed her common evenings just as she had done at Kensington (that was, in the private apartments), at quadrille with her lady-in-waiting, Mrs. Schutz, and Lady Charlotte de Roussie; while the Princess Caroline, Miss Dives (one of her Maids of Honour, niece to Lady Sundon), and Lord Hervey played pools at cribbage; and the Duke, Princess Emily, and the rest of the chance comers of the family played at 'Basset.' On Mondays and Fridays, however, there were public Drawing Rooms in the great apartments, in the same manner as when the King used to be in London.

At the time ot the death of George II., his successor on the throne was residing at Saville House, Leicester Square. However, in a few days he removed to St. James's, to the apartments previously occupied by William III., where he at once issued orders for holding Drawing Rooms on stated days in the week. Still his Majesty on the whole lived little at St. James's. His Courts were held there, but his domestic residence was at Buckingham Palace.

When Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburgh arrived, to become the wife of the young king, she wore a fly cap with rich real lace lappets, a diamond-spangled stomacher, and a gold brocade suite with a white ground. When she first caught sight of the Palace (St. James's) she turned pale. The Duchess of Hamilton smiled, but the Princess said: 'My dear Duchess, you may laugh, for you have been married twice; but it is no joke to me!' Her lips trembled as the coach stopped, but when the Duke of York gave her his hand, she jumped out cheerfully. The King raised her up and saluted her just as she was about to drop on her knees and curtsey homage to him. The King had fallen in love with her from a letter she had written to the King of Prussia, to avert the ravages of the soldiers from the country of Mecklenburg. It is said that, at first sight, George shrank back, disappointed, from the excellent but rather plain young lady.

When the future Queen with her suite landed from Germany, she was entertained by the Earl of Abercorn (the eighth Earl) at his house in Essex.

Soon afterwards the Earl went to St. James's Palace, when the King thanked him for his attention to the Queen, saying he was afraid her visit had given him a great deal of trouble. 'A good deal, indeed,' was his lordship's blunt and characteristic reply.

In the 'Diary and Letters of Madame d'Arblay,' under the date of Thursday, July 27th, 1786, we learn much of the Court in the time of George III.

This being a Court day, we went to town (from Kew). The Queen (Charlotte) dresses her head at Kew, and puts on her Drawing Room apparel at St. James's. At St. James's I can never appear, even though I have nothing to do with the Drawing Room, except in a sacque; 'tis the etiquette of my place.

Mrs. Schwellenburg, Miss Planta and myself went about an hour before the King and Queen. Mrs. Schwellenburg went to the Queen's dressing-room to give orders about the dress, Miss Planta went to the Princess's room for the same purpose, and I was shown to mine for no purpose!

Mine are two small rooms, newly and handsomely furnished, one of which has a view of the Park, over the Stable Yard, and the other only of the Passage to the Park from St. James's Street.

I had now the great satisfaction to find that there was a private staircase from that same passage that leads straight up to my apartments, and also that I may appoint my friend to meet me in them on the Court days. I hope never to be there again without making use of this privilege.

Having now neither companion nor book, I sent John, who came with me to town, to borrow some writing implements of one of the pages, and I employed myself in answering some letters till the Queen arrived, and I was summoned by Mrs. Leverick, the town wardrobe woman, to the dressing-room!

There the Queen put on her Court dress, and, as soon as she was attired, sent for the Princess Royal and Augusta, who came to attend her to the Drawing Room.

Mr. Nicolay, the Page in waiting, then came to beg a little audience for the Duchess of Ancaster. The Queen went to her in the ante-room. . . . When the Queen returned, the bell was rung for the bedchamber woman, the etiquette of Court requiring that one of them should finish her dress.

It happened now to be my acquaintance, Mrs. Fielding. She only tied on the necklace, and handed the fan and gloves. The Queen then leaves the dressing-room, her train being carried by the bedchamber woman. The Princesses follow. She goes to the ante-room, where she sends for the lady of the bedchamber-in-waiting, who then becomes the first train bearer, and they all proceed to the Drawing Room.

In the following year Mrs. Papendiek, in her

'Journals,' carries on the history of the Court during this same reign. 'The early part of this year, 1787,' she says,

> saw many changes in the arrangements of the Royal Household. The six Princesses were now divided into three parties, which necessitated some additional attendants to wait upon them, and changes in those already holding appointments about them. The apartments were also rearranged. Lady Charlotte Finch had extensive apartments at St. James's, and also Miss Planta.

Mrs. Papendiek further, in giving an account of her visitors, after her return home, mentions a Miss Knisser. 'She was the mother,' she continues,

> of the diseased young man who lived at Kew, under the name of Mr. Cumberland. The child was brought up in the Duke's apartments in St. James's, and educated at Westminster as a day scholar, whither he went and returned in the Duke's carriage.
>
> It was said that he fell from the phaeton, which caused his diseased back. The Duchess, in after times, was kind to him, but he died young, after having led a solitary life, the Duke not allowing anyone to show him attention.

In 1789 a ball was given at St. James's to celebrate the King's birthday. In itself the event is not worth recording, but circumstances arising out of the duel between the Duke of York, the second son of George III., and Colonel Lennox give it a place among the balls of history.

This memorable incident occurred on May 26, 1789.[1] The Duke of York was then in his twenty-sixth year, and his opponent in about the same age. The dispute originated in the following circumstance: At a dinner party given by the Prince of Wales, Colonel Lennox, who happened to be one of the guests, proposed, in a moment of excitement, the health of Mr. Pitt, the great leader of the political party then arrayed against the Heir Apparent. Angry words arose; but the good sense of the company so far prevailed that the matter was immediately settled. The following day, however, a report circulated that the Duke of York had, in the public room of his Club, commented somewhat too harshly on the conduct of Colonel Lennox, and had asserted that terms had been applied to that officer to which no gentleman ought to submit. These observations being repeated to the Colonel, he took an opportunity, while the Duke of York was on the parade, to address him, desiring to know what were the words and by whom they were spoken. To this H.R.H. gave no other reply than ordering the Lieut.-Colonel to his post. The Parade being over, the Duke went into the Orderly-room, and sent for Colonel Lennox, where, by all accounts, an angry and animated discussion took place. Eventually the Duke consented to give Colonel Lennox the meeting required. Lord Rawdon accompanied the Duke of York, and Lord Winchelsea was the second of Colonel Lennox.

---

[1] Burke's *Anecdotes of the Aristocracy.*

This was the first instance of a Prince of the Blood in England being challenged by a subject. The King appeared to think it a matter of etiquette to overlook the offence; but the Prince of Wales was unable to restrain his feelings, and at the first meeting with Colonel Lennox at Court, he expressed his displeasure in the most pointed manner, consistent with the presence of Royalty.

The newspapers of the day thus refer to the circumstance: 'Colonel Lennox, to the surprise of everyone, had appeared at the Ball given at St. James's on the King's Birthday, 1789. The Colonel stood up with Lady Catherine Barnard. The Prince, who danced with his sister the Princess Royal, was so far down the set that the Colonel and Lady Catherine were the next couple. The Prince paused, looked at the Colonel, took his partner's hand, and led her to the bottom of the dance. The Duke of Clarence followed his example, but the Duke of York made no distinction between the Colonel and the other gentlemen of the party. When the Colonel and his partner had danced down the set, the Prince again took his sister's hand and led her to a seat. Observing this, the Queen approached and said to the Prince, "You are heated, Sir, and tired, I had better leave the apartment and put an end to the dance." "I am heated," replied the Prince, "and tired, not with the dancing, but with a portion of the company;" and emphatically added, "I certainly never will countenance an insult offered to my family, however it may be regarded by others."'

Among the residents of the palace at this time was his Royal Highness Ernest Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, fifth son of King George III. and Queen Charlotte. He was educated at Göttingen, but he returned to England in 1796. Three years later he was created Duke of Cumberland and Teviotdale. 'Upon the accession of Queen Victoria this Duke, under the regulations of the Salic law, succeeded to the German dominions of his family as King Ernest I. of Hanover.'

The King of Hanover, as Duke of Cumberland, had his apartments in St. James's Palace, which he retained for many years, but they were left unoccupied after he became King in 1837, and it seemed improbable that he would ever occupy them again. George III. had granted these rooms to him by warrant for life. Over these very rooms there had been some discussion, as appears from the following paragraph in the 'Greville Memoirs,' at the time of the Queen's marriage:—

> Yesterday at dinner at Normanby's, I met Lord Duncannon, who showed me the correspondence between him and the King of Hanover, about the apartment at St. James's. The case is this: when the Queen was going to be married, the Duchess of Kent told Duncannon that she must have a house, and that she could not afford to pay for one. Duncannon told her that there were no Royal apartments unoccupied, except the King of Hanover's at St. James's, and it was settled that he should be apprised that the Queen had occasion for them, and be requested to give them up. Duncannon accordingly wrote a note to Sir F. Watson, who manages the King's affairs here, and told him that he had such a communication to make to his Majesty, which he was desirous of bringing before him in the most respectful manner, and that the arrangement should be made in whatever way would be most convenient to him. Watson informed him that he had forwarded his note to the King, and shortly after Duncannon received an answer from the King himself, which was neither more or less than a flat refusal to give up the apartments. Another communication then took place between Duncannon and Watson, when the latter said it would be very inconvenient to the King to remove his things from the apartments without coming over in person, as the library particularly was full of papers of importance. Duncannon then proposed that the library and adjoining room, in which it was said that his papers were deposited, should not be touched, but remain in his possession; that they should be walled off and separated from the rest of the suite, which might be given up to the Duchess for her present occupation. This proposal was sent to the King, who refused to agree to it, or to give up the apartments at all.[1]

---

[1] *Greville Memoirs*, vol. i. cap. viii. p. 280.

It was in these apartments that a very remarkable occurrence is said to have taken place on May 31st, 1810, when an attack was made upon the Duke of Cumberland by his Royal Highness's valet. Opinions, however, varied at the time considerably as to the reason for this attack. The writer of this book, therefore, has purposely omitted giving the details as reported at the time, since they seemed so contradictory ; for it must be remembered that this history is not intended to prove so-called historical facts within the walls of the palace, but simply to give an outline of events which have occurred there, and upon which no shadow of doubt has been thrown, since the building became dignified by the name of a palace.

George IV. resided at St. James's a little at the commencement of his reign, but, except when absolutely obliged to do so, inhabited the palace as little as possible, and 'during the unhappy differences which existed between him and Queen Caroline,' he hardly ever came to the palace except for the purpose of holding Levees and Drawing Rooms, when the Princess Augusta acted in the capacity of Queen.'[1]

Mr. Massey, in his 'History of England,' when writing of George IV. and his reception of Princess Caroline, his future wife, says :—

> No sooner had he approached her, than, as if to subdue the qualms of irrepressible disgust, he desired the dignified

---

[1] The suite of apartments in the palace next Cleveland Row were, in 1795, prepared to receive Princess Caroline, who arrived in London and took possession of them on April 5, preparatory to her marriage with the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV.

Envoy with an oath, to bring him a glass of brandy. The Princess expressed surprise, but was not discomfited. On the first day, at dinner, the Princess's behaviour was flippant, rattling, affecting raillery and wit, and throwing out coarse and vulgar hints about Lady —— who was present, and though mute, 'le diable n'en perdait rien!' The Prince was evidently disgusted, and this unfortunate dinner fixed his dislike.

A story is told how that,

on one occasion when a certain lady held immense influence over George IV. during the latter part of his reign, the King invited the Princess Augusta his sister to dine with him, whereupon her Royal Highness asked if Lady —— was to be there, and on receiving a reply in the affirmative, begged to decline; the King pressed the matter very much, when the Princess said, 'If you command my attendance as King, I will obey you; but if you ask me as a brother to come, nothing will induce me.' His Majesty said no more.

In 1824 the Duke of Clarence and his Duchess had apartments at St. James's Palace, where, however, they were, it would appear, but 'roughly accommodated.' In a letter addressed to Sir William Knighton, the King's Privy Purse, in 1824, the Duke thus expresses himself from St. James's Palace:—

His Majesty having so graciously pleased to listen to my suggestion respecting the alteration for the Hanoverian office at the Palace, I venture once more to trouble you on the point of the building intended for that purpose. To the accommodation of the Duchess this additional slip at the back of the present apartments would be most to be wished and desired, and never can make a complete Hanoverian office without our kitchen, which the King has so kindly allowed us to keep. Under this perfect conviction, I venture to apply for this slip of building which was intended for the Hanoverian office. I am confident his Majesty is fully aware of the inconvenience and unfitness of our present apartments here. They were arranged for me in 1809, when I was a bachelor, and without an idea at that time of my ever being married, since which, now 15 years, nothing has been done to them, and you well know the dirt and unfitness for the Duchess of our present abode. Under these circumstances, I earnestly request, for the sake of the amiable and excellent Duchess you will, when the King is quite recovered, represent the wretched state and dirt of our apartments, and the infinite advantage this slip would produce to the convenience and comfort of the Duchess. . . . God bless the King and yourself, and ever believe me, &c.—William.

As Duke of Clarence, William IV. resided at Clarence House. After his coronation he removed to St. James's with his Queen.

The following story reaches the writer from an authentic source :—

'About two days after the death of George IV., the late Lord Hertford happened to be on guard. The new King, William IV., dressed in a green coat and a white beaver hat, came out of the door under the colonnade at St. James's, in order to listen to the band which, as was customary in those days, was playing in the Colour Court. After stopping for a few moments, his Majesty walked through the archway, and up St. James's Street to White's. Lord Hertford ventured to beg the King to come back, fearing that his Majesty's dress might be taken exception to. The King saw the justice of the remark, and did as he was asked to do.'

The Duchess of Cambridge, after the death of her husband the late Duke in 1850, was granted in 1851 for her life the rooms which for so long had been in the possession of the King of Hanover as Duke of Cumberland. Here her Royal Highness lived, loved and respected by all who had the great privilege of being admitted to her society, and who mourned her loss when news of her death came in 1889.

It seems a curious fact that these rooms should have had only two occupants in a century, for the King of Hanover held them for sixty years, and the Duchess of Cambridge for thirty-eight years.

On the death of the Duchess of Cambridge, her apartments were given by the Queen to Prince Albert Victor, eldest son of their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales, who afterwards became Duke of Clarence and Avondale. His Royal Highness was to have occupied them in the year 1892, after his marriage, but his unlooked for and melancholy death put an end to this arrangement, and the apartments again became vacant.

After the death of the Duchess of Cambridge various alterations were absolutely necessary in the structural arrangements of the interior of these apartments, and they were not completed at the time of the Duke of Clarence's death.

These apartments are now known by the name of York House, and are in the possession of their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of York.

CHAPTER V

CHARLES I. A PRISONER AT ST. JAMES'S

King Charles I. spent the last days of his life within the walls of St. James's Palace, having been brought there from Windsor on the morning of January 19th, 1649. When within four miles of the metropolis he was met by a regiment of cavalry, under the command of Colonel Harrison. On arriving at St. James's, the colonel handed over his charge to Colonel Thomlinson, whom Lord Clarendon described as 'an officer of better breeding, and of a nature more civil than Harrison.' The King retired to his apartments at once, where he spent some time in prayer and in the reading of the Scriptures.

The situation of his Majesty's apartments is uncertain; but the rooms within the palace had been prepared beforehand for his reception 'by Mr. Kinnersley, a servant of his Majesty's belonging to the Wardrobe.'

On Saturday, January 20th, 1649, the day after his arrival at St. James's, his Majesty was taken to Westminster as a prisoner of Parliament, under a strong guard of infantry, there to undergo his trial.

A plan for the King's escape had been devised, but we have it upon the authority of Ashburnham, in his 'Narrative,' who at one time was in constant attendance upon the King, that in one of his Majesty's letters to him he makes use of this expression: 'My escaping from hence [St. James's Palace] I shall not attempt, but by the Queen's advice,' clearly showing that this idea of an escape had been suggested to the King himself. Ashburnham further adds that he had himself laid the design of the escape from St. James's, and would even have carried out his plan 'had not he—the King—been close restrained that very day.' Three others were to have taken part in these attempts, 'but,' continues Ashburnham, 'Man proposeth and God disposeth, and no creature is able to resist His power.'

'This declaration under the King's own hand, that he would not attempt to make his escape without the Queen's advice, strongly corroborated the generally prevalent opinion that his life was sacrificed to her fatal influence over him.'

A French writer has recorded an anecdote bearing upon this proposed escape of Charles I.:—

> A Frenchman who had formed a tender connection with the wife of one of the principal enemies of Charles, having learnt from this lady that they had resolved to make the King perish on a scaffold, communicated the intelligence to M. de Bellicore, the French Ambassador, who immediately ran to the King to give him the important notice. Bellicore was kept in waiting for a long time. At last the King came to him and said, 'I have been out at a comedy, and I never was more entertained!' 'Ah! sire,' answered

Bellicore, 'it is about a tragedy of which I have to speak to you;' and he then informed the King of what had been lately communicated to him, entreating him at the same time to save himself by a vessel which he could instantly prepare. The King calmly answered him with this line from Ovid: 'Qui procumbit humi, non habet unde cadat. (' He who lies prostrate on the earth, need not fear to fall.') 'Sire,' said Bellicore, 'they may occasion his head to fall.' [1]

The trial, as before stated, commenced on the morning of Saturday, January 20th, 1649. The King was wonderfully composed, and it would seem that the only occasion when his heart really failed him was when his thoughts turned to those whom he loved, and who loved him.

On Sunday, the 21st, no sitting was held; but on Monday, the 22nd, the Courts met again, and at the end of the day the King was 'guarded back' to Sir Robert Cotton's house. This proceeding seems to have been repeated each day until sentence was passed, on Saturday, the 27th, when he was removed back to St. James's. 'Though the King's enemies came about him,' said and wrote Sir Richard Bulstrode, in 1688, 'like hornets, where indeed there was all sting and no honey,'

yet he, it would appear, was treated with infinitely more respect after his sentence had been pronounced than he had experienced for a considerable length of time. The interval between his sentence and execution the King passed in reading and devotion, and he preserved from the time when his intended fate was known to him to his last moment a perfect tranquillity of composure. Nor can his bitterest enemies deny that in his conduct, under the dreadful apprehension of a violent death, were united the magnanimity of heroism, and the patience of martyrdom.[1]

---

[1] *Curiosities of Literature*, 1791, p. 301.

Dr. Welwood gives us the following account of the King :—

Charles I. was a Prince of a comely presence, of a sweet, grave, melancholy aspect. His face was regular, handsome and well complexioned ; his body strong, healthy, and well made ; and though of a low stature was capable to endure the greatest fatigues. He had something in the lines and features which physiognomists accounted unfortunate, and it is commonly reported that his picture being sent to Rome to have a *busto* done of it, a famous statuary, not knowing whose it was, told the gentleman that brought it, '*He was sorry if it was the face of any relation of his, for it was one of the most unfortunate he ever saw ; and according to all the rules of art, the person whose it was must die a violent death.*'[2]

Sir Philip Warwick in his Memoirs tells us that

The King's deportment before and after sentence was very majestic and steady, and though his tongue usually hesitated, yet he was very free at this time ; for, as he confessed himself to the Bishop of London that attended him, one action shocked him very much, for while he was leaning upon his staff (in the Court) which had an head of gold, its head broke off on a sudden ; he took it up, but seemed unconcerned, yet told the Bishop 'it really made a great impression upon him,' and to this hour (says he) 'I know not possibly how it should come.' It was all an accident, I confess. I myself have often thought on and cannot imagine how it came about, unless Hugh Peters (who was truly and really his jailor, for at St. James's nobody went to him but by Peters's leave) had artificially tampered upon his staff—but such conjectures are of no use.

---

[1] Camden's *Imperial History of England.*

[2] Wellwood's *Memoirs of England*, 1740, p. 68.

Though he was brought to St. James's by Saturday noon, and though the Bishop of London was in town, yet they admitted him not till Sunday evening, though they murdered him on Tuesday. The Bishop himself told me the manner of his reception. As soon as he came in, the King very open-facedly and cheerfully received him; the Bishop began to make some condolement. 'Leave off this,' says he, 'my lord, we have not time for it. Let us think of our great work and prepare to meet the Great God, to whom ere long I am to give an account of myself, and I hope I shall do it with peace, and that you will assist me therein. We will not talk,' says he, 'of those rogues' (that was his term) 'in whose hands I am. . . . They thirst after my blood, and they will have it, and God's will be done. . . . I thank God, I heartily forgive them, and I will talk of them no more.'

And so for two or three hours they confessed together, and though they shut the door, a soldier would open it once in half a quarter of an hour and see if the King was there, and so shut it again; and then the next day, which was Monday, they spent much of their time together in like manner, and then they parted late that night, the murder being to be committed the next day. I have this comfort, that of himself without any occasion to move him into the discourses 'My Lord' (says he), 'I must remember one that hath had relation to you and myself. Tell Charles—for so he was pleased to call the Prince—he hath been a useful and honest man unto me.'[1]

In a very scarce French book, published as far back as the year 1652, and written by M. M: Historiographe de France (Paris), entitled 'L'Abrégé de l'Histoire d'Angleterre, d'Ecosse et d'Irlande,' occurs the following passage, proving what was thought in other countries of the insults offered to this Royal martyr :

---

[1] *Memoirs of the Reign of King Charles I., by Sir Philip Warwick*, 1702, p. 339.

> J'ai horreur de vous rapporter les indignités que les satellites insolens commettoirent en la presence de ce Prince (Charles I.) et, comme s'ils eussent eu peur qu'il fut eschappé imperceptiblement des Prisons, comme le Prince des apostres, ils couchoient dans sa chambre et s'enyuroient, et crioient de sorte, qu'il luy estoit impossible de reposer. Et comme il auroit une aduersion extreme pour le tabac, et qu'il les prioit de n'en point prendre, ces infames luy repondirent qu'ils n'estoient pas là pour luy obéir, et pour luy accorder ses plaisirs : ils tiroient les rideaux de son lict ; ils luy crachoient au visage ; ils le decouvroient : bref, imaginez-vous une troupe de demons dans la cellule de Sainct Antoine. Ainsi ce Prince passa toute la nuict entre les mains de la plus sordide et la plus enragée canaille que l'Enfer ait jamais vomy. . . .

In Sir Thomas Herbert's 'Memoirs of the Last Two Years of the Reign of King Charles I.'[1] we learn much that otherwise might never have come to light concerning the last days of this unfortunate King.

It seems that for about a fortnight after the King had been brought to St. James's, he frequently dined with the usual State in public, in the Presence Chamber of the palace. However, circumstances did not allow of this for long, for the officers who had charge of the King gave strict orders that all State ceremony, and even respect, should be in future abandoned, and the number of his servants lessened ; and the King, finding this out by degrees, withdrew to his rooms and henceforth ate his meals in private.

---

[1] Sir Thomas was Groom of the Chambers to his Majesty and an intimate friend.

Sir Thomas quaintly puts it that 'his eating being usually agreeable to his exercise, this abstemiousness was in no wise displeasing, his temperance preserving his health, as in these two last years of his life and reign he kept in perfect health, without any indisposition or recourse to Physic, so as, in all probability, had not his thread of life been immaturely cut, he might have surpassed the age of any of his Royal ancestors.'

Herbert further tells us that at the end of two hours after trial the King was removed from Whitehall to St. James's, and that on the evening of January 27th (that was the Saturday) his Majesty took a ring from his finger and gave it to him (Herbert), and commanded him to go with it, late as we are told it was, from St. James's to a certain lady living then in Channel Row, and he was to give this ring to her without saying a word. The command was obeyed, and as soon as he had reached this lady's house (she was the King's laundress, and wife to Sir W. Wheeler) he gave up to her the ring, whereupon she said that she wished to show him the way to the parlour, where she gave him 'a little Cabinet which was closed with three seals, two of them being the King's Arms; the third was the figure of a Roman, praying him to deliver it to the same hand that sent the Ring, which was left with her.'

The following morning, after prayers by Bishop Juxon, Charles broke open the seals, and showed the contents of the cabinet, which consisted of 'diamonds and jewels, most part of broken Georges and Garters.' 'You see,' said the King, 'all the wealth now in my power to give my two children.'

On the 29th, the Princess Elizabeth and the Duke of Gloucester came to bid their last farewell. 'The Princess being the elder was the most sensible of her Royal father's conditions as appeared by her sorrowful look and excessive weeping, and her little brother seeing his sister weep, he took the like impression—though by reason of his tender age he could not have the like apprehension.'

The King gave them all the jewels which he possessed, except the 'George' which he wore.

'Most sorrowful,' says Herbert, 'was the parting, the young Prince shedding tears, and crying lamentably, so as moved others to pity that formerly were hardhearted; and at opening the Bedchamber door, the King returned hastily from the window and kissed 'em, and blessed 'em: so parted.'

The account as given by Whitelocke in his 'Memorials' of the farewell between the King and his children, if it be brief, is touching in the extreme:—

> The King's children came from Sion House to visit him at St. James's. He took the Princess in his arms, and kissed her, and gave her two seals with diamonds, and prayed for the blessing of God on her and the rest of his children, and there was great weeping.

Still, of all the pathetic accounts of this final scene, the simple description given by Princess Elizabeth herself is by far the most touching. She has thus endorsed it :—' What the King said to me on the 29th January, 1648, the last time I had the happiness to see him.' The Princess tells her tale simply :—

He told her he was glad she had come, for though he had not time to say much, yet somewhat he wished to say to her which he could not to another, and he feared the cruelty was too great to permit his writing. 'But, sweetheart,' he added, 'thou wilt forget what I tell thee.' Then the Princess, shedding abundance of tears, told him she would write down all he said to her. He wished her, he said, not to grieve and torment herself for him, for it was a glorious death he should die—it being for the laws and religion of the land. He told her, moreover, what books to read against Popery. He said that he had forgiven all his enemies, and he hoped God would forgive them also. Above all he bade her tell her Mother 'that his thoughts had never strayed from her, and that his love for her would be the same to the last.' Withal, he commanded the Princess and her brother to love their mother and be obedient to her. He desired the Princess not to grieve for him, for he should die a martyr, and that he doubted not but God would restore the throne to his son, and that they would be all happier than they could possibly have been had he lived; then, taking the Duke of Gloucester on his knee, he said, 'Sweetheart, now will they cut off thy Father's head?' upon which words the child looked very earnestly and steadfastly at him. 'Mark, child, what I say,' continued the King, 'they will cut off my head, and perhaps make thee a king; but mark me, thou must not be a king so long as thy brothers Charles and James do live, for they will cut off thy brothers' heads when they can catch them, and cut off thy head at last, too; and therefore I charge thee, don't be made a king by them,' at which the child said earnestly, 'I will be torn in pieces first'—which ready reply from so young an infant filled the King's eyes with tears of admiration and pleasure.

He also bade the Princess remember to tell her brother James 'that it was his father's last desire that he should no longer look on Charles as his eldest brother only, but be obedient to him as his Sovereign ; that they should love one another and forgive their Father's enemies.' He begged the Princess to read Hooker's 'Ecclesiastical Polity,' and Laud's book against Fisher. After this he gave her his pocket Bible, adding that it had been his constant companion and greatest comfort through all his adversity and trouble.

The King then blessed his children, and begged Bishop Juxon, who had witnessed this pathetic farewell, to have them taken away.

The poor children's cries were loud and long, and after one more embrace which the King gave them, they were parted from him not to meet again in this world.

In Willis's 'Current Notes' for September 1853, we read that at p. 185 of W. D. Fellowes' 'Historical Sketches of Charles I.,' including the King's trial and execution, printed at Paris in 1828, 'it is there stated that the King being then at St. James's House, at his last Meeting with his children, the Princess Elizabeth and the Duke of Gloucester, he presented to them all his remaining jewels excepting the George he then wore : it is described as being cut in an onyx, and set about with twenty-one fair diamonds.'

Charles II. and James II. wore this same jewel during their respective reigns.

On this very day, when that heartbreaking interview was ended, the bishop after prayers preached before the King, taking as his text, Romans ii. 16. Almost the whole day was spent by his Majesty in prayer and meditation, and it was very late before the bishop left the King's presence, and even after Juxon's departure Charles continued to read and pray for more than two hours.

The night before the fatal day, the King had requested Herbert 'to lie by his Bedside upon a pallet, where he took small rest.' His Majesty, however, managed to sleep for about four hours. When, however, he did awake, 'about two hours afore day, he opened his curtain to call Mr. Herbert, there being there a great cake of wax, set in a silver bason, that then, as at all other times, burned all night, so that he perceived him somewhat disturbed in sleep, but calling him bade him rise, "for," said his Majesty, "I will get up, having a great work to do this day."' The King then inquired why Herbert was so disturbed in his sleep, to which he replied, 'May it please your Majesty, I was dreaming.' This, however, did not satisfy the King, who further wished to know what his dream had been, which being told, his Majesty said—'It was remarkable.'

The King arranged what clothes he would wear, adding that he would wish to wear 'one shirt on more than ordinary, by reason the season is sharp as probably may make me shake, which some observers will imagine proceeds from fear. I would have no such interpretation. I fear not Death; Death is not terrible to me. I bless my God, I am prepared.'

'These words, or words to this effect, his Majesty spoke to Mr. Herbert, as he was making ready.'

The day of the King's execution happened to be a remarkably cold day, and there was a heavy frost upon the ground: so cold was it that Sir Philip Warwick, in his 'Memoirs,' tells us that the King was induced to take a glass of claret and a piece of bread, after the Holy Communion, lest he should, when on the scaffold, be seized with shivering, 'which would by his enemies be attributed to fear.'

When Bishop Juxon arrived upon the scene, Herbert withdrew, and left his Majesty and the bishop alone. Being, however, recalled, they offered prayers together, and the bishop then read St. Matthew xxvii., which related to our Lord's Passion. 'The King, supposing the chapter to have been selected on purpose, thanked him afterwards for his seasonable choice; but the bishop, modestly declining these undue thanks, told him that it came by course to be read on that day, which very much comforted his Majesty, who proceeded to the remaining duties of receiving the Holy Sacrament from the bishop, and the other preparations for his approaching passion.'[1] When this service was over, Colonel Hacker knocked twice before Herbert would go to the door and ask him what he wanted, upon which Hacker said he wished to speak with the King, who, having bidden him to come in, was told that it was time to proceed to Whitehall.

---

[1] *A Chronicle*, by James Heath, 1660.

> The King then bade him (Hacker) go forth, he would come presently. Some time his Majesty was private, and afterwards taking the good Bishop by the hand, looked upon him with a cheerful countenance; he said, 'Come, let us go,' and bidding Mr. Herbert take with him the silver Clock that hung by the bedside, said, 'Open the door! Hacker has given us a second warning. . . .'

His Majesty then rose and passed through the garden on foot, and so into the park, 'where making a stand he asked Mr. Herbert the hour of the day, and taking the clock into his hand, gave it to him, and bade him keep it in memory of him.' The King attended by a regiment of foot and a guard of partisans, with Bishop Juxon on one hand and Colonel Tomlinson on the other, then continued his march on foot, through the park to the scaffold, at Whitehall, where he was beheaded before the Banqueting House on January 30th, 1649. The execution took place at 2 P.M., and King Charles is said to have worn on this occasion a rich red striped silk, brocaded with silver and yellow silk, as a waistcoat.

In the account of the execution in the 'State Trials,' it is stated that after death 'the corps was put into a coffin, and the Bishop and Mr. Herbert went with it to the back stairs to have it embalmed. After embalming, his head was sewed on, and the corps was wrapt in lead, and the coffin was covered with a velvet pall, and then removed to St. James's,'[1] where it was, for some days, seen by the people. On Wednesday, February 7th, the corpse was conveyed to Windsor. A note at the Herald's Office thus sums up the death and burial of this King: 'King Charles I. having been deposed and murthered, was obscurely buried.'

It is said that while the body lay exposed at the palace (whether at Whitehall or St. James's it is not clear), a tall figure, enveloped in a cloak, and with face covered, came into the chamber one night, and 'Walked solemnly round the coffin, and at his departure was heard by the attendants as it were, inwardly to exclaim "Dreadful necessity!" It is supposed that the person was Oliver Cromwell.'

From all accounts, the body remained at Whitehall throughout the remainder of the day and night after the execution, and was not removed to St. James's till the following day. There it remained till February 7th, 'where was great pressing by all sorts of people to see the King, or where he was—a doleful spectacle—but few had leave to enter and behold it.'[2]

The chirurgeon reported also that 'at the body's laying into the coffin, there came several to see the King, and would have given him any money for locks of his hair, which he refused.'

'It is very probable,' says Mr. H. W. Henfrey in 'Notes and Queries,' that Paul de la Roche took the idea of his well-known picture of Cromwell viewing the body of Charles I. from a passage in an author of his own country, the Père d'Orléans, who says :—

---

[1] *State Trials*, vol. i. p. 998, edit. 1730.

[2] Baker's *Chronicle* (1660), p. 502.

> On dit que Cromwell voulut voir son corps et quand s'étant fait ouvrir la bière dans laquelle on l'avoit porté de dessus l'échaffaud dans Withal, il leva la tête et la regarda, sans être effrayé d'un spectacle qui lui reprochait tant de crimes.[1]

This statement, however, says Mr. Henfrey, seems to rest upon very little contemporary authority ; but Dr. George Bates, the physician to Charles I., states that

> Cromwell, that he might to the full glut his traitorous eyes with that spectacle, having opened the coffin wherein the body was carried from the scaffold into the Palace, curiously viewed it, and with his finger severed the head from the shoulder, as we have been informed by eye-witnesses.

Among the curiosities which were exhibited in London in 1889, at the Exhibition of Relics belonging to the Royal House of Stuart, were several articles of historical value to which reference may here be made. They were :—

(1) The Communion cup from which Charles I. received the Holy Communion, on the day of his execution. This cup, which was lent by the Duke of Portland, bears the arms of Sir Henry Herie, of Wingfield, Berks, Baronet, at whose house Bishop Juxon was lodging at the time. The cup is hall-marked, London 1629–30 (No. 405 in the Catalogue).

---

[1] *Histoire des Revolutions d'Angleterre*, 1724, tome iii. p. 452.

(2) One of the two shirts worn by King Charles I. at his beheading, and which is the property of Mr. Bewicke Blackburn. 'This shirt which is of linen and partly open down the front, is embroidered on the collar sleeves and round the lower edges with open work with small bows or points of red and blue ribbon. It still bears in the faded blood stains traces of the tragic day on which it was last worn. The relic was preserved by Elizabeth Coventry, eldest daughter of Thomas Coventry, Lord Keeper. From her these articles have descended to the present owner, and are well authenticated by documents preserved by the family' (No. 373).

The other shirt worn by the King together with his drawers and garters are in the possession of the Earl of Ashburnham.

(3) One of the gloves worn by King Charles on the scaffold, and which was lent by Mr. V. F. Benett Stanford, was of white or pale buff-coloured leather, embroidered and fringed with silver.

The other glove, we are informed, is in the possession of Mrs. Clay Ker-Seymour.

(4) The lace collar, also worn by the King on the scaffold, the property of George Somes, Esq.

(5) The silver alarum clock (No. 375) given by King Charles to Sir Thomas Herbert, was lent by W. Mitford, Esq. 'This timepiece has a beautiful silver case of pierced flower work, enclosing two silver bells on which the hours and quarters are struck. The works have unfortunately been partly modernised,

and the catgut cord replaced by a steel chain. This watch (or clock) which descended to Mr. W. Townley Mitford, is engraved in "Chambers's Book of Days," i. p. 191, and bears the maker's name "Edwardus East. Londini." '

(6) A skull cap, lent by Lord Bagot (No. 376), embroidered with gold on crimson silk, constantly worn by King Charles I. 'This cap was worn by Charles I., and was sent by him just before his death to "his highly esteemed friend and faithful servant, Colonel William Salusbury," as the only token and remembrance he could bestow.'

(7) Another cap of King Charles I. lent by George Somes, Esq. (No. 376), was worn by the King at the time of his execution. 'This cap is of linen, unlined, and with the edge turned up, so as to form a deep border. The cap is worked all over with scrolls of gilt thread, enclosing flowers of raised silk embroidery, such as roses, corn-cockles, honeysuckles, and bunches of grapes or mulberries. The field is sparsely strewn with gilt bangles. The design of the embroidery consists of four similar panels.'

(8) A piece of the ribbon of the Garter (No. 377), which was worn by the King at his beheading, was lent to this exhibition by Sir William Stephenson, K.C.B.

(9) A piece of the velvet pall (No. 378), which covered his Majesty's coffin, was also lent by Sir William Stephenson, K.C.B.

(10) A gold ring with a portrait of Charles I.

(No. 381) was also exhibited, which was given by his Majesty to Bishop Juxon just before his execution. This ring is the property of the Duke of St. Albans.

In 'Notes and Queries' we also find notice of the counterpane which covered the bed of Charles I. the very night before his execution. 'It was made,' says K.P.D.E., who sends the account to the paper named, 'of a rich, thick blue satin, embroidered with gold and silver in a deep border.' It has continued to be used, he adds, by the family of Champneys, of Orchardleigh, near Frome, as a christening mantle from that period. It seems that the counterpane 'came into their possession, by marriage with the sole heiress of the Chandlers of Camms Hall, near Fareham, a family connected with Cromwell.'

William Lilly, the astrologer, published in the year 1651 an extraordinary book, entitled 'Several Observations on the Life and Death of King Charles I.,' in the course of which he says: 'A prophecy of the White King, wrote by Ambrose Merlin 900 years since, concerning Charles the late King.'

> When the Lyon of Rightfulness is dead, then shall rise a White King to Brittain. First, flying, and after riding; after ligging down. . . . And in the ligging down, he shall be lymed; after that he shall be led.

Towards the end of this book occurs the following passage:—

> Some affirm that before his death, several prodigies appeared. All that I observed a long time before was that there appeared almost in every year after 1644 several

Parhelia or Mock-Suns, sometimes two, sometimes three. So also Mock Moons or Paraselenes, which were the greatest prodigies I ever observed or feared.

The chapter may be fitly closed with some lines written by that learned and amusing writer, James Howell, the author of 'Familiar Letters on the Martyrdom of Charles I.,' a few weeks after that event:—

> So fell the Royal oak by a wild crew,
> Of mongrel shrubs, which underneath him grew;
> So fell the Lion by a pack of curs,
> So the Rose wither'd 'twixt a knot of burrs;
> So fell the Eagle by a swarm of Gnats,
> So the whale perished by a shoal of sprats.
>
> In the prison of the Fleet,
> Feb. 25, 1648–49.

CHAPTER VI

THE STATE APARTMENTS OF THE PALACE

The State apartments of St. James's Palace, though familiar to those who frequent levees and Court entertainments, are but little known to the general public. Once only within late years were they thrown open. The occasion was in 1887, the year of the Jubilee of her present Majesty's reign, when the costly gifts offered to the Queen were, by her Majesty's desire, exhibited to the public in the State rooms of St. James's Palace, in consequence of which a view of the principal rooms and pictures was obtained by the visitors.

The presents, which were placed under glass, were on view daily for a stated period between the hours of ten and four in Queen Anne's Room, the Red Drawing Room, the Throne Room, the Tapestry Room, the Armoury Room, and the Banqueting Room. This exhibition of gifts from all quarters of the world remained open for a little over two months—viz., from September 12th until November 26th. During this time the palace was visited by 131,025 persons. 126,199 visited the public exhibition between September 12th and November 23rd; 4,826 enjoyed the private view between November 24th and 26th, thus making the grand total of 431,025. It had been the Queen's special wish that the exhibition of gifts should be opened in the evening for the convenience of the working-classes; but, though the project was well considered, it had to be abandoned not only owing to the insufficiency of light but also to difficulties connected with the necessary provision of electric lighting.

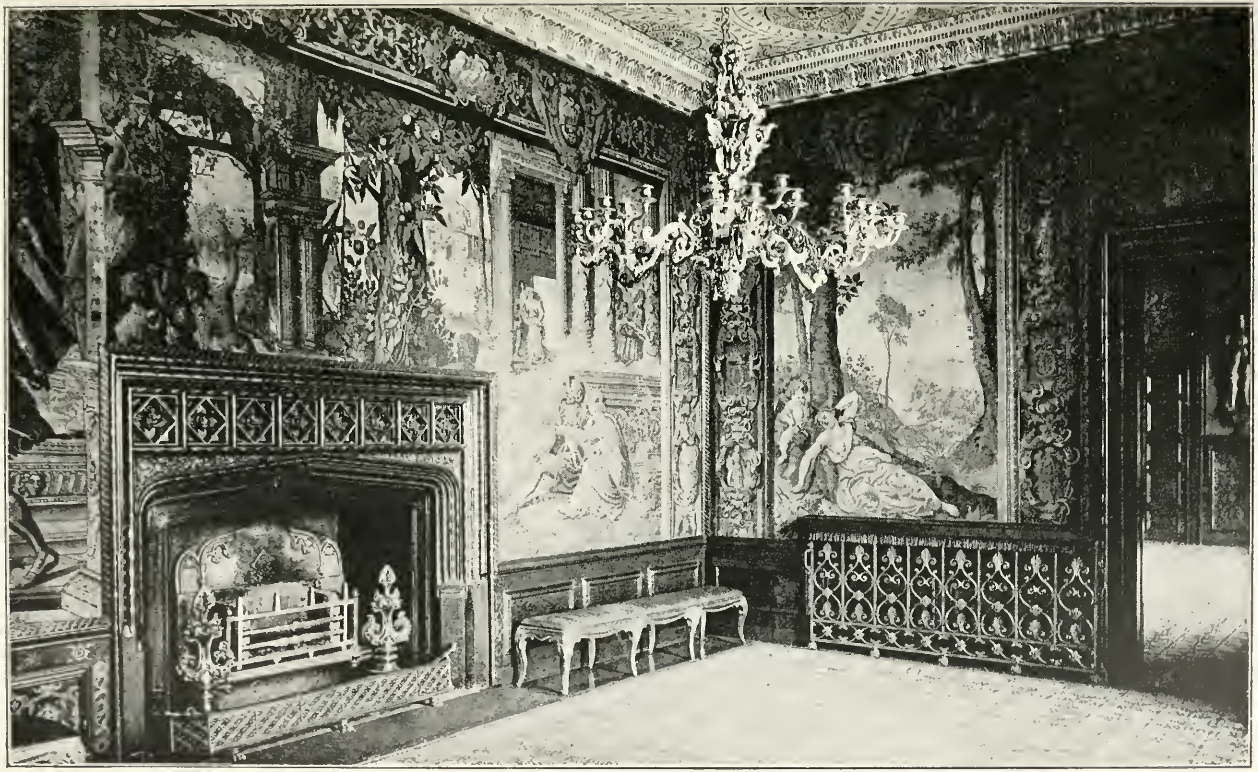
These State apartments, the mouldings and cornices of which are from designs by Sir Christopher Wren, are richly gilded, handsome and spacious, and well suited for State purposes, owing to their proximity one to another and to their imposing height. Though they can boast of little architectural beauty, they are sumptuously furnished, and are remarkable for a certain richness and splendour. Although

> the State apartments of St. James's are not very striking within, if considered merely in regard to design and arrangement, being no more than an 'enfilade' of four lofty and spacious rooms, so connected together by doorways as to assume the character of a continuous gallery, divided at intervals, rather than of so many distinct rooms.[1]

yet they are well suited for the special purpose for which they were designed. They have from time to time been enlarged and re-decorated. Thus, soon after the accession of King George III. in 1761 improve-

---

[1] Shepherd's *World's Metropolis*, or *Mighty London.*



THE TAPESTRY ROOM

ments were made. Again, in the reign of George IV., between the years 1821 and 1823, a magnificent Banqueting Hall was added, which, when completed, was decorated in the style of Louis Quatorze.

There are several entrances to these State apartments within the palace, among others that appropriated to members of the Royal Family attending the Chapel Royal, which is situated in the Friary Court. Another entrance is in the Ambassadors' Court, called the Entrée Entrance, and is used by the Ambassadors, Ministers, and other privileged persons. A third entrance is under the colonnade opposite Marlborough House, close by Marlborough Gate, and is the general entrance to the Levees for all those who have not the privilege of the entrée. This means of approach was only completed in the year 1861, when a new and spacious corridor was added, which is decorated in an exceedingly handsome and picturesque manner, and hung with some fine portraits brought from Hampton Court.[1] Another entrance, called the 'Garden Entrance,' is approached from the Mall through the Palace Garden, and is reserved exclusively for members of the Royal Family.

On reaching the top of the wide and spacious staircase leading to the State apartments of the Palace, the visitor enters what was once called the Guard Room, which is hung with arms and armour disposed in artistic devices. Next comes the Armoury Room, which is decorated in a similar manner.

---

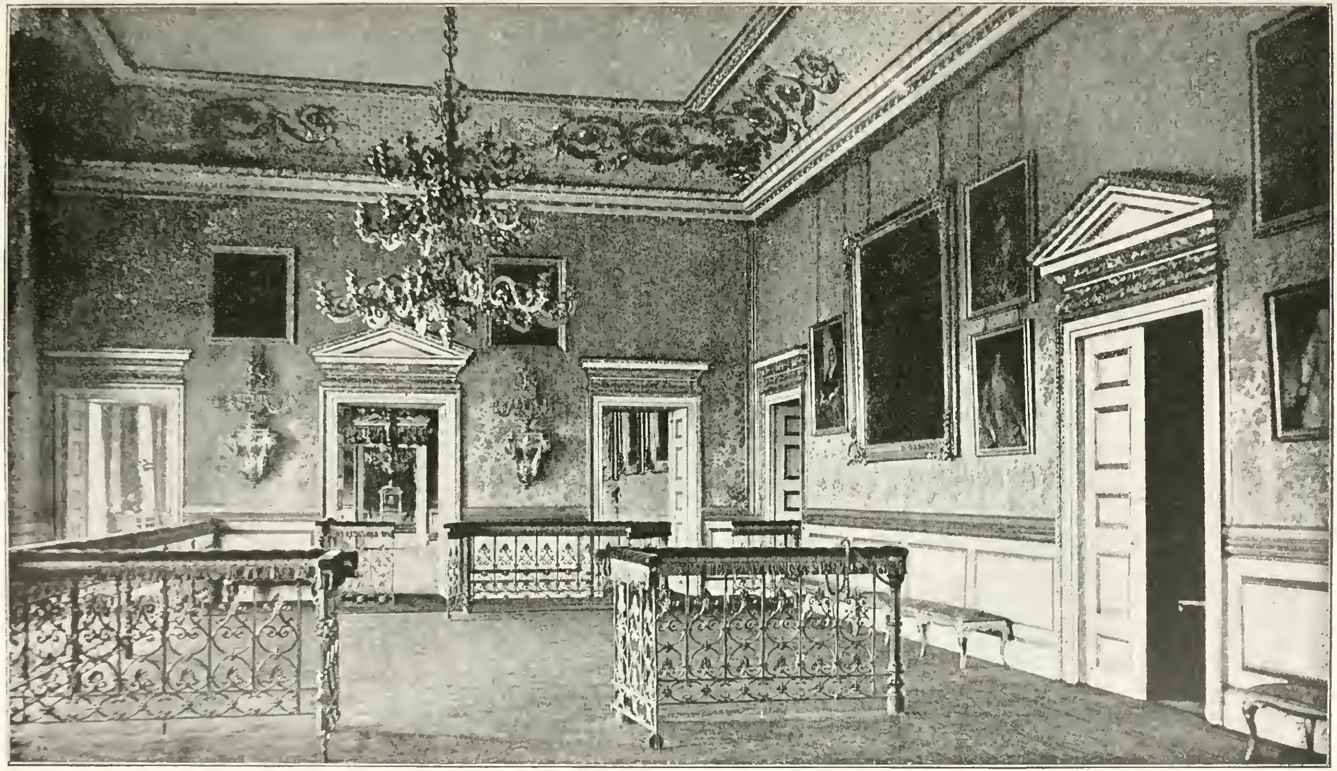
[1] This corridor, which was made in 1861 and was doubled in size in the year 1865, was opened for the first time at a Levee held by the Prince of Wales on May 13th, 1863, on which occasion it was used only for the departure of guests.

Adjoining this Armoury Room is the Tapestry Room, originally called the 'Old Presence Chamber.' The tapestry with which the walls of this room are covered may be said to be unique. It is of old Mortlake manufacture, and is of exquisite workmanship. Originally made for King Charles I., its colours still preserve their freshness, as the material lay neglected in a chest till a short time before it was put up.[1] In the corners of this tapestry are to be seen the monogram of King Charles I. as well as the Prince of Wales's feathers. The subject is the 'Amours' of Venus and Mars. Both James I. and Charles II. did their best to revive the art of weaving tapestry, which had been introduced into the country during the reign of Henry VIII.

One interesting fact respecting this Old Presence Chamber is that it is part of the original building erected by Henry VIII., so that almost more historical interest attaches itself to this room than to any other room in the palace. Over the fireplace are the initials 'H.' and 'A.' [Henry and Anne (Boleyn)] united by a true lover's knot, and adjoining them

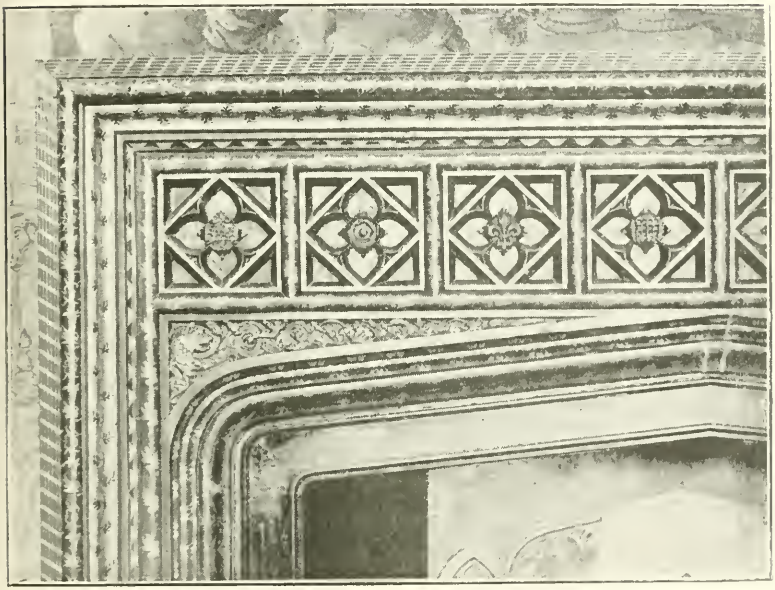
---

[1] Lambert's *History and Survey of London*, 1806. Though this tapestry was made for Charles I. it was never hung in its present position till the year 1795, on the occasion of the marriage of George, Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV. The Archduke Leopold (Governor of Flanders) purchased, among other things, a set of tapestry which had belonged to Charles I. when Prince of Wales. This furniture had the arms of the king worked on it, and years afterwards was repurchased by Frederick, Prince of Wales.



QUEEN ANNE'S DRAWING ROOM

are the fleur-de-lys of France, the portcullis of Westminster, and the rose of Lancaster. The mural decorations of the room are copied from designs in the Palace of Mafra, near Cintra, and were commenced in 1886, when the State rooms were re-decorated. It is from the bay-window in this very room that, on the death of a Sovereign, his or her successor is proclaimed to the expectant crowds below.

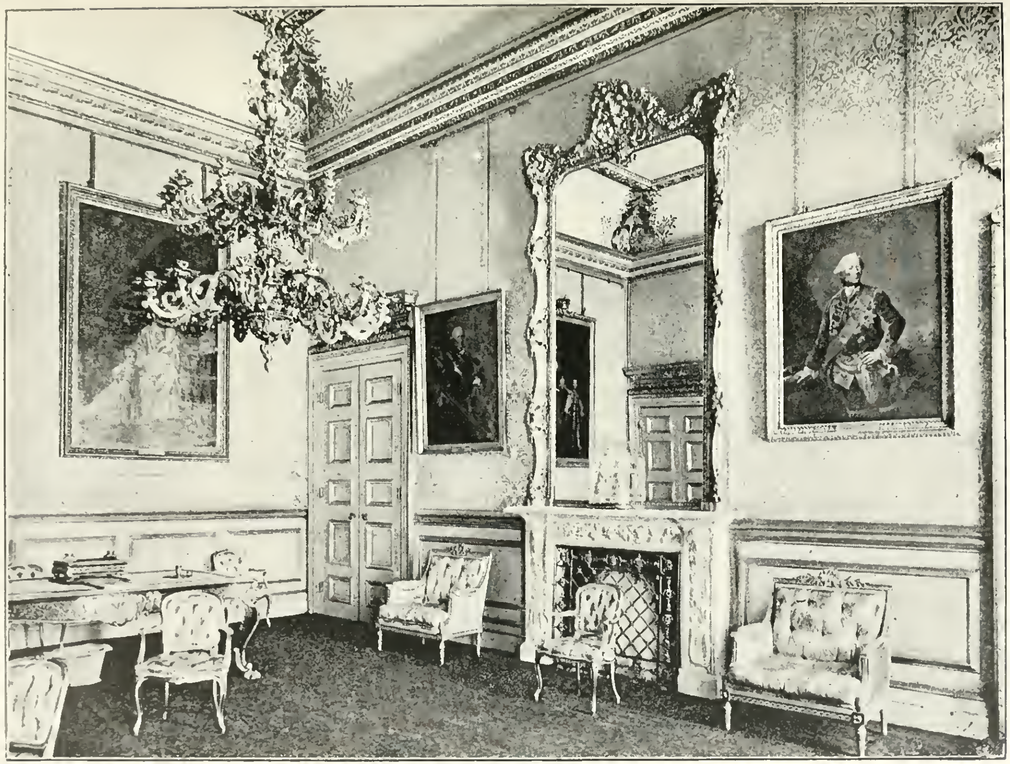


CORNER OF FIREPLACE IN OLD PRESENCE CHAMBER, WITH INITIALS OF HENRY AND ANNE IN SPANDREL

On leaving the Tapestry Room, the visitor passes into 'Queen Anne's Drawing Room,' which is one of the larger State apartments. The colour of the furniture and fittings is yellow, and the general effect exceedingly rich and handsome. The walls between the windows are covered with magnificent pier glass, which reaches to the full height of the apartment. In this room there is a very fine white marble mantelpiece of the time of George I., and, among other objects of interest, a handsome Louis XVI. clock with Sèvres 'bisquit placques,' and massive ormolu mounts. It was in this room that the remains of Frederick, Duke of York, lay in State in the month of January 1827.

The next State room is now called the Drawing Room, though formerly known as the 'Great Council Chamber,' or 'Presence Chamber,' and was originally used as a ball-room. This is also very handsomely furnished, the colour of this room being red. Here are to be seen some fine French candelabra, with lily branch lights, of ormolu and bronze of Louis XVI. period, as well as two beautiful porphyry vases with French mounts of the same period. In this Great Council Chamber it was customary in the last century to recite the Poet Laureate's New Year and Birthday Odes in the presence of the whole Court.

There is, in the Bodleian Library, among the Rawlinson MSS., an estimate, dated March 6th, 1685, for the alterations of some rooms at St. James's 'to make a roome fitt for a Counsill Chamber to bee 22 fo^t long and 17 fo^t 10 inches broad,' which amounted to 238*l.* 13*s.* A few pages farther on comes the order of the same date, and signed by the



THE DRAWING ROOM

Earls of Rochester and Peterborow, and Robert Strickland, in which 'the Hon^{ble} Maj: Gen. Werden, Her Majesty's Treasurer and Receiver Generall be desired to impress and pay to Sir Ch. Wren any sum of money not exceeding £240' for the charge of altering these said rooms.

The third State room is the Throne Room. Some historians call it the 'Grand Levee Room.' In this room are some excellent examples of carving by Grinling Gibbons. The fine white marble chimneypiece, of exquisite workmanship, which is said to have been brought from Paris by the great Duke of Wellington, also deserves notice; a similar chimneypiece (a copy) was made for the Drawing Room. Here also are two magnificent red porphyry ovated vases, of eighteenth-century work, mounted in ormolu as tripods, probably by Goutière. There are also in this room two pairs of lights in bronze and ormolu, of the time of the Empire, on griotte red marble pedestals, as also a pair of vases in green serpentine (eighteenth century) with ormolu mounts. In this room Drawing Rooms were originally held and during her present Majesty's reign previous to the year 1861. Here also all levees have continued to be held to the present time.

From the ceilings of these three last-named State rooms there hang splendidly massive chandeliers of ormolu gilt.

At one end of this Throne Room is situated the throne, to which there is an ascent of three steps and a footstool, the style of which corresponds with that of the throne. Above the throne is placed a canopy of crimson velvet with curtains to correspond on either side, elaborately embroidered with the Royal arms, the crown and 'G. R.' in silver. This canopy was made for the first public Court Day after the Union of Ireland with Great Britain in the year 1801, which was the day kept in honour of the birth of her Majesty Queen Charlotte, wife of George III. It is, like the throne, of crimson velvet, laced with[1] broad gold lace, and ornamented with embroidered crowns, set with fine pearls.

In September 1868 the housekeeper at the west end of the palace reported that a portion of the gold fringe had been cut away from the throne and stool in the Throne Room; but though diligent inquiries were made the culprit was never discovered.

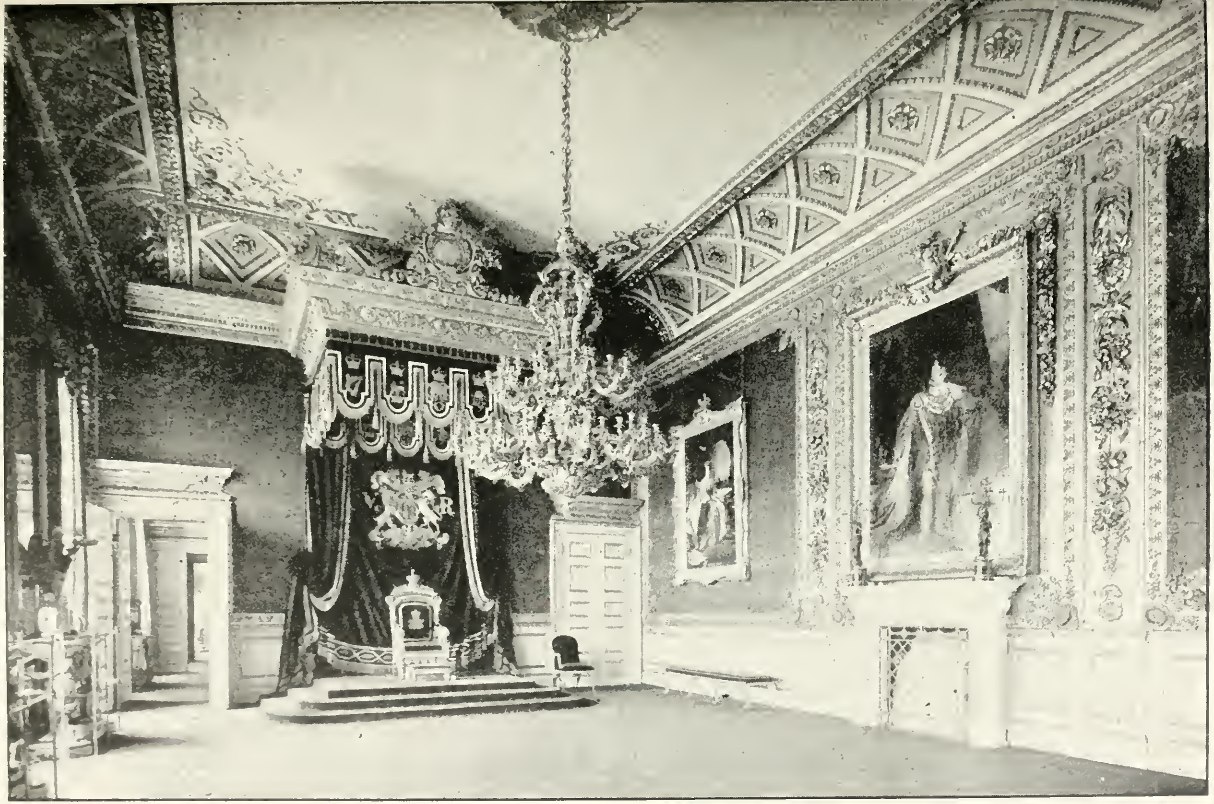
This throne was taken to the High Courts of Justice on December 4th, 1882, on the occasion of their being opened in State by her Majesty the Queen.

Beyond the Throne Room is the Royal Closet, 'the Veritable Cabinet of St. James's' as it has been called, where, when this palace was the London home of the Sovereign, solemn audiences were wont to be held. Passing through these rooms the apartment called the 'Boudoir' is reached, a small but handsome room with a delightful outlook over the Mall.

To the three State rooms, properly so-called, a fourth was added by George IV. in 1822. The

---

[1] Lambert's *History and Survey of London*, 1806.



THE THRONE ROOM, ST. JAMES'S PALACE

Banqueting Room is a very fine, lofty, and well-proportioned apartment, measuring sixty-three feet by thirty-seven feet. Round it runs a carved and gilded cornice, which bears on the frieze the initials 'G. R.' surmounted by a crown and encircled by the motto 'Dieu et mon droit.' The pictures in this room are either battle pictures or portraits. Among the former are the battles of the Nile, Waterloo, Vittoria, Tournay, Quatre Bras, and Constantine; among the latter are portraits of Charles II. and William of Orange. Outside this room there formerly ran a projecting cornice with a cove. But by the advice of Captain Shaw, the present parapet was substituted as a better security against fire.

These apartments constitute the grand and lofty State rooms of St. James's, which, in spite of their small size, are admirably adapted to the present ceremonial purposes to which they are chiefly devoted.

CHAPTER VII

SOME COURT OFFICIALS

It is scarcely necessary to say that to every Court there are attached a number of officials, of various degrees of importance; that each has his own special sphere of duty distinctly defined, and that the somewhat intricate machinery of Court life would fall hopelessly out of gear but for the unremitting attention of some of the high officers of State.

Four great officers at once present themselves to our notice, to whom reference will be frequently made. No great ceremonial is complete, nor could any be adequately performed, without the presence of the Lord Steward, the Lord Chamberlain, the Master of the Horse, and, during the reign of a female Sovereign, the Mistress of the Robes.

The Lord Steward, who has held this title since the year 1540, has the supreme direction of the Royal Household. 'The Lord Steward has the control of all officers and servants, excepting those of the Chamber, the Chapel, and the Stable.' Previous to the time of Henry VIII., however, he was called 'Grand Master of the Household.' He receives his charge from the King or Queen in person, who used to say to him on handing him his white wand of office, 'Seneschal, tenez le bâton de notre maison.' The Lord Steward is a 'white staff officer, for he carries in the Sovereign's presence a white staff, but at other times going abroad it is carried by a footman bareheaded. At the death of the King or Queen he breaks his staff over the Royal corpse, and thereby discharges all the officers.'[1]

The Court over which the Lord Steward was accustomed to preside was called the 'Board of Green Cloth,' because the table at which his lordship presided was covered with a green cloth. Dr. Johnson describes the Board as 'a board or Court of justice held in the Counting house of the King's household, for taking cognisance of all matters of government and justice within the King's Court Royal, and for correcting all the servants that shall offend.' This Board is said to have existed in the reign of Henry I., and probably even earlier.

The offices of the Board were originally at St. James's Palace, in a house adjoining the clock tower, but they were removed to Buckingham Palace when the new frontage was added in the year 1850.

The second of the three great Court officials is the Lord Chamberlain, whose duties are of equal importance with those of the Lord Steward, and whose office is situated in St. James's Palace.[2] This office of Lord Chamberlain of the Household, like that of the Lord Steward, changes hands with the government. Its duties are multifarious, and cover a large official area, embracing all the business connected with the various ceremonials of the Court, such as balls, concerts, Drawing Rooms, Royal marriages, Royal funerals, and receptions of Royal visitors. The daily detail of all matters connected with the furnishing of the different palaces, as well as the supervision of the pictures and works of art of all kinds, are under the care of the Lord Chamberlain and his Comptroller.[1]

---

[1] *Laws of Honour*, p. 333.

[2] It seems, however, from the warrants in the Lord Chamberlain's office that in the last century rent was paid for a separate house. 'To

Here also at this office is dealt out the pay of the various officers connected with the establishment, consisting of an assemblage of Lords and Ladies and Grooms in Waiting, Maids of Honour, and mechanics. From here also are paid the clerical, military, and medical staff attached to the Court, as well as the Pages of the Back-stairs, Ladies and Women of the Bedchamber, and many others far too numerous to mention. The control of the metropolitan theatres is likewise vested in this office. No play of

---

the Hon. James Pelham, Esqre., 33*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.* for a quarter's rent of a house, hired for the Lord Chamberlain's office from Lady Day, to July 21, 1735.' In the present Lord Chamberlain's office the entrance hall is paved with marble, in squares of black and white veined marble; this paving was part of the paving of old Carlton House.

[1] The Comptroller of the Lord Chamberlain's Department is the permanent secretary of the office, corresponding to the permanent secretary of other Government offices. He is the Keeper of the Records of the Department, the channel through which pass all instructions to subordinate officials, and the comptroller of accounts, theatres, and State ceremonies in general.

any kind can be placed before the public without his lordship's licence and permission. In fact, this licence is withheld until the offered piece has been read over and approved by a gentleman holding the title of 'Reader of Plays,' an office instituted in the year 1736; but the reading of plays by the Master of the Revels, who had to report and submit them to the Lord Chamberlain and the Earl Marshal, was put in practice at all events as early as the time of Queen Elizabeth.

About two centuries ago there appear to have been sundry altercations and disputes, carried on in no friendly spirit, as to the precedence which should be granted to a Lord Chamberlain. The Earl Marshal had early in the eighteenth century claimed his place when attending his Sovereign to the Chapel Royal; but from the following extract, copied from one of the Precedent Books at the Lord Chamberlain's office, it would appear that the Lord Chamberlain's position on that occasion was well assured:—

> The dispute between the Lord Chamberlain and the Earl Marshal concerning procedure. The Lord Chamberlain, of the King's House, ought, of ancient right, to go on the right hand of the Sword when the King goes to Chapel within the Palace. The Earl Marshal can claim no right of going on the left.

From another Precedent Book[1] in the possession of the Lord Chamberlain, we gather that, between the years 1682 and 1683, a great dispute arose between the Earl of Arlington, Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, and the Earl of Bath, Groom of the Stole to his Majesty, concerning the former's coming into the bedchamber. The dispute was referred by the Sovereign to several Lords of the Council, as a committee, and their decision is given in the following paragraph, which appears under the date of May 1685:—'Upon making new Orders of the Bedchamber by King James II. the Lord Chamberlain is therein admitted to come into the Bedchamber without asking leave.'

---

[1] No. 12, 1660 1687.

In the Lord Chamberlain's department were also placed the Esquires of the Body, the most confidential officers that slept in the Court, and required to be gentlemen by birth.

> The Esquires of the Body, an eminent but now obsolete office, were an appendage to the King, as being a Knight, and as every Knight had anciently two Esquires attending him in an intimate degree, so the King might very well be entitled to four, which was no more than was claimed by every Peer.[1]
>
> In some ordinances for the government of the household, made in the reign of Henry VII., it is said that within the limits of the bedchamber the Esquires for the body shall array and unarray the King, and no man else was to set hand on him.

The duties of these officers are thus described and defined by Ferdinando Marsham, Esquire of the Body to Charles I.:—

> For all the tyme of my duty and service upon my

---

[1] Pegge's *Curialia*, p 8.

Royall Master, his late Majestie, of blessed memory, I, being Esquire of the Body, did always come into his Majestie's Bedchamber without asking leave of any, and I did every night, having my sword and cloake on, bring in the mortar[1] into his Majestie's Bedchamber, and stay there as long as I pleased, which was commonly till his Majestie went into his bed, and having received the word from his Majestie, I set the Guard.

I had the sole and absolute command of the House above and below stairs, as his Majestie did declare, upon several occasions, to be the right of my place. And in the tyme of the war, upon all occasions that required, I went into the Bedchamber and awaked his Majestie, and delivered all letters and messages to his Majestie, and many times, by his Majestie's command, I returned answers to the letters and delivered notes.

And I remember that, coming to the King's chamber door, which was bolted on the inside, the late Earl of Bristol, then being in waiting, and lying there, he unbolted the door on my knocking, and asked me, 'What news?' I told him I had a letter for the King. The Earl demanded the letter of me, which I told him I would deliver to none but the King himself; upon which the King said the Esquire was in the right, for he ought not to deliver any message or letter to any but myself, he being at this time the chief Officer of my house, and if he had delivered the letter to any other I should not have thought him fit for his place, and before I never heard that any offered to hinder the Esquire from coming to the King, and I have frequently brought letters and messages to the King's bedside when the Duke of Richmond was in waiting.

FERDINANDO MARSHAM.

The third of the great Court officials to whom reference has been made, and whose office likewise changes with the government, is the Master of the Horse, who has the charge 'of all matters relating to the Royal Stables and Horses, and, as a consequence, enjoys the command of the Equerries, pages, grooms, coachmen, farriers, smiths's sadlers, and all other tradesmen connected with his department. The Revenues appropriated for the support of this portion of the Household are under the entire control of the Master of the Horse. He is considered the third Great Officer at Court, being inferior only to the Lord Steward, and Lord Chamberlain; in Royal processions he accompanies the Sovereign in the same carriage.'[1]

---

[1] Morter, from the French *mortier*, a chamber lamp.

In his care are the Royal mews, which, by a strange transformation of meaning, no longer signify the place where the King's falcons were kept, but stables for horses. It is probable that the word 'mew' originally meant a place of change, the coop in which hawks *changed* their feathers, and so came to signify generally an inclosure, and specially a place for inclosing horses.[2]

The fourth and last of these great Court officials is the Mistress of the Robes, who is appointed by the Government for the time being, and is also, when a female Sovereign is on the throne, Groom of the Stole. The Mistress of the Robes has the charge of the Royal State robes, as the name of the office expresses, and at all coronations and other public ceremonies she attends to the proper robing of the Queen.

---

[1] Dodd's *Manual*, p. 137.

[2] Ogilvie's *Student's English Dict.*, p. 439.

Mary, Countess Cowper, whose 'Diary' is frequently referred to in these pages, and who was at the time of writing, and from 1714 to 1720, Lady in Waiting to the Princess of Wales, states that, 'though the title of the office is somewhat incongruous, the duties of Groom of the Stole are usually combined with those of the Mistress of the Robes, when a female Sovereign is on the Throne, as was the case in the Reign of Queen Anne. The stole is a narrow vest lined with crimson sarcenet, and was formerly embroidered with Roses, Fleurs de Lys and Crowns; but the office of Groom is a sinecure.'

Lady Cowper adds that 'the Duchess of St. Albans put on the Princess's shift, according to Court rules, when I was by, she being Groom of the Stole.' Bishop Goodman informs us that 'The Groom of the Stole is an officer which hath the best diet in the Court, drest in the King's own kitchen in the best manner, and the King did usually recommend guests to that Table, especially such as were to be employed in the King's most private occasions.' [1]

The office over which the Mistress of the Robes presides was, previous to the accession of our present Gracious Sovereign, called the office of the 'Wardrobe.' [2] Since then it has been named the 'Robes

---

[1] Bishop Goodman's *Court of King James*, vol. i. p. 390.

[2] It is interesting to notice that among the list of several men and servants to his Majesty King Charles II. who had liveries, fees, or other

Office,' and is located in St. James's Palace. The rooms occupied by the Clerk of the Robes (Mr. Arnold Royle, C.B.) and the Mistress of the Robes' Messenger (Mr. Maclean) had remained the same for many years previous to, and since, her Majesty's accession. Owing, however, to structural alterations and enlargements which, in the year 1890, it was found necessary to make in the apartments of his Royal Highness the late Duke of Clarence and Avondale, the Robes Office was moved nearer to the archway leading into the Ambassadors' Court.

The State robes are kept in this office, and a list of them may be interesting.

Coronation robes.
Robes of the Order of the Garter.
Robes of the Order of the Bath.
Robes of the Order of the Thistle.
Robes of the Order of the Star of India.
Parliamentary robes (two sets), old and new.
An old set of parliamentary robes worn by King George III.
Cap of Maintenance.

In addition to these State robes there are also kept here several table covers, which are used in the rooms in the House of Lords when the Sovereign opens Parliament.

The last occasion on which the robes of the Order of the Garter and of the Bath were dislodged from

---

allowances paid them yearly out of the office of the Great Wardrobe was the 'Officer of the Works, Sir Christopher Wren, Surveyor £12 15*s*. 10*d*.'

their repository to do duty at Windsor Castle was in November 1861, on the occasion of the installation of the late Earl of Derby as a K.G., and of the late Earl of Malmesbury as a G.C.B.

The old books of expenditure in connection with this office do not extend further back than the reign of George II.; but they are interesting because they reveal the careful attention which that Sovereign paid to the details of finance, all the orders for money payments issued by his Majesty having been carefully initialed by himself.

Some curious items are given in the bills, entered from May 1738 to 1757, and again from July 1777 to January 1781:—

		£	s.	d.
March 20, 1738.	Making a purple nightgown .	1	1	0
	A fine silk Wadd . . .	0	12	0
	Sewing-silk to make up the gown	0	1	6
March 10, 1738.	For four Bob Perukes . .	24	0	0
April 25.	To Mr. Haines, Taylor making a purple suit . .	2	2	0
May 13.	Making a blue hunting coat, laced with gold . . .	1	10	0
April 29.	Superfine Beaver Ruff Hat .	2	0	0
August 12.	For beating and cleaning H.M. footsacks . . .	0	10	6
	A fox skin to mend one of them	0	7	6
	Workmanship and porteridge 5/–			
	Two Russia Sable skins to make good H.M. coat .	7	10	0
	Stuff to comfort the furs 15/–			
	By workmanship mending it .	1	1	0

Decr. 27, 1738.	Mrs. Mars			
	for a yellow silvered embroidered waistcoat . .	9	9	0
	A green gold Do. . . .	10	0	0
	Mr. Hume, Shooe Maker			
	for lickring two prs. of Boots 5/–			

There is also a bill for 254*l*. 0*s*. 6*d*. for 'Day Laces' and 'looped Brussels for Ruffles and for Bosoms.'

Also a bill for 203*l*. 10*s*. 1*d*. for 'Night Laces for Suites and Bosoms of looped and ground Mecklin.'

Also a bill of 40*l*. for four perukes.

There would be no slight difficulty in giving the title and duties of all the minor officials who have at one time or another figured on the list of attachés to the English Court. It is proposed, therefore, only to mention a few offices, most of which are now obsolete, and the mere mention of which will provoke a smile at the close of this nineteenth century.

In the year 1741 appeared the following in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' respecting his Majesty's rat catcher and killer :—'Mr. Gower, Rat-killer to his Majesty, a place of £100 a year : an honourable Office.' Among the curious old warrants respecting this official in the possession of the Lord Chamberlain is the following for the year 1758, Mr. Gower still holding his office :—

> Received from his Majesty's Great Wardrobe Office, by virtue of a Warrant, a crimson cloth coat lined with blue serge, guarded with blue velvet and embroidery, richly on

back and breast, with his Majesty's Letters and Crowns, and on the arms with Rats and Wheatsheaf, being a livery as usual (supplied yearly) for Mr. John Gower, Rat-killer in Ordinary to his Majesty.

From the same warrants it appears that Samuel Stubbs was, in April 1719, provided with a new livery for that year, as rat catcher and killer in ordinary to his Majesty. Again, at Lady-Day 1735 there was 'a grant of £4 per quarter, in lieu of lodgings in St. James's Palace, to Mr. Teed, *Chocolate Maker* to the Queen.' In this same year there were grants to the 'necessary women' for cleaning out various rooms in the palace, and also to men for pumping up water into various apartments of the same.

The Precedent Books, above referred to, enumerate among various salaried appointments in the Lord Chamberlain's gift, the 'Master of the Game of Boarrs and Bulls, and all places belonging to it,' and also the 'Master of the Game of Cockfighting.' A hand-bill of the year 1800, shown at the recent Guelph Exhibition, announces that 'on Monday the 20th and Tuesday 21st of the month, a main of Cocks will be fought between the Gentlemen of Winchmore Hill and Suffolk, at the Cock-pit on the south side of St. James's Park.'

Another entry in the Lord Chamberlain's Warrants,[1] now preserved in the Record Office in Chancery Lane, refers to the livery supplied annually to the

---

[1] Book I. September 1715 to December 1733.

King's *Herb-strewer*:—'To Alice Bell, Herb-strewer to his Majesty, two yards of scarlet cloth for a livery for the year 1716. To His Grace the Duke of Montague, June 13, 1716.' In the same book occurs an order, dated August 9th, 1723, for 'building a room for the *Sweeper of the Court*.'

Such appointments as gate-keepers and crossing-sweepers, and a 'Constable and Fisherman' (offices held by one and the same person) in connection with the Royal parks, are in the gift of the Ranger, and not of the Lord Chamberlain.

Among the many Court offices which have become extinct was that of Yeoman of the Queen's Removing Wardrobe. Among the Lord Chamberlain's records,[1] we find the following: 'To deliver to Peter Hume, the Yeoman of the Queen's Removing Wardrobe, six mattresses, six Fustian quilts, and six bolsters for her Majesty's service on Progresses.'[2] While among the officers below stairs attached to the Court were servants of the 'accompting House,' and those of the bakehouse, pantry, buttery, cellars, spicery, confectionery, and the ewry.[3] In addition to these, there were servants of the household : kitchen, larder, catery, poultry, scalding house, pastry, scullery, wood-yard, harbingers, bread-bearers, and table-deckers.

---

[1] *Domestic Series*, 1st Series. 1729.

[2] Pegge, in his *Curialia*, tells us that, 'when King George II. went to Hanover to take command of the Army in 1743, the six yeomen hangers and two yeomen bedgoers were called to this duty, and had the care of all the Royal baggage, and particularly of the King's Camp equipage and Bed. They put up the King's bed every night on the road, and at all times when the King halted took their posts as yeomen-in-ordinary, for which last purpose they carried with them their Partizans, though in their other capacities they were armed with carbines.' (These carbines are now lodged in the Tower.)

[3] The 'Salsery,' or the 'Saucery,' of the Royal Household is

'Of all the Royal Cooks,' wrote Malcolm in his 'Londinium Redivivum,'

> who have roasted and boiled for Majesty, Patrick Lamb, Esquire, was the most insatiable. One cook to a reign is reasonable proportion, but Mr. Lamb monopolized the reigns of Charles and Catherine, King James II., King William and Queen Mary, and died in that of Queen Anne, the latter end of February 1708, at his lodgings in St. James's, very rich. He had the management of three Coronation Feasts, and several of those at Installations, and was Governor of the English Hospital in Flanders.

Then, again, there was the *Cofferer* to the Sovereign. This official not only had the entire direction of the servants, but he also paid the wages 'above and below stairs.' He also paid for all provisions 'by the direction and allowance of the Board of Green Cloth.' He sate in judgment with the Lord Steward, and he superintended the distribution of the venison from the Royal parks. Among the other officers 'above stairs' we find cup-bearers, carvers, gentlemen sewers, servers of the chamber, coffer-bearers and laundress of the body linen, as well as yeomen of

mentioned in the Privy Purse expenses of the Princess Mary. . . . The Saucery was, it seems, the department of the King's Household which provided the sauces. . . . In the XXXIII. of Henry VI. the officers of the Saucery consisted of a Serjeant, Clerk, Yeoman, and Groom for the King's Mouth, and of a Yeoman and three Grooms for the Hall.

the month.[1] In addition to these, we find, from the records of the Board of Green Cloth, a 'Cock and Cryer,' holding office as late as 1816, and receiving a salary of 60*l.* per annum. Under the heading of 'Compensation to Persons who have no duties to perform,' we find that among the articles provided for the coronation of George IV. was 'a silver gilt badge for the Cock and Cryer.'

It seems that 'Plum broth,' or porridge, was eaten as soup at Christmas at St. James's during the reign of George II., and a portion of it was sent to the different officers of the Royal Household. The following were the ingredients of the Christmas stock :—

Leg of veal (40 lbs.)
Six shins of beef
Fifty-four penny loaves
Double refined sugar (60 lbs.)
150 lemons and oranges
Six dozen 'sack'
Six dozen old hock
Six dozen sherry
Raisins (40 lbs.)
Currants (40 lbs.)
Prunes (30 lbs.)
Cochineal
Nutmegs (1 oz.)
Cinnamon (½ oz.)
Cloves (½ oz.)

---

[1] The husband of Mrs. Centlivre (authoress of the *Busy Body*) was Yeoman of the Mouth to King George I., 'an office formerly held under the Board of Green Cloth.'

CHAPTER VIII

GENTLEMEN-AT-ARMS

This corps, under the titles of 'Men-at-Arms,' 'Speres,' 'Gentlemen Pensioners,' or 'Gentlemen-at-Arms,' as its members have from time to time been called, has now been in existence for nearly 400 years. It 'has been the nearest Guard of the Kings and Queens of England,'[1] and is the oldest corps in England, with the exception of the Yeomen of the Guard, and the Serjeants-at-Arms. It was raised in the year 1509, by King Henry VIII. previous to his coronation, at the instance, so it is said, of Sir William Compton.

Indeed, it was one of the earliest acts of this King, 'to establish a new Royal Guard, recruited from a higher class of his subjects, and exceeding in magnificence and expense any contemplated by his predecessors.'[2]

Mr. Curling tells us 'Henry VIII. thought that none but men of superior rank should have the privilege of forming the immediate Guard of the Sovereign, and therefore created a troop composed entirely of cadets of noble families, and these he called his Pensioners, or spears, each spear being attended by an Archer, a Demilance and a Coustill,[1] or half-armed servant, with three managed horses completely furnished for service in the field.'[2]

---

[1] Brackenbury's *Nearest Guard*, p. 17.

[2] *Ibid.*

This obligation on the part of each pensioner to keep three horses, as well as two servants, enforced by Henry VIII., held good as late as the time of George II.

The order, curiously enough, never was cancelled, and to this very day each Gentleman-at-Arms, when appointed to the corps, 'pledges himself to provide the old equipment for the service of the Sovereign.'[3]

In the ordinances drawn up by King Henry VIII. in 1509, his Majesty called his body-guard 'speres' or men-of-arms. Still, according to Major Brackenbury, 'there is little doubt that they bore the name of pensioners from an early period of their history. They are designated in the "Eltham Roll," "gentlemen pensioners," a title which they retained for more than three hundred years.'

In the reign of Charles I., Sieur de la Serre, the French historiographer, describes how he saw the band on duty when Marie de Medicis came to England to pay a visit to her daughter, Queen Henrietta Maria, in 1637. He compared them with the French Garde du Corps, and added that each pensioner had 'three horses well caparisoned.'

---

[1] The word 'coustill' appears to be derived from the French word *coustillier*, a servant of a man-at-arms.

[2] Curling's *Some Account of the Ancient Corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms.*

[3] Brackenbury's *Nearest Guard.*

It appears that the name of the corps remained unaltered until the year 1834, when William IV. ordered that it should henceforth be called 'His Majesty's Corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms,' though 'the designation was not a new one coined to supplant the old and time-honoured one of Pensioner. From a very early period the band had borne the title of Gentlemen-at-Arms as alternative or additional.'[1] At the original institution of this corps its number was fixed at fifty, exclusive of officers, and at this figure it continued until, on the accession of Charles II., the corps was reduced to forty, still exclusive of officers. No alteration in the number has since been made.

The officers of the corps consist of a captain, a lieutenant, a standard-bearer, a clerk of the cheque and adjutant, a harbinger, a paymaster, and a secretary. There is also an axe-keeper, who performs the duty of carrying the axes to the posts of the gentlemen.

(1) The captain of the corps, whose office has for more than a century and a half been a political one, has always been a person of rank and distinction. On appointment, he receives a gold stick of office from the hand of the Sovereign, which he delivers up on resigning the command. He now takes the oath of office at the hands of the Lord Chamberlain.

(2) The lieutenant, whose appointment is not political, must, at the time of nomination, either be,

---

[1] Brackenbury's *Nearest Guard*, p. 170.

or have been, a colonel or lieutenant-colonel in the British Army, Indian Army, or corps of Royal Marines.

(3) The standard-bearer, the clerk of the cheque, and the harbinger must either be, or have been, similarly gazetted.

There is no mention of a Standard-bearer in the ordinances for the institution of the Band made by Henry VIII. in 1509, and when the Standard-bearer, the Clerk of the Cheque and the Harbinger were added to the band is not recorded.[1] The post of Harbinger was abolished in 1865. The duty connected with it was 'to provide quarters for the band when attending the Sovereign on his progresses, and to assist the Clerk of the Cheque.'[2]

When Charles I., in 1641, made his entry into London, after his return from Scotland, these 'pensioners' formed part of his escort, and 'were mounted and bore their poll-axes with pistols at their saddles. This is the only recorded instance of the band carrying their axes on horseback.'[3] When Charles II. came to the throne, however, the number of 'pensioners' had, from one cause or another, been so diminished that only twenty-five of the former guard remained. The vacancies were filled to the number of forty by his Majesty's command.

There is no direct evidence as to when the pensioners first carried the battle-axe on State occasions; but Major Brackenbury seems to think it probable that they were so armed almost from the beginning. There is a curious order among the old records of the time of Charles I. to the effect that, 'when the King receives the Sacrament, after the Gentlemen have guarded his Majesty from the Presence Chamber to his Closet, the axe-keeper is to remove the axes into the Ante-Chapel, where the gentlemen attend his Majesty's coming to receive or offer.'

---

[1] Brackenbury's *Nearest Guard*, p. 192. [2] *Ibid.* p. 202.

[3] Somers' *Tracts* and Brackenbury's *Nearest Guard*, p. 108.

The members of the corps, when on duty at the present day, carry small battle-axes, the handles of which are covered with crimson velvet. These, we are told, are adapted from the '*becs de Corbyn* borne by some of the most ancient of the French Household troops, who were sometimes designated *Gentilhommes du bec de Corbin*, as the gentlemen Pensioners were frequently designated Gentlemen of the Axe.'[1] They were prepared to use these axes, and such other weapons as they bore, on a memorable occasion, well within living memory. When, on April 10th, 1848, there were fears of a Chartist outbreak in London, St. James's Palace was then garrisoned and guarded by the Gentlemen-at-Arms, in conjunction with the Guards and the Yeomen of the Guard.

Mr. Curling, in referring to this alarm, says, that the scene in the palace was remarkable,

> filled as the Colour Court was with armed men, and its chambers and passages glittering with the bright weapons of its various Guards, some of whom were to be seen passing

---

[1] Curling's *Some Account of the Ancient Corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms.*

up and down in the same costume in which their predecessors had mounted guard when the Royal Tudor sat in awful majesty some three hundred years before!

'Thirty-four of the corps, and all the officers, remained on duty throughout the day, the Gentlemen being armed with carbines, in the use of which they were hastily drilled by three old Army officers, who represented the trained military element in the band,' which, at that time, was composed 'almost exclusively of civilians,' as it was when George IV. ascended the throne in 1820. When our present Sovereign succeeded in 1837, 'there were only three in the whole corps who had held military rank.'

The rank of Gentleman-at-Arms did not receive official sanction till the time of James II., who gave orders that 'none should be admitted to be one of the forty Gentlemen Pensioners in ordinary, who had not served for a period of six months at the least at their own proper charges as Gentlemen-at-Arms, commonly called Gentlemen Pensioners Extraordinary of the Band.'[1]

Formerly, a private individual could join this corps, either 'by purchasing direct from the Captain the succession to a death vacancy, or by bargaining with a retiring Pensioner for a reversion of his place.[2]

Whether the great falling off in the social position of the Pensioners, which began in the later years of George III., was the result of the Act, making their places purchaseable, cannot now be known. But about this time the *décadence*

---

[1] Brackenbury's *Nearest Guard*. p. 132.

[2] *Ibid*. p. 161.

entière which resulted from traffic in place in the destruction of the French *Becs de Corbyn* threatened the English band, and the Royal Guard, which for more than 300 years had been recruited from gentlemen of birth and high connection, began to be filled with new men, whose sole recommendation was their ability to pay liberally for the privilege of serving, and who, by previous occupation and association were little fitted to be in constant attendance in the Presence Chamber of the Sovereign.[1]

William IV. took great interest in this corps, and one of the first things undertaken by his Majesty after ascending the throne was the work of restoring it to its original constitution as a military body. The completion of this work was due to the Right Hon. S. Herbert (Secretary of State for War) and those connected with him, who 'began the system, which has been continued to the present day, of appointing soldiers only who had done good service to the State.'[2]

In the year 1862 this corps was entirely re-organised, and the purchase of places abolished. Henceforth the requirements for admission were, that 'every member of the corps should hold, or have held, a commission in the British Army, Indian Army, or corps of Royal Marines. A standard of height (5 feet 8 inches) was also established, and the age of entry was limited to fifty years.'[3]

According to the statement which Captain Lord Foley made to the Queen in the year 1851, the duties of attendance upon the Sovereign of the Gentlemen-at-Arms, 'as the immediate Guard to the Sovereign's person,' were originally as follows: at coronations, Royal marriages, baptisms, progresses, and funerals; at the Houses of Parliament; at Court when addresses were presented; at levees and Drawing-Rooms, and State entertainments, as well as at the Feast of St. George's, the patron saint of England (April 23rd), at which they had the honour of carrying up the second course.[1] Up to the reign of William IV., in addition to these duties, four Gentlemen-at-Arms were expected to be in daily attendance at St. James's Palace for a certain number of hours in readiness for any particular duty. At that period they had also to perform one other duty, i.e. to attend upon the Sovereign to and from the Chapel Royal. The rule now is for one member of the corps to be daily at the palace.

---

[1] Brackenbury's *Nearest Guard*, p. 160.

[2] *Ibid*, p. 22.

[3] *Ibid*. p. 183.

A story is told by Mr. John Banks, one of the seniors of the corps, that on one occasion William IV. came, as usual, on Sunday to the Chapel Royal, and found that, instead of a full corps, Mr. Banks was the only Gentleman on duty. His Majesty remarked good-naturedly upon the circumstance, and before leaving thanked Banks for being in attendance.

---

[1] 'In 1344 this feast was made memorable by the creation of the noble order of St. George, or the Blue Garter. In the first year of the reign of Henry V. a council, held in London, decreed at the instance of the King himself that henceforth this Feast of St. George should be observed by a double service, and for many years the festival was kept with great splendour at Windsor and other towns. . . . Edward VI. promulgated certain statutes severing the connection between the "noble order" and the Saint; but on his death Mary at once abrogated them as "impertinent and tending to novelty." The festival continued to be observed until 1567, when the ceremonies being thought incompatible with the reformed religion, Elizabeth ordered its discontinuance. James I., however, kept April 23 to some extent, and the revival of the feast in all its glories was only prevented by the Civil War. So late as 1614 it was the custom for fashionable gentlemen to wear blue coats on St. George's Day, probably in imitation of the blue mantle worn by the Knights of the Garter.'—Chambers's *Book of Days*, vol. i. pp. 539, 540.

On July 16th, 1851, the Queen renewed the charter of this corps, the particulars of which had been submitted to her Majesty by the captain, Lord Foley, who had inaugurated a regular mess for the corps in 1840. It would seem that, previous to this date, they were accustomed only to dine together once annually.

> In the time of George IV. one Roger Monk, a wealthy citizen and a member of the Tallow Chandlers' Company, who had purchased the place of Pensioner, from which he retired on being appointed Exon of the Yeomen of the Guard, left by his will a sum of money to provide his old corps with a full-dress dinner to celebrate the Sovereign's birthday.[1]

This banquet, commonly called the Monk dinner, still takes place every year.

The uniform of the corps has undergone many alterations. At its first institution the members were 'apparelled and trapped in cloth of gold, silver and goldsmith's work.'[2] In the time of Edward III. they were habited in black and white. Another change took place in the time of Queen Mary I., when they wore 'the Tudor colours of white and green at musters, but armour when on service, as during the time of Wyatt's rebellion.'[1] During the reign of Charles I. they were attired in the style of the cavalier dress.

---

[1] Brackenbury's *Nearest Guard*, p. 179.

[2] *Ibid.* p. 225 (Appendix II).

We do not hear of scarlet being worn till the coronation of James II., when their coats were of that colour richly laced with gold. The headgear consisted of black hats and white feathers. There is no special record, according to Major Brackenbury, as to the dress worn by the corps in the time of William and Mary. But in the reign of Queen Anne they wore a 'white feather, and stockings, a regimental coat, according to pattern, with red-tipped shoes.'[2] At her Majesty's funeral in 1714 the corps wore, in addition to their regimental coats, black waistcoats, breeches and stockings, mourning swords, and plain hats.

The attire of the Gentlemen-at-Arms during the reign of George I. was a scarlet coat, with waistcoat and breeches.

At the commencement of the year 1805 the ordinary dress of the corps was a military uniform with epaulettes; but at the coronation of George IV. it was again changed to scarlet coats; slashed with blue, and provided with an endless number of gold buttons, 'spread like lace over every part of the habit,' red silk stockings, white shoes with red and black roses, white gloves, and a black hat with red and black feathers. These costumes, which cost 200*l*. each, were presented to the corps at the King's expense.

---

[1] Brackenbury's *Nearest Guard*, p. 225 (Appendix H.).

[2] *Ibid.* p. 226 (Appendix H).

At the coronation of William IV. and Queen Adelaide the Gentlemen-at-Arms marched up the nave of Westminster Abbey, according to the Duke of Buckingham, 'not in their appropriate costume, but in the uniform of the Guards,' in which, 'with the addition of a helmet, designed by Sir George Merrett by order of George IV., they appeared throughout his reign.'[1] It seems that in 1834 an order was passed by his Majesty, to the effect that the corps must appear, from May 1st to October 1st, at all Levees and Drawing Rooms in white trousers, with white straps of the same material and pattern as officers of the Guards, and from October 1st to May 1st in blue trousers, with gold lace stripes.

Three years later, at the coronation of Queen Victoria, the Gentlemen-at-Arms wore 'a coatee, cavalry pouch, white belt and shako, with V.R. in place of the helmet and portcullis which was reintroduced at the request of the corps in January 1849, and is still worn.'

The uniform of the present day, designed with the approval of the Prince Consort, resembles that of a heavy cavalry officer of the earlier years of her Majesty's reign.

The accommodation provided for the Gentlemen-at-Arms within the palace walls was for some years very limited, and in 1849 there was simply a guard or orderly room at St. James's, where the adjutant or clerk of the cheque attended for orders. But in the year 1862, and in subsequent years, additional accommodation was provided for them, and they have now, by her Majesty's permission, the occupation of rooms in the Engine Court, which are used by them as orderly and mess rooms.

---

[1] Brackenbury's *Nearest Guard*.

CHAPTER IX

THE YEOMEN OF THE GUARD

This ancient corps was instituted by Henry VII. in the year of his coronation, in 1485, and made its first appearance on that occasion. It is said to have been modelled after a somewhat similar band, previously formed by Louis XI. of France, under the name of '*La petite Garde du Corps.*'

Bacon, in his "Life of Henry VII.," says that his Majesty 'instituted, for the security of his person, a band of fifty archers, under a captain to attend him, by the name of Yeomen of his Guard.'[1] This agrees with the statement of Hall, the chronicler, who wrote:—

> Wherefore for the safeguard and preservation of his own body, he constituted and ordained a certain number as well of good archers as of divers other persons, being hardy, strong, and of agility to give daily attendance on his person, whom he named 'Yeomen of his Garde,' which precedent men thought that he learned of the French King when he was in France: for men remember not any King of England before that time, which used such a furniture of daily soldiers.

---

[1] Preston's *Yeomen of the Guard*, p. 31.

There seems to be great uncertainty as to the derivation of the word 'yeoman.' Fuller remarks that, 'a yeoman is a gentleman in the ore, whom the next generation may see refined.'[1] From many examples of its use, Preston says, '"Yeoman"

> would seem to have designated a servant of the higher grade, as we hear of the Yeoman of the Guard, Yeoman Usher of the Black Rod, Yeoman of the Chamber, Yeoman of the Pantry, Yeoman of the Robes, Yeoman of the Crown, Yeoman of the Mouth, and so forth.

The corps originally consisted of fifty men only, but soon after the accession of Henry VIII. 'the number was increased to two hundred, of whom one half were to have horses. In Queen Elizabeth's reign the limit was also two hundred, but there was an additional appointment of one hundred and seven extra yeomen.' The same held good in the reign of James I., but in that of Charles II. (1668) the number was reduced to one hundred, at which figure the corps now stands. In old days fifty of the men were 'accoutred as bowmen, and the other fifty were armed with the halberd.'[2]

Now, as then, some are called Tent Pitchers, others Yeomen Hangers. The business of the latter was formerly to put up and take down, as occasion required, the tapestry in the Royal apartments. Two others were styled Yeomen Bedgoers who took charge of the beds when their Majesties were travelling.

---

[1] Fuller's *Holy and Profane State*, cap. xviii.

[2] Preston's *Yeomen of the Guard*, p. 35.

The foregoing titles are continued, though the duties once associated with them have long been obsolete.

This ancient corps was at one time largely composed of civilians, by many of whom sums of money were paid for the privilege of serving in it. More recently, however, it has become entirely a military body, and, as in the case of the Gentlemen-at-Arms, the appointments, as they fall vacant, are filled by old officers and non-commissioned officers of the army, of high character and good services.

In the year 1849 it was fixed that every man on joining the corps should be five feet ten inches in height, and under fifty years of age; but not long since the order as to height was rescinded.

The muster roll is called every day at noon at St. James's Palace, and there is no Royal ceremonial of importance in which these 'fine old soldiers' do not take a prominent part.

On the death of Henry VII., in the year 1509, twelve Yeomen of the Guard bore the coffin in the funeral procession. This custom, however, seems to have been discontinued till the death of Charles II., when it was resumed, and it was religiously and regularly performed by the yeomen till the funeral of the Princess Charlotte, when, as is recorded, one of them 'stumbled and hurt himself.' Since then it has ceased, though at a State funeral the procession is always closed by the Yeomen of the Guard 'in mourning and carrying their partizans reversed.'

Formerly the yeomen had, amongst their other numerous duties, to carry up the dishes when the King dined in State, and also to keep order in the Presence Chamber. This is mentioned in the annals of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and the custom lasted till the time of George III.

Few memorials of the old Guard are now left. The present Order Book, which contains much valuable information, only dates as far back as the year 1747. Possibly older books, which would now be of much interest, were destroyed in the great fire at the palace in 1809. For a long period the Yeomen of the Guard have been called 'Beef-eaters,' and a variety of reasons are assigned for this appellation. The generally accepted derivation of the word is the French 'buffetier';[1] but, according to Thoms, 'it has its origin in a visit paid to the Abbot of Reading by Henry VIII. in the character and habit of a Yeoman of the Guard.' This story is given at length in Fuller's 'Church History.'[2]

Once, while on a hunting expedition at Reading Abbey, Henry VIII. dressed himself in the uniform of one of his Yeomen of the Guard, and having so disguised himself, paid a visit to the Abbot about dinner time. Being apparently one of the King's retinue, he received welcome from the Abbot, and was invited to dine at his own table. The principal dish was a large joint of beef, and the King being 'hungry as a hunter,' ate heartily, yea voraciously of the meat. The Abbot, observing his evident enjoyment, addressed him, saying, 'Well fare thy heart! and here in a cup of sack I remember the health of His Grace, your master. I would an hundred pounds if I could eat as heartily of beef as you. Alas! my weak and squeamish stomach will hardly digest a piece of a small rabbit or a chicken.' After courteous thanks the guest departed. In a few weeks after the Abbot was committed, he knew not why, a close prisoner to the Tower, and his food was limited to the usual prison fare—bread and water—and with this he had to be content for some time. At last, to his surprise and delight, a joint of beef was put before the prisoner, and he attacked it with gusto. While so employed, the Abbot was astonished to see the King enter the room, and demand a hundred pounds of him for having restored to him his lost appetite for roast beef. The money was ultimately paid, and the prisoner released, and ever thereafter whenever the Abbot saw a Yeoman of the Guard he thought of the *Beef-eater*, and the King in disguise as a Yeoman of the Guard.

---

[1] This derivation of the word 'beef-eater' is, however, denied by the editor of the new English Dictionary, now in course of publication by the Clarendon Press. On the same authority the explanation, which derives the word from the 'Langue de bœuf'—i.e. the shape of the weapon carried by the Beef-eater, is also discarded. The editor prefers the prosaic derivation from 'beef' + 'eater' = 'a menial servant.' He supports this view by the analogy of the old English 'hláf + óeta' = 'a loaf-eater'—i.e. 'a menial servant.' Hence the term was popularly applied to the Yeomen of the Guard and the Wardens of the Tower of London.

[2] Vol. vi.

Mr. Preston, who thus repeats this story, tells us an amusing incident in which King George III. was concerned on the occasion of his returning to London from Windsor with his Queen, in the month of October 1785. A crowd had assembled to see their Majesties alight at the door of St. James's Palace, and among them was 'a fine little fellow, who had been newly breeched that day.' The King, noticing the child, said to him, 'And whose boy are you?' to which the child made reply, 'I am the King's Beef-eater.' Then, said the King, 'Down on your knees, and you shall have the honour to kiss the Queen's hand.' 'Oh, no,' said the boy, 'for I shall dirt my new breeches.'

Their Majesties, it appears, were highly entertained by the boy's reply, so much so that they gave him five guineas!

The officers of this corps of Yeomen of the Guard consist of (1) a captain, whose appointment is a political one, and who is and always has been, with one exception,[1] a peer of the realm, and is, *ex officio*, a member of the Privy Council. The captain carries an ebony bâton. tipped with gold, as a badge of his office. It would seem that for a space of 200 years this post was purely honorary, an occasional gown, the cost of which was 14*l*., being 'the only recognition' on the part of the Sovereign. There is, however, now a fixed salary attached to the office.

(2) The second officer is the lieutenant, who must have been a colonel or lieutenent-colonel in the army or the Marines. He bears a staff, ornamented with silver. This dates back to the year 1668.

(3) The office of ensign was added by Charles II. This officer bears a similar bâton to the lieutenant, but 'he has never carried any banner or standard.'[2] He must have held a commission as a lieutenant-colonel or major in the army or the Marines.

---

[1] The exception was Sir Henry Rich, in the year 1617.

[2] Dodd's *Manual*, p. 135.

(4) The exempts or exons are four in number, and are styled in their commissions corporals.

The derivation of the word Exon has been, and is, a puzzle to many, but it is undoubtedly the French pronunciation of the word 'exempt.' An exempt was an officer in the old French Garde du Corps. 'Exempts des Gardes du Corps' are described in a military dictionary as 'Exons belonging to the Body Guards.' When Charles II. formed his Horse Guards he created a commissioned officer, who was styled indiscriminately the exempt or the exon, and in each of the two troops he ranked with the captain. Down to the time of the Coronation of George III. 'corporal' was only another name for exon.[1]

The exempt of the Yeomen of the Guard is an officer who formerly was a resident in St. James's Palace as commandant of the yeomen on duty. 'The exon's duty,' says Mr. Preston, 'as defined in 1881, was, among other things, to attend the calling of the "Bill" at midday at the Yeomen of the Guards' office, and to ascertain from the Lord Chamberlain's department what other orders there might be for the day.'

(5) The clerk of the cheque holds a place similar to that of the corresponding officer among the Gentlemen-at-Arms.[2]

The silver-topped ebony bâton, borne by the clerk of the cheque, was not carried by him until the year 1787.

Originally the members of the corps were themselves wont to dine daily in St. James's Palace, but in the year 1813 these dinners were discontinued. However, in 1826, Roger Monk, master of the Company of Tallow Chandlers, who had bequeathed, as we have seen, a handsome sum to the Gentlemen-at-Arms, left an annuity of 20*l*. to be paid to the two senior ushers of the body guard of the Yeomen of the Guard 'towards the expense of a dinner annually in honour of his Majesty's birthday.'

---

[1] Preston's *Yeomen of the Guard*, p. 23.

[2] Dodd's *Manual*, p. 135.

In the guard-room of St. James's Palace there is a lithograph portrait of this Roger Monk in the uniform of an exon of the Yeomen of the Guard, as worn by him at the coronation of George IV. 'Unfortunately,' says Preston, 'this picture has been carelessly coloured, a glaring fault being that the uniform is painted crimson instead of scarlet. I have been able to prove that this is a blunder, for I have discovered the original picture. painted by W. Pickersgill, R.A. It hangs in the hall of the Tallow Chandlers' Company.' [1]

The present Emperor of Germany, when in England in 1891, inspected this veteran corps at Buckingham Palace. His Majesty evinced the liveliest interest in the proceedings, speaking to most of the men, and examining their medals and decorations.

After his return to Germany, the Emperor presented the corps with a handsomely framed portrait of himself, which now hangs over the fireplace in the guard-room.

---

[1] Preston's *Yeomen of the Guard*, p. 120.

The uniform coat of the captain of this corps is of scarlet cloth, trimmed with gold lace, and the trousers are dark blue, with gold lace stripes at the side. The cord of the aiguillettes is looped on to the top dexter button.

The uniform of the exon is similar to that of the other officers of the corps, but he does not wear the aiguillettes.

The dress of the yeomen has, with some modifications, remained much the same since the institution of the corps. At the present day it consists of a complete uniform of scarlet, the coat reaching down to the knees, the front and back embroidered with the crowned rose for badges, scarlet breeches, a sword, red stockings, ruff, rosettes on shoes and knee bows, and a cap of black velvet, round and broad, crowned with ribbons of the Sovereign's colours.

In addition to this partisans[1] are carried with the initials V.R. and the Royal arms engraved on the head.

---

[1] The name partisan is derived from the French 'pertuisane,' a bill or spike carried by the *Gardes de la Manche*. According to Mr. Preston, the original partisans were about ten feet in length, whereas those in use at the present time are only seven feet eight inches long.

CHAPTER X

ANCIENT HOUSEHOLD REGULATIONS AT ST. JAMES'S

MANY of the Household rules and regulations, and Court ceremonials, of past years are from their quaintness and fantastic character very amusing, and quite at variance with the more sober and less elaborate usages of the present day.

Here, for instance, is a curious entry contrasting with the Royal bed-making of to-day—'The old order of making the King's bed,' which is to be found in one of the ancient books of ceremonials (No. 1), at the Herald's office:—

> A groom or page with a torch to stand at the bed's foot, they of the wardrobe opening the King's stuff of the bed upon a fair sheet between the Groom and the bed's foot. Two yeomen of the Chamber on each side to make the bed, and a Gentleman Usher to direct them. A yeoman with a dagger to search the straw of the bed, and then to cast up the bed of down upon that; and one to tumble over it for the search thereof, &c.; lastly, making a cross and kissing it, the two yeomen next the foot making the fires, and so every of them to stick up the angels about the bed, and let down the curtains of the said bed.
>
> A squire for the body, or Gentleman Usher, ought to set the King's sword at the bed's head, also to charge a secret groom or page with a light to keep the said bed till

> the King be disposed to go into it. A groom or page to take a torch or light while the bed is making, to fetch a loaf of bread, a pot with ale, a pot with wine for them that make the bed, and every man drinketh.

Thus was his Majesty allured to slumber in his regal bed !

There is a book which was printed for the Society of Antiquaries in the year 1790, by John Nichols, called 'Collections of Ordinances and Regulations for the Government of the Royal Household,' dating from the time of Edward III. to that of William and Mary. 'These were formed,' so the preface to this work assures us,

> with a view to define the function or duty of the Officer in the discharge of the trust reposed in him, and the perquisites and rewards to which he became fully entitled, and also to correct the abuses which from time to time crept into the Offices of the Household from the exercise of encroached power.
>
> These establishments of our ancient Sovereigns (so the preface continues) preserve much curious and useful information : they show the manner in which the Royal person was attended upon when in full court, and at publick Festivals and Assemblies, and how conducted when upon journeys and progresses in the country ; they convey a just idea of the manners of living at the different periods to which they relate, and of the expense incurred for the support of the dignity of our Sovereigns and their families ; and they point out the station, duty, and perquisites of every officer and servant of the Court when the office was newly established, or when experience made it necessary to introduce fresh regulations.
>
> It may be proper to observe that the copy from which these collections have been printed hath been compared

and collected with all the authentic transcripts of the respective ordinances which could be found in the British Museum and other Repositories. The orthography of the originals have been carefully preserved; notwithstanding the language may at the first view appear to be difficult in some parts, and the meaning obscure to the modern reader, yet it is hoped that the attentive peruser of these Records will readily comprehend their general signification, and will receive instruction and amusement from the comparison to be made between the phraseology of the different periods of time which these collections relate to.

In these groups of Ordinances appear, among others, the Statutes devised by Henry VIII. in the seventh year of his reign, comprised in seventy-nine chapters. Then follows the 'declaration of Bouche of Court,' which gives the particular articles of diet, wine, &c., to which everyone attached to the Court was entitled, according to his position. The officers' names and salaries are also stated; and even the dishes served on flesh and fish days at the various meals, as also the quantity and the price. Moreover, the expense of the stables and their contents, and the servants' beds, to which the officers at Court were entitled, are likewise given.

Stringent regulations are made against keeping dogs at Court.

> The King's Highness also straightly forbiddeth and inhibiteth that no person, whatsoever he be, presume to keep any greyhounds, mastives, Hounds or other Dogges in the Court, other than some few spaniels for ladies or others, nor bring or lead any into the same, except it be by the King's or Queen's commandment; but the said

Greyhounds and dogs to be kept in the kennels and other meete places, out of Court, as is convenient, so as the premises dewly observed, the house may be sweete, wholesome, clean, and well furnished as to a Prince's Honour and estate doth appertain.

And because heretofore the relicts and fragments of such meate and drinke as dayly hath been spent in the King's Chamber and Household have not been duly distributed to poor folke by way of alms as was convenient, it is therefore the King's pleasure that from henceforth special regard be had that all the said relicts and fragments be saved and gathered by the officers of the Almonry, and from day to day to be given to poore people at the outter Court Gate, by oversight of the under almoner, without diminishing, embellishing, or purloining any parte thereof; and that neither in the Chamber nor other place, where allowance of meat is had, the meate be given away by any sitting or waiting there; but the relicts to be employed to the almes as is aforesaid.

After directions 'for bringing in of bread, wyne, and other viand into the King's Privy Chamber,' follows this curious order:—

It is also ordered that the King's barber shall be dayly by the King's uprising ready and attendant in the privy chamber; there haveing in readinesse his water, cloths, knives, combs, scissors, and such other stuffe, as to his roome doth appertayne for trimming and dressing the King's head and beard.

Then we have also a declaration of Bouche of Court, of every particular thing to be served to every person, 'being of the ordinary of the King's Honourable House,' every one of them according to their degrees:—

On a Fish Day

Dynner

Cheat Bread and Manchett
Ale & Beare (6 galls.)
Wyne (1 sextar)
Herring
Pottage
Organe Lyng
Poudred Eales or Lamprons
Pyke
Calver Salmon
Whyting
Haddocks, Mulletts or Base
Playce or Gurnard
Sea Breame or Soalles
Congers, Door
Porpose, Seale
Carpe, Troute
Crabbs, Lobsters
Custard
Rascalls or Flage
Tarte closed
Fritter
Fruite

Second Course

Second Pottage
Sturgion pr. vel. r.
Byrt, or other dish
Tench
Perch or other dish
Eles with Lampreys rost
Chynes of Salmon broyled
Crevez
Shrympes
Tarte
Frytter
Fruite
Baked Pepins, Oranges
Butter & Eggs

The appointment of Herbigage to be ordinarie for all noble estates and others as followeth :—as well for stabling for theire Horses, as for lodging and beds for theire servants, appointed by the Kings Highness at his Mannor of Eltham the 19th day of Jany., in the 17th yeare of his noble reigne.

	Horses	Beds
A Cardinall, stabling for	—	—
A Duke being lodged within the Court, stabling for	24	9
An earle	18	7
A Bishopp	16	6
The Lord Chamberlaine to the King . .	18	7

	Horses	Beds
Knights, being of the Kings Counsell, every of them being lodged within the Court, and all other of the Counsell, stabling for	8	3
The Kings Secretary being lodged within the Court, stabling for 6 gent^{n} of the Privie Chamber, every of them	6	2
Every Chaplayn, stabling for	3	2
Every gent^{n}, Husher, Dayley Waiter	3	1
Every Groom of the Privie Chamber	2	2
Every page of the Chamber	2	1
Mr. Chamber, Phisicion	4	1
Every Surgeon	3	1
Master of the Jewell House	5	1
An Archbishop being lodged in the Court	24	9
A Marquis	20	8
A Viscount	16	6
A Baron	14	5
The King's Vice Chamberlayne	8	3
Knights for the Body and other Kn^{s}, every of them	6	2
Every Esquire for the body	5	2
Every Server for the body	4	2
Every Gentleman Husher of the Privy Chamber	4	2
Every Server of the Chamber	4	2
Every Groom of the Chamber	2	1
Master of the Henxmen	6	2
Dr. Bentley, Phisicion	3	2
Every serjeant at Armes	3	2
Every Clerke of the Signet	3	2
Messengers (four)	4	2
The Master of the Grammer	3	2
The Sackbutts (eight)	16	8
The Lesh	—	—
The Fauconers	—	—

The wives of the foregoing and the 'Queen's Chaplains, Pages, Phisicions, &c., &c., &c.,' were also entitled to 'Bouche of Court.' The Ordinances proceed to regulate. in their order, 'the ordinary of the Kings Chamber which have Bouche of Court, and also their dietts within the Court;' 'the ordinarie of the Queens side which doe eate and drinke in the Queens Chamber and have Bouche of Court, but no wages within the Kings Household;' the 'Messes of Meate to the Kings Highnesse and to the Queens Grace, and for his or her side according to the number comprised in a Book of the Ordinarie made for the same.'

They also regulate

> the particular ordinances of fare for the dietts to be served to the King's Highness, the Queen's Grace and the sides, with the Household as hereafter followeth:—
>
> The diett for the Kings Majesty and the Queens Grace of like fare, in all two messes as followeth:

On a Flesh Day

Dynner	*Supper*
Cheat Bread & Manchett	Cheat Bread or Manchett
Beare & Ale (6 gals.)	Beare & Ale (6 galls.)
Wyne (1 sext.)	Wyne (1 sext.)
Flesh for Pottage	Flesh for Pottage
Chines of Beef	Chickens in crituary, Larkes
Rammuners in stew or cap	Sparrows or Lambe stewed with Chines of Mutton
Venison in brewz or mult	Giggots of Mutton or Venison, stopped with Cloves
Pestells of Reed Deere	Capons of gr.
Mutton	Conyes of gr.
Carpes or yong Veale in arm. farced	Phesant, Herne, Shove-Lard
Swanne, gr. goose, storke or Capons of gr.	Cocks, Plovers or Gulles
Conyes of gr.	Sweet Dowcetts or orange
Fryanders, baked Carpe	Quinces or Pippins
Custard Varnished or Fritters	

Second Course

Dynner

Jelly, Ipocras, Creame of Almonds
Pheasant, Herne, Bitterne, Shovelard
Partridges, Quailes or Mewz
Cocks, Plovers or Gulles
Kydd, Lambe or Pigeons
Larkes or Rabbetts
Snyters, Pullets or Chickens
Venison in fine paste
Tarts
Fritters
Fruit, with powder or piscards
Butter & Egges

Supper

Blankmange or other dish
Kydd, Lambe or Pejons
Partridge or Quailes
Godwitts Brewez or Teales, Pulletts, Chic. Pip.
Rabbitts or Larks
Tarte
Fruite
Butter & Eggs
Venison or other Baked Meates

The number of all the King's horses is also regulated :—

Coursers	30
Young Horses	8
Barbary Horses	4
Stallions	8
Hobbyes & Geldings	12
Running geldings	4
Moyles	2
Moyletts	23
Maile Horses	1
Bottle Horses	3
Stalkin Horses	1
Pack Horses	1
Sompters & Besage Horses	7
Horses for the Close Carriage of the Robes . .	5
The total sum of the whole number of King's Horses	109[1]

Then is presented

an order taken before Sir John Gage, Knight, Comptroller of the Kings Most Honorable Household, and other officers of the Greene Clothe for washing and Cleane keeping of the napery which shall serve for the King's own Table as hereafter followeth :—

---

[1] As late as 1752 we find mentioned among those employed at the palace 'Children of H.M. Kitchen and Hobby Grooms.'

First it is ordered that there shall be delivered for the King's Highnesse into the hands of Anne Harris, the Kings Laundresse in Fine Diaper, in Damascue worke, for great pieces 28 long breakfast clothes, 28 short ones of 3 yards the piece, 28 hand Towels and 12 dozen of napkins, to be by her washed and sweet kept and to be delivered weekly to the serjeant, or yeoman of the King's mouth of the Ewry in manner following, that is to say :

The said Anne shall weekly wash 7 long breakfast clothes, 7 short ones, 8 Towells, 3 dozen of napkins and Pieces as need should require : and of the same shall dayly deliver as much to the said officers, as shall be necessary to serve the King's Majesty withall : and the said residue of the said Diaper to remaine still in the hands of the said Anne, to be kept sweet here untill it shall be occupied. Furthermore the said Anne shall not faile dayly upon delivery of the said cleane stuff to take with her the stuff which was occupied the day before, to wash again, discreetly perusing and viewing the stuff how it hath been used and ordered : and in case she shall finde and thinke it hath not been very well ordered or used, that then she shall immediately bring the same to some of the officers of the Compting House to see the same, that remedy may be for the amendment thereof.

Item.—The said Anne shall have 2 standard Chestes delivered unto her for the keeping of the said Diaper—the one to keep the cleane stuff and the other to keep the stuff that hath been occupied.

Item.—The said Anne shall provide as much sweet powder, sweet Herbes, and other sweet things, as shall be necessary to be occupied for the sweet keeping of the said stuff, and she to be allowed in the Compting House.

Item.—The said Anne shall be allowed, for her paines for washing and keeping of the said stuff yearly £10, to be paid to her out of the Compting House quarterly, without any further charge, or allowances of wood, sope, or other thing.

'The ordinary prices of all kindes of poultry-stuff by William Gurley the King's purveyor for his mouth, of poultry-stuff,' are also fixed by ordinance.

	s.	*d.*
Swannes, the price	6	0
Cranes		
Storks, the price	4	8
Bustards		
Capons of Gress, the price		22
Capons, good, the p.		14
Capons, Kent		8
Hennes of gress, large & fatt		7
House Rabbits		3
Rabats of the warren, the pair		2½
Herons		
Shovelards		
Byttornes		20

. . 2 0 Kyddess .

	d.
Pegions	10
Peacocks & Pea-chicks	16
Grewes Egretts the p.	14
Gulles	16
Mewes	8
Godwitts	14
Dottrells	4
Quailles, very fat	4
Cocks, the p.	4
Romners	2
Wynter Conies	2½
Teales	2
Mallards	4
Pigeons, the dozen	3
Sparrows ,,	4

Large & fat Geese from Easter till Midsummer	7
Geese of Gress from Lamas till 12th day	8
Eggs from Shrovetide till Michaelmas, the 100	14
Eggs from Michaelmas till Shrovetide	20
Butter, sweet, the lb.	3
Plovers, the price	3
Snytes	2½
Larkes, the dozen	6

The yearly expenditure, both civil and military, of Queen Elizabeth's Household is next presented to us. This is followed by ordinances of a similar kind made in the second year of King James I., dated

July 17th, 1604. In these latter ordinances economy declares itself, and the grand idea is to diminish the expense of the tables and the consumption of wine, especially a potent Spanish beverage called 'Sacke.' This wine (was it the same to which our familiar Sir John Falstaff was so addicted ?) was said to have been used 'rather for wantonness and surfeiting than necessity.' Consequently the amount to be used was limited to twelve gallons a day!

In chronological order follows the assignment of lands and revenues which had been drawn up for the support of Prince Henry, dated May 9th, 1610. This amounted to the large sum of 19,322*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.* per annum: after which we have the allowance of diet, wages, &c., and the orders to be observed in his Highness's Chapel and Chambers.

There was evidently no lack of good living at the Court of Charles I., for there were daily

> 86 tables, well furnished each meal, whereof the King's table had 28 dishes, the Queen's 24; four other tables had 16 dishes each; three others 10 dishes each; 12 others had 7 dishes each; 17 other tables had each of them 5 dishes; 3 others had 4 each; 32 other tables had each 3 dishes, and 13 others had each two dishes—in all about 500 dishes each meal, with beer, wine, and all other things necessary.
>
> There was spent yearly in the King's House, of gross meat, 1,500 oxen, 7,000 sheep, 1,200 veals, 300 porkers, 400 sharks and young beefs, 6,800 lambs, 300 flitches of bacon, and 26 boars; also 140 dozen of geese, 250 dozen of capons, 470 dozen of hens, 750 dozen of pullets, 1,470 dozen of chickens; for bread, 3,600 bushels of wheat, and

for drink, 600 tuns of wine and 1,700 tuns of beer. Moreover, of butter, 46,640 pounds, together with fish, fowl, venison and fruit, and spice proportionally.[1]

The writer has been privileged to obtain from the Heralds' office the elaborate provisions which were made in the year 1630—the sixth year of the reign of King Charles I.—'against the delivery of Queen Henrietta Maria at St. James's Palace.' They were gathered, it appears, from former precedents :—

First, the day the Queen's Majesty in a happy hour shall resolve to take her Chamber, the Chappel ought to be well and richly hanged where Her Majesty is to hear Divine Service.

Item.—The Great Chamber, now called the Presence, ought to be hanged with rich Arras with a Cloth of Estate, and a chair where the Queen, in coming from Divine Service, may stand or sit, to be served with wine and comfortures which are to be provided for Her Majesty.

Item.—That all other Chambers between the Great Chamber and the Queen's Chamber ought to be fairly hanged and adorned, and a traverse to be drawn in the Privy Chamber.[2]

Item.—The Queen's own Chamber must be most richly hanged, the floor all covered with carpets, and in it a rich bed furnished with sheets, pillows, and other furniture as appertaineth with a rich counterpayne of ermyn, and Cloth of Gold or scarlet velvitt.

Item.—In the said Chamber ought to be a palliasse richly furnished with all necessaries, and with a counterpayne of ermyn and Cloth of Gold or scarlet velvitt, and over it a fair large square embroidered with the King's and Queen's Arms, and powdered with Crowns of Gold.

---

[1] *Annual Register.*

[2] The 'traverse' merely implies a curtain, or curtains, which was put up in the Chapel Royal upon marriages, christenings, &c. 'The little canopy erected by the side of the altar when the King and Queen receive the Communion would anciently have been called a Traverse.'

Item.—When Her Majesty has taken her refection in the Great Chamber, two of the greatest Estates ought to lead her to her Chamber, and there to take their leave, and then the ladies and gentlewomen formally appointed are to go in with Her Majesty, and no man after to come into the Chamber, but only women; and women to be made all kinds of Officers, as Butlers, pantlers, &c. And all manner of Officers shall bring all necessaries to the Great Chamber door, where women Officers are to receive them.

Then follow the provisions for the chamber of the infant Prince:—

In the Prince's Chamber there must be a little cradle, with all rich Furniture thereto belonging and over 'sperver' square (wood frame at the top of a canopy), a rich state to hang over the Prince's Chimney.

Item.—In the Outward Chamber must be a great Cradle of Estate, which anciently was thus described: It contained in length five feet and a half, covered in crimson Cloth of Gold, having five panels of silver and gilt adorned with the King's and Queen's Arms; with two like panels for the frame of the said cradle, and on either side of the cradle eight buckles without tongues for the swathing bands to pass through; a mattress, two pillows, with four pillow beers of cambric, pair of fine fustian blankets, a counterpayn of scarlet furred with Ermyn and embroidered with blue velvitt upon velvitt cloth of Gold tissue, with a head sheet of like cloth of gold furred with ermyn. A sperver of Crimson cloth of Gold, lined with crimson damask, garnished with fringe of silk and gold. A Bayle for the said Cradle covered with Cambric, two swathing bands, one of blue velvitt and the other of blue Cloth of Gold with all other necessaries thereunto belonging.

Lastly, we have the provisions for the person of the baby Prince:—

A mantle of rich cloth of Gold with a long train, furred with ermyn, to bear the Prince into the Christening, and at other times.

All other necessaries, as scarlet blankets, cambric Cushions for the Nurse, Chafers and Basons for the Chamber, and also for the Laundry to be provided in readiness.

Later, we arrive at the ordinances made by Charles II., for the government of his Household, which was complicated by the 'board-wages' of the Duke of York.[1] Last of all come the regulations made by King William and Queen Mary. From the latter it appears that the charge for their Majesties' table was 3,400*l.* per annum; and that the yearly expense of the entire establishment amounted to 76,038*l.* 14*s.* In the ordinances for the establishment of their Household (A.D. 1689) are the following items, which show by their minuteness a desire for economy:—

---

[1] The writer has been enabled, through the kindness of W. H. Cummings, Esq., to inspect a curious old book, dated 1668, and entitled 'The Establishment of the yearly charge of y^{e} Houshold Chamber, Chappell and Stable of us and our deare Consort the Queene wth an allowance for y^{e} Diett of our Deare Brother the Duke of Yorke. Prepared and made by our Comand; And by us wth the advice of our Lord Steward Treasurer and Comptroller of our Houshold confirmed and ratified. To begin from the last day of September in the Twentieth yeare of our Reigne. Annoq. Dnj. 1668.'

Among the various items mentioned appears the following: 'The Duke of Yorke. To his Royall Highnesse. Board Wages. £10400 : 00 : 00.' The board wages for 'the Chappell and Vestry,' which included 'the Deane, Sub-Deane and 31 Gentlemen, Epistoler Gospeller, and 12 Children' are also specified.

Among the *Rawlinson MSS.* also are various estimates, bills, &c., for the year 1686 relating to the Chapel Royal, St. James's (*Rawlinson MSS.*, c. 987, ff. 12-14, 31, 71, 81, 83, 85, 101, 114).

	£	s.	d.
For fire & Candles for the Porters Lodge at St. James' by computation	12	0	0
For sweeping the House at St. James below stairs, cleaning above stairs, & for necessaries for the same in lieu of Bills	36	10	0
To Catherine Maison, a 'painfull old servant' in the scullery	6	0	0

Some details of the expenses of the Royal nursery in the reign of George III., discovered by Mr. Hyde Clarke, are interesting. In 1779, as he informs us,

> the Establishment of the Royal Nursery stood thus: Governess (Lady Charlotte Finch), £600; Sub-Governess, £300; French Teacher, £300; English Teacher, £100; Wet Nurse to the Prince of Wales (Mrs. Margaret Scott), £200; Wet Nurse to Prince Frederick, £200; Wet Nurse to Prince William, £200; Wet Nurse to Prince Edward, father of Queen Victoria (Mrs. Anne Percy), £200; Wet Nurse to Princess Augusta Sophia, £200; Wet Nurse to Prince Ernest Augustus, £200; Wet Nurse to Prince Augustus Frederick (no salary stated); Dresser to the Princesses, Dry Nurse to the Princes, Dry Nurse to the Princesses; two Rockers, Nursery Maid, Washerwoman to the Princes, Washerwomen to the Princesses. The most curious thing [continues Mr. Clarke] is to find only one German, a rocker, in the whole lot. It will be noticed that the wet nurses of all the grown Princes were retained, and that, in fact, each had an annuity of £200 a year.

In the 'Mirror of Literature' for Saturday, August 14, 1824, are given instructions for the Royal nursery. These extracts are taken from the appendix to the letters of 'Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk.' Future antiquarians may perhaps be glad to see the following trifles, which have been found in Lady Suffolk' spapers, giving some details of Royal wardrobes one hundred years ago :—

Winter Clothes

What was delivered yearly for each Princess :—

2 Rich coats, embroidered, trimmed, or rich stuff.
1 Velvet or rich silk.
3 Coats, brocade or damask.
1 Damask nightgown.
2 Silk under petticoats, trimmed with gold or silver.

Summer Clothes

3 Flowered Coats, one of them with silver.
3 Plain or striped lutstrings.
1 Nightgown.
4 Silk Hoops.

The tailor had £2 for making each coat and finding all other necessaries.

Shoes—a pair every week. 6/6 per pair, raised to 7/- before I left St. James.

Gloves—16 Dozen in the year, 18/- per Dozen.

Fans—No allowance, but I find they did not exceed £8 18*s.* per annum.

No certain allowance for ribbons or artificial flowers, but I find these were very trifling articles in my time which are not so.

The prices of all silks are much higher than they were formerly ; two of the Coats were much finer than the other ; one with another about (illegible) per yard—Damask or Satins from 12/- to 14/- per yard, plain lutstring 6/6 per yard. Persian, 20 pence per yard.

I find by my bills, I paid the tire-woman 12 guineas a year, I paid tuning the harpsichord, food for their birds, and many other little things belonging to their R.H. which was a little too trifling to mention; which, whilst the Duke (of Cumberland) was with them came to £80 per annum.

I don't remember what the necessary woman's salary was, or whether she was under the Queen's necessary woman.

The expenses for cleaning T.R.H. apartment, £18 a year paid by me; making shifts, 2/6 each; combing cloths, 1/6; white petticoats at 1/6 per coat; silk petticoats, 2/– per coat; night cap and hood, 1/6; a dress suit of linen, 20/–, if the bib was all lace; muslins and lawns were bought as wanted, and no settled price.

Six pairs of sheets, six pillow-bears, at 3/– per ell; a pair of sheets at 4/– per ell. This linen was not given away (as a perquisite to the attendants) till absolutely necessary. Napkins, towells and table linen were delivered every week from his Majesty's house laundress.

Coffee, tea, chocolate and sugar, what was wanted, sent from Her Majesty's back stair room.

Fire and Candles of all sorts from the King's Offices. T.R.H. had each a Page of honour and Gentleman Usher at £100 salary.

Each one had a dresser at £50, and one chambermaid, I don't know at what salary; one page of the back stairs.

The Princess used the Queen's Coaches, footmen, and grooms.

T.R.H. Princess Mary and Princess Louisa's linen, delivered every two years, for each Princess.

18 Dozen shifts, 10/– per ell.

18 Night shifts trimmed, 8/– per ell; the lace, 10/– per yard.

18 little petticoats, fine Dimity, or India quilting, computed at ½ yard wide, 7/– per yard; making, 2/– each

12 pair of thread stockings, 7/6 per pair.

12 Night Caps, laced, 10/– per yard.

12 Hoods, cambric holland, 14/– per yard; making, 1/6 per suit.

6 Petticoats, over hoops, India quilting, about £3 3*s*. per petticoat; making, 12/–.

2 Dozen Pocket handkerchiefs, cambric, £4 4*s*. per piece; making, 1/–.

10 Combing Cloths, 14/– per yard; making, 1/6.

Whilst T.R.H. were in bibs and aprons, they had 6 suits of broad lace for aprons, but the caps and ruffles were much narrower; they came to about £20 the suit; making, 10/–.

It must be remembered, they had for birthdays very fine entire lace suits, which came to £50 and £60 per suit.

Their fine laces were not given away (as perquisites) every two years. When any of their R.H. was under wet nurse, dry nurse, and rocker's care, they had no Dresser or Chambermaid, nor man-servant belonging to the Cradle Nursery, except it was a footman.

The Clothes and linen for the Cradle nursery was under a different regulation that time. There was no perquisites, but linen and Clothes were bought when necessary.

The following memorandum seems to be the account of the expenses of the Queen's and Princesses' wardrobe, for two years.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Queen, June 24, 1729	847	12	0
Princesses	366	15	0
	1,214	7	0
Queen, September 29th	308	7	2
Princesses	216	19	10
	525	7	0

Stockings, 12 pairs, 7/6 per pair.
Shoes, plain, 6/6.
Shifts, 3 dozen (day), 10/–; night, 3/–.
Gloves, 16 Dozen, 13/– per Dozen.
Little petticoats, 12/– fine dimity or Indian Quilting.

Washing

The Duke and two Princesses, £90 per annum: includes the laces, band boxes, May Dew, brushes, patches, combs, quilted caps, pins, powder, paper, wax and several odd things, delivered to T.R.H. apartments, I find, came to about £40. Paste for the hands and pomatum came from the Apothecary, Mr. Jagers, and was not in my bill.

Prices for Her Majesty

Slippers with gold, 24/–, with silver, 21/4.
Stays, 2/– the pair.
Persians, 20*d*.
Petticoats, 10/–; 3/– allowed for ribbon.
Gloves, 30*d*.
Nightgowns, 3/–.
Girdles (silver), 23/–; gold, 25/8.
Hollands for shifts, 10/6; for handkerchiefs, 11/–; Cambric Hollands, 24/–; Dimities about 3/–.

Prices for the Prince

Duke Stars, 15/–; Gloves, 18/–; Making Coats, 25/–.
Duke's shoes, 5/6.
Bath Ribbon, £4 15*s*. per piece.
Hats, £1 1*s*.; Feathers, white, £1 1*s*.; other colours, £1 4*s*.
Hollands, no settled price.

CHAPTER XI

THE PROCLAMATION OF THE SOVEREIGN AT ST. JAMES'S

This ceremony must always be of a more or less touching character, for it concerns and celebrates the immediate succession of the new life to the life just relinquished. 'Le Roi est mort. Vive le Roi!' At once solemn and rejoicing, the proclamation is associated with the pomp and dignity inseparable from so eventful an occasion.

As far as can be ascertained, the proclamation of a new Sovereign has invariably taken place on the morning following the decease of his or her predecessor, between the hours of ten and eleven o'clock. The occurrence of Sunday makes no exception to this rule. George III. was proclaimed King on Sunday, October 26th, 1760, the day following his grandfather's death. For some unknown reason, the proclamation was an hour later than usual, and was made in Leicester Square, at Charing Cross, and at the Royal Exchange, but *not*, strange to relate, before St. James's Palace.

Though the ceremony is brief, it is singularly impressive, and it is enacted (with the exception above mentioned) first of all in the Friary Court of St. James's, facing Marlborough House, and then at Charing Cross and the Royal Exchange. As the same ceremonies have always been observed, an account of what actually took place at the last two proclamations, those of King William IV. and our present Gracious Sovereign, will suffice as examples.

On the accession of William IV., on Monday, June 28th, 1830, his Majesty was under the necessity of taking a long and early drive from Bushey Park, where he was then residing, to St. James's Palace. Fortunately the weather was bright and clear, so that the new reign began auspiciously. The King was dressed in deep mourning, the ribbon of the Garter being the only colour which relieved the black. On arriving at the palace his Majesty was received by the Dukes of Cumberland, Sussex, and Gloucester, Prince Leopold of Belgium, the Duke of Wellington, and all the great officers of State. As might be expected on such an occasion, enormous crowds lined the streets, both in carriages and on foot, extending even into the courtyard of the palace itself.[1] Eager sight-seers abounded everywhere.

A rather unfortunate circumstance occurred on this eventful morning, which threatened at one time to mar the harmony of the day's proceedings. But owing to the action at once taken by the King the threatened disturbance was averted. Some of the Court officials seem to have become annoyed at finding the courtyard given over to a crowd, which, though to all appearance loyal and orderly, was certainly miscellaneous, and they at once resorted to extreme and somewhat imprudent measures. Not only did they order the Life Guards to disperse the people and clear the courtyard, but they gave instructions for the gates to be closed. Soon after this the Tower and park guns were fired, an announcement *orbi et urbi* that the proclamation was about to be made. Thereupon the heralds took up their position under the historic window in the Friary Court. On the arrival of the King he was greatly surprised to find the courtyard cleared of the loyal subjects whom he had expected to find waiting to receive him and to give him a cordial welcome to the throne. He at once caused inquiries to be made into the reason of their absence, and, as soon as he had ascertained the facts of the case, ordered the gates to be immediately re-opened. The delighted crowds at once rushed in to manifest their loyalty, and acknowledged the gracious and kingly act with unbounded enthusiasm. The proclamation was then made by Sir George Naylor, Garter King of Arms, under the windows of the palace, in the presence of the King and Queen and the entire Court. On its conclusion the trumpets sounded again for the second time, whereupon cheers, loud and repeated, were raised by the assembled thousands. The King frequently bowed his acknowledgments, and it was said that his Majesty was so greatly affected that tears rolled down his cheeks at the expression of public feeling. The ceremony was now successfully completed; the procession moved forward from the palace gates towards Charing Cross; the Life Guards brandished their swords; the ladies in the balconies and windows of the adjoining houses waved their handkerchiefs; and so ended, amidst a tempest of cheers from the multitude, who stood bareheaded shouting, 'Long live King William IV.,' the first official ceremony of his Majesty's reign.

---

[1] Marlborough House Road was not at this time made, and Friary Court, like the other Courts of the Palace, was walled in. Hence the meaning of the crowds extending into the courtyard.

William IV. had reached full manhood when called to the throne, whereas our present Gracious Sovereign, of whose proclamation we are now about to speak, had only attained her eighteenth year when summoned to succeed her uncle. There was, therefore, something inexpressibly touching in the thought of 'a young frail maiden' assuming the purple and receiving the homage and acclamations of her people. Her Majesty displayed on the occasion the greatest dignity and self-composure. From the early hours of that memorable day (June 21st, 1837) every available window and balcony in the neighbourhood of the palace was occupied. The space in the quadrangle in front of the window where the Queen was to appear was crowded with people, as also were the parapets of the palace itself. The Irish patriot, Mr. Daniel O'Connell, was in the front line opposite the windows of the palace, and 'attracted considerable attention by the waving of his hat, and by cheering most vehemently.'

The Queen arrived early from Kensington at St. James's Palace, escorted by a detachment of Life Guards, and accompanied by the Duchess of Kent, and attended by Lady Mary Stopford, Lady of the Bedchamber to the Duchess of Kent. The Royal suite, which included Lady Flora Hastings, who, like Lady Mary Stopford, was a Lady of the Bedchamber to the Duchess of Kent, the Earl of Albemarle (Master of the Horse), Colonel the Hon. H. F. Cavendish, who had been Equerry to William IV., and who was on the accession of her present Majesty appointed Clerk-Marshal, as well as Colonel Harcourt (Equerry to the Duchess of Kent), occupied two other carriages. Her Majesty, who looked pale and anxious, was dressed 'in deep mourning, with a white tippet, white cuffs, and a border of white lace under a small black bonnet, which was placed far back on her head, exhibiting her light hair in front simply parted over the forehead.' She was received on arrival by the various members of the Royal Family, the chief officers of the Household, and the Ministers of State, and passed through the State apartments to the Presence Chamber, and thence into the tapestried ante-room, the window of which looked into the large courtyard of the palace. The guard of honour was composed of Life Guards, who also fronted the palace. Somewhat in advance of them were drawn up the Queen's Marshalmen, the Sergeant Trumpeters, and the Household Drummers and Trumpeters,—all in State Uniform. The Sergeants-at-Arms[1] were likewise present on horseback, bearing their large gilded maces, and wearing silver collars of S.S.[2]

It was about ten o'clock when the band struck up, and the park and the Tower guns told out to the metropolis that her Majesty was about to be proclaimed. The new Sovereign, who was then led to the open window by Lord Lansdowne, President of the Council, was attended by all the Ministers and Court officials, with their respective insignia of office. Upon this Clarencieux King of Arms (Sir W. Woods), deputy to Sir Ralph Bigland, Garter, who had taken up his position under the window, accompanied by the Duke of Norfolk (Earl Marshal), read out the proclamation in what is termed in the Earl Marshal's books at the Heralds' office 'the Grand Court of the Palace.'[1] The scene throughout, as may be supposed, was most picturesque and striking. In the centre was the young Queen. On her Majesty's right hand stood Lord Lansdowne ; on her left Lord Melbourne, Prime Minister, a little on the right of whom stood the Duchess of Kent, 'who watched intently every movement of her illustrious daughter and Queen.' At two other windows were recognised the King of Hanover and the Duke of Sussex, with many gentlemen and ladies of the Court. Sir W. Woods and all the other heralds wore magnificent tabards richly embroidered in gold, and gold collars of S.S. Clarencieux King of Arms now gave the signal by waving his sceptre ; the trumpeters blew a blast on their brazen instruments ; the park and Tower guns fired a second salute ; and thus it was known to the assembled multitude and the world of London that the great function which placed a new Sovereign on the throne was completed. As soon as the National Anthem was struck up, the air was rent with the acclamations of those within the palace area, caught up and echoed and prolonged by the thousands outside the walls of St. James's. The Queen was very deeply affected by this outburst of popular feeling. Turning to the Duchess of Kent, and throwing her arms round her mother, she wept without restraint.

---

[1] *Sergeants-at-Arms.*—'This corps was first raised by Richard I. They are eight in number, though formerly they were much more numerous, and even at their first establishment amounted to twenty-four. Their present duty consists in walking before the Sovereign, and at a coronation in attending on the several bearers of the regalia. They are appointed by patent for life.'—Dodd's *Manual*, Part II. p. 135.

[2] 'It consisted of a silver collar, between the links of which were twelve small pieces of silver engraved with the twelve Articles of the Creed, together with a single trefoil, the image of St. Simplicius (S.S.), hung at the collar, and from it seven plates representing the seven gifts of the Holy Ghost.'—Dodd's *Manual.* 'The collar of S.S. was adopted by Henry IV. and became a Lancastrian badge,' says Haydn in his *Dictionary of Dates*. It is the oldest emblem of the kind in existence. Some writers consider that the letters stand for 'Souveraigne,' in reference to Henry's claim to the crown; others explain them by a reference to 'S. Simplicius,' a martyr who suffered under Diocletian; others interpret them to mean 'Sanctus Spiritus.' Whatever the right meaning may be, it is worn by the Lord Chief Justice, Sergeants-at-Arms, the Lord Mayor of London, and the King's heralds.

---

[1] The Earl Marshal was also formerly called 'Knight Marshal,' and the marshalmen, who were always eight in number, were, up to the year 1816, under the Knight Marshal. Each was described in the salary list of the Board of Green Cloth as a Marshal's Man. The Marshalsea Prison was then also under the Board of Green Cloth, the staff consisting of a chaplain, an under-marshal, two turnkeys, and two watchmen. '*Marshalsea Court*, having jurisdiction in the Royal Palace, was very ancient, of high dignity, and coeval with the common law. Since the decision of the case of the Marshalsea (*see* Lord Coke's 10 *Rep.* 68), no business has been done in this Court, but it was regularly opened and adjourned at the same time with the Palace Court, the judges and other officers being the same. These Courts were removed from Southwark to Scotland Yard in 1801, were abolished by Parliament, and discontinued December 31, 1849.'—Haydn's *Dictionary of Dates*, p. 536.

'*The Knight-Marshal* is one of the Lord Steward's Deputies, although he is supposed formerly to have been deputy to the Earl Marshal. He has eight Marshalmen under him, who arrest within the verge of the Court when a warrant is backed by the Board of Green Cloth. They all have places, together with the Knight Marshal, in public procession and ceremonies.'—Dodd's *Manual*.

At one time he (the Knight Marshal) was principally employed in the Court of Marshalsea.

At a quarter past ten a procession was formed in the courtyard of the palace, and thence marched towards Charing Cross for the purpose of proclaiming the new Sovereign from this public quarter, as well as from the Royal Exchange. Thus commenced, amid every demonstration of loyalty and satisfaction, the reign of one who lives, as few sovereigns have ever lived, in the love and devotion of her subjects.

In the original proclamation of the Queen, and in the administration of the oaths of allegiance the names of Alexandrina Victoria were used. But when it was discovered that at the Privy Council Her Majesty had signed herself as Victoria only, the former name was immediately omitted.[1]

In addition to proclamations such as those just described, peace proclamations have, from time to time, been made in front of the palace gates. The last occasion on which peace was proclaimed at St. James's was at the close of the Crimean War. For some reason or other on that occasion the heralds stood beneath the clock tower of the palace where the sentries are now daily on guard, instead of in the Great Friary Court.

---

[1] Thoms' *Book of the Court.*

CHAPTER XII

INVESTITURES AT THE PALACE

In the days when the palace was the London residence of the Sovereign, investitures were of not infrequent occurrence at St. James's. For many years past, however, such ceremonies have been rare within these historic walls.[1] But when, as formerly, they were conducted by the Sovereign in person, they were always carried out on a scale of great magnificence.

On April 17th, 1795, a curious and almost unique instance is recorded of a foreign ambassador receiving a foreign Order at the hands of an English Sovereign in St. James's Palace. The Marquis de Campo, the Spanish Ambassador to the Court of St. James's, was invested by the King, after a Levee, with the insignia of the Order of Charles III. of Spain, which had been sent over to his Excellency by his own Sovereign from Madrid.[2] Great pomp and ceremony characterised this investiture, and all the officers of State were present on the occasion.

---

[1] William Henry, Duke of Gloucester, who was third son of the late Frederic, Prince of Wales, who had been born in November 1743 was elected a Knight of the Garter at a Chapter of that Order, held at St. James's Palace on May 27th, 1762.

[2] The sash of this Order is a triple-striped watered ribbon—the two outer stripes of pale blue, the inner one of white.

To illustrate the dignity of a Chapter of an Order we give an account of an investiture of the Garter which was held at St. James's Palace on May 10th, 1827, when the Order was bestowed on the Dukes of Leeds and Devonshire and the Marquis of Exeter. A Chapter of the Order having been summoned for that day, the Knights Companions in their mantles and collars assembled in the Entrée Room. At three o'clock the Knights Companions were called over by Garter King of Arms, and with the Officers of the Order proceeded into the presence of the Sovereign, who was in the Throne Room. The Sovereign and Knights Companions being seated, the prelate signified to the Chapter the Sovereign's Royal will and pleasure that the three vacant stalls in the Royal Chapel of St. George at Windsor be filled: and as by the statutes none but a knight could be elected, his Grace George William Frederick, Duke of Leeds, was introduced and knighted by his Majesty with the sword of State, and, having kissed the Sovereign's hand, his Grace retired. After this George William Spencer, Duke of Devonshire, and the Most Honourable Brownlow, Marquis of Exeter, were severally and successively introduced and knighted with the same ceremonies. The Knights Companions then proceeded to the election, and the suffrages having been collected by the prelate, were by him presented to the Sovereign, who was pleased to command him to declare, and he accordingly declared, that the Most Noble George William Frederick, Duke of Leeds, had been duly elected a Knight Companion of the Most Noble Order of the Garter. Then, by the Sovereign's command, his Grace was received at the door of the Throne Room by the Marquis of Hertford and the Duke of Dorset, the two junior Knights Companions present, who conducted him between them to his Majesty, preceded by Garter and by Black Rod bearing the insignia of the Order upon a crimson velvet cushion. The Duke of Leeds, kneeling near the Sovereign, and Garter presenting on his knee the garter, his Majesty, assisted by their Royal Highnesses the Dukes of Clarence and Gloucester, the two senior Knights Companions present, buckled it on his Grace's left leg, the prelate pronouncing the usual admonition. Garter next presented in like manner the riband with the George, and his Majesty, with the assistance of the two senior Knights Companions, put the same over his Grace's left shoulder, the prelate announcing the admonition. The duke, having again kissed the Sovereign's hand, and having further received the congratulations of each of the Knights Companions, withdrew. When a like ceremony had been proceeded with in the case of the two other knights, the Chapter ended.

Her present Majesty was called upon, soon after she ascended the throne, to hold an investiture of the Order of the Garter, on the occasion of the Prince of Leiningen being summoned within what has been called 'the select ranks of the Royal Institute.' The function took place at the Palace of St. James's, on

July 14th, 1837. Two years passed before the Queen held another investiture in the same building. On April 17th, 1839, the Duke of Cleveland was made a knight of the Order of the Garter. Since that date it does not appear that her Majesty has held an investiture of any Order within the walls of St. James's Palace, and certainly not since the death of the Prince Consort.

At St. James's Palace, however, on Friday, June 8th, 1865, the Prince of Wales, on behalf of the Sovereign, held an investiture of the Order of the Bath.[1] Most of the officers had been previously knighted by the Queen at a private reception at Windsor. The Knights Grand Cross assembled in the Entrée Corridor between two and three o'clock in the afternoon, and having been robed in their mantles and collars passed into the Presence Chamber. The announcement that the Prince of Wales had taken his place in front of the throne—for there was no Chair of State—having been made, the Knights Grand Cross were called over in the Presence Chamber, and proceeded, according to seniority, into the Throne Room and ranged themselves on either side. The Knights Grand Cross being duly arranged, and the officers of the Order having assumed their accustomed places, the special statute which delegated to his Royal Highness power to perform the ceremony of investiture was read by the Dean of the Order. Admiral Sir Fairfax Moresby was the first who was received at the door of the Throne Room, by Lord Lyons and Sir Harry Jones, the two junior knights present, and was conducted by them to her Majesty's representative, preceded by Bath King of Arms (bearing the insignia of a K.C.B. First Class Military Division on a crimson velvet cushion) and by the Gentleman Usher. Bath King of Arms presented the riband and badge to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, who invested the admiral with the same, by placing the riband over his right shoulder, and having invested him also with the Star of his dignity in the Order, Sir Fairfax Moresby retired. The other Knights Grand Cross were then severally introduced and afterwards invested by the Prince with the like ceremonies.[1] The names of the Knights Grand Cross were separately announced by the Gentleman Usher of the Order. The ceremony being concluded, the Knights Grand Cross, commencing with the junior knight, were again called over. The knights, with

---

[1] Dr. Brewer, in his *Dictionary of Phrase and Fable*, gives the following explanation of the title Knight of the Bath: 'The name is derived from the ceremony of bathing, which used to be practised at the inauguration of a Knight, as a symbol of purity. The last Knights created in this ancient form were at the coronation of Charles II., 1661.'

---

[1] The names of the Knights were as follows.:—

General Sir W. Rowen.
Admiral Sir Houston Stewart.
General Sir G. A. Wetherall.
Admiral Sir H. D. Chads.
General Sir J. F. Love.
General Sir J. Jackson.
Lieut.-General Sir J. Cheape.
Lieut.-General Viscount Melville.
Admiral the Hon. Sir F. W. Grey.
Admiral Sir G. R. Lambert.

After this Investiture of the Knights Grand Cross (1st Class) General Sir W. Wood was invested with the Riband, Badge and Star the officers of the Order, then retired with the usual reverences. Her Majesty's bodyguard of the honourable corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms was on duty in the Throne Room during the investiture. The Royal bodyguard of the Yeomen of the Guard was also on duty under the command of the exon in waiting. This is the last occasion on which an investiture has been held within the walls of St. James's Palace.

of the Military Division of the 2nd Class of the Order, together with the following:—

General Sir T. Kenah.
Admiral Sir G. R. Sartorius.
General Sir A. Roberts.
Lieut.-General Sir W. Cator.
Lieut.-General Sir P. Montgomerie.
Lieut.-General Sir T. Reed.
Lieut.-General Sir J. Scott.
Lieut.-General Sir W. Wyllie.
Lieut.-General Sir C. A. Windham.
Vice-Admiral the Earl of Lauderdale.
Vice-Admiral Sir John Kingcome.
Vice-Admiral Sir H. T. Austen.
Lieut.-General Sir J. E. Dupuis.
Lieut.-General Sir F. Graham.
Rear-Admiral Sir S. C. Dacres.
Major-General Lord William Paulet.
Major-General the Hon. Sir A. A. Spencer.
Colonel Sir J. W. Gordon.
Colonel Sir E. H. Greathed.
Sir J. D. Gibson.
Sir W. Linton.
Sir W. J. T. Power.
General Sir C. Menzies.
Major-General Sir C. Warren.
Admiral E. Collier.
Vice-Admiral P. Richards.

CHAPTER XIII

TOUCHING FOR THE 'KING'S EVIL'

Dr. Wiseman, Court physician to Charles II., published a book in the year 1676, which he dedicated to his Majesty, and in which he refers 'the Regal power of healing this King's Evil to those secret rays of divinity that do attend kings,' for this disease was supposed to be cured by the touch of the Kings of England.

> When the King in former times touched for the Evil, a dispute arose whether the power of healing was inherent in him before or after the unction. An opinion was held that since the Reformation this power, though exercised, has not really existed in our Sovereigns, either before or after the unction.[1]

The first Sovereign who is said to have performed the ceremony was Edward the Confessor, in the year 1058.

No patient, it would seem, was ever allowed to enter the Royal presence a second time with the object of being cured of this affliction. If the touch of the Royal hand failed in efficacy, all prospect of recovery by this means was at an end. Stringent precautions were adopted against all chances of these second visits to the Royal presence ; and in the reign of Charles II. the following regulation appeared in the 'London Gazette' of November 21st, 1672 :—

---

[1] *Medii Ævi Kalendarium*, 1841, vol. i. p. 193.

> His Majesty hath commanded that notice be given that no persons whatsoever do come to be healed of the King's Evil, unless they bring a Certificate under the hands and seals of the Ministers and Churchwardens of the Parishes where they inhabit, that they have not been touched before. And His Majesty requires that the Ministers in their respective Parishes do keep a constant register of such persons to whom they give their certificates.

Crowds were always ready to come to be healed, and Evelyn records the fact that in the reign of Charles II. several persons were pressed to death in the crowd that surrounded the doors of the Court Surgeon, 'where persons had to apply for tickets in order to present their Children for cure to the King.'

In the reign of the same monarch, and within the space of twenty-one years (that is, between the years 1661 and 1682), no less than 92,107 persons were touched for this Evil, and, according to Dr. Wiseman, they were nearly all cured.

A paragraph, forwarded to 'Notes and Queries' by F. M., and copied from the 'Kentish Independent' for September 5th, 1857, is both curious and interesting. 'Wye.—There is an old woman now residing here in this parish, who has in her possession a silver figure of an angel, which was placed round her great-grandmother's neck by King Charles II., as a certain cure for the King's Evil.'

William III. was the first King who refused to touch for the King's Evil.

> The expense and superstition of this practice were equally distasteful to William III., and he was the first King of England who positively refused to touch patients. His refusal, however, was interpreted as a Confession that he was no rightful King, and Queen Anne's Ministers thought it politic to revive an ancient observance, which was calculated to confirm the lower orders in their loyalty to their Sovereign.[1]

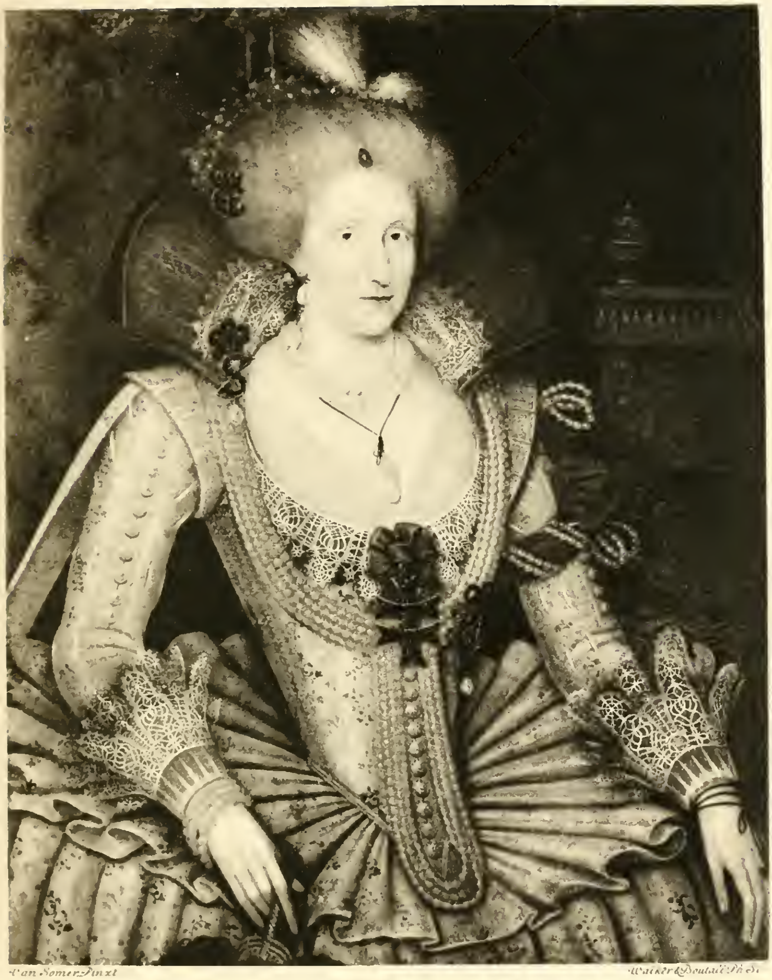
The practice was unquestionably resumed in the reign of Queen Anne, whether in consequence of this ministerial advice or not is uncertain. In the 'London Gazette' for March 12th, 1712, her Majesty announced officially her Royal intention to touch and to heal persons afflicted with the Evil, and on the thirtieth of that same month and year, some two hundred persons were brought into her Majesty's presence at St. James's Palace to be healed by the Royal touch.

'This delusion,' as Willis calls it, 'was continued during the reign of Queen Anne, and the Evil Angels or tokens were gold pieces, but those presented by the old Pretender were silver.'

It was on this 30th of March, 1712, that Dr. Samuel Johnson, then a child, was touched by Queen Anne. He had been brought by his mother all the way from Lichfield for this express purpose, on the advice of the celebrated Sir John Floyer, a physician

---

[1] *Parish Registers in England: Their History and Contents.* E. C. Waters, 1883.



Van Somer Pinxt

Walker & Boutall Ph. Sc.

Queen Anne. (of Denmark)

of the town. No greater proof could possibly be given of the high value generally attached in the last century to the healing virtues of the Royal touch.

Johnson has himself given an account of his presentation and interview. The original manuscript of this work was deposited in Wright's Museum at Lichfield.[1] The particular passage runs thus :—

'I was taken in Lent to London to be touched for the Evil by Queen Anne. I remember a boy crying when I went to the Palace to be touched. I always retained some memory of this journey, though I was then but thirty months old.' Nor was it only the journey which he remembered, if the following passage from Boswell may be trusted : 'Dr. Johnson being asked if he could remember Queen Anne, he had, he said, a confused, but somehow a sort of solemn recollection of a lady in diamonds, and a long black hood.'

Respecting Queen Anne's custom of touching for the Evil, Swift writes :—'I visited the Duchess of Ormond to-day. I spoke to her to get a lad touched for the Evil, the son of a grocer in Capel Street ; but the Queen has not been able to touch and it now grows so warm I fear she will not at all.'[2]

It would appear from the accounts of this ceremony of 'touching' in Queen Anne's reign that it took place either in the Chapel Royal or else in the large Hall in St. James's Palace, where her Majesty sat in full State surrounded by all her great Court officials and Court chaplains. It was the duty of one of these latter to kneel close to the Queen, when the practical part of the healing commenced. The chaplain carried numerous white ribbons on his arm according to the number of recipients, which were strung with pieces of 'pure angel gold.' When her Majesty had stroked and touched these poor impotent folk, she was graciously pleased either to hang these charms round their necks, or to bind them on to their arms.

---

[1] *An Account of the Life of Dr. Samuel Johnson from his birth to his eleventh year, written by himself.* London, 1805.

[2] Swift's *Journal to Stella*, p. 258, May 18th, 1711.

The service 'at the Healing,' which was formerly printed in the Book of Common Prayer, commenced with the collect from our present 'Order for Communion:' 'Prevent us, O Lord, in all our doings.' The Gospel was taken from St. Mark xvi. 14–20, and the words, 'They shall lay their hands upon the sick and they shall recover,' were significantly printed in italics, as if for greater emphasis. The Lord's Prayer followed next, after which the Rubric thus directed the order of proceedings:—

> Then shall the infirm persons, one by one, be presented to the Queen upon their knees, and as everyone is presented, and while the Queen is laying her hands upon them, and putting the gold about their necks, the Chaplain that officiates, turning himself to Her Majesty, shall say these words following: 'God give a blessing to this work, and grant that *these* sick persons on whom the Queen lays her hands may recover, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.'

After all had been presented in turn, the officiating chaplain repeated a few versicles, to which answers had to be made by those who had come to be healed. Another collect was then said, after which, 'the chaplain standing with his face towards them that came to be healed, repeated the collect from the "Visitation of the Sick," which commences thus, "The almighty Lord," &c.' The service then concluded with the usual Benediction.

This ceremonious custom was discontinued by King George I. in the year 1714. The spirit in which the King was inclined to look upon this ceremony of 'Touching for the King's Evil' is amusingly illustrated by the following incident in the year 1719:—

> As the year waned, through the Autumn quarter, the Jacobites upheld the Divinity, as it were of their King James, by referring to his having touched and healed by the touching a score of diseased persons. The Whigs laughed at the story as fabulous. One Whig lady, following the example of a predecessor, asserted the divinity in the touch of her own Sovereign King George in a singular way. She made known to the Secretary of State that she was in a condition of health, which would make no progress to one issue till she had kissed the King's Hand. The Secretary informed the Sovereign of this womanish caprice, and the good-natured Monarch laughingly said she might meet him in the Gallery of St. James's and have her wish gratified. She hung two minutes with her lips to the Royal Hand, King George looking down on her the while in the greatest good humour.[1]

---

[1] *London in the Jacobite Times* (1719), vol. i. p. 345.

CHAPTER XIV

LEVEES AND DRAWING ROOMS

'It was customary for the Queens of France to receive the visits of certain noblemen at the hour of their levee, i.e. while making their toilet. This custom was afterwards demanded as a right by the Court physicians, messengers from the King, the Queen's secretary, and some few other gentlemen, so that ten or more persons were often in the dressing-room while the Queen was making her toilet and sipping her coffee.'[1]

Such was the origin of the term *lever*[2] in France. A gentleman, well known in military circles, and one who had formerly been page of honour to William IV., told the writer of this book an incident connected with the coronation of William IV. which illustrates the same practice in England. Early on the morning of coronation (September 8th, 1830) his Majesty received the officers of State in a room at the back of the Throne Room in St. James's Palace, the King's valet being at the time engaged with the coiffeur in dressing his Majesty's hair, 'an incident,' said he, 'not dissimilar from that former practice in France, when Ministers and others were received in audience at the *lever du roi.*'

---

[1] Brewer's *Dictionary of Phrase and Fable*, p. 508.

[2] The word 'levee' is frequently (in England) printed *levée*, as if it were French; it is not French (in this sense), but merely the Anglicised form of *lever*, and should have no accent.

Levees were more frequently held during the last and the earlier part of this century than they are at the present time.

Special audiences were then often granted, and were of more frequent occurrence than was needed, though the ceremony was not of the same kind as a levee at the present day.

The King's custom, it seems, was to receive in the Presence Chamber, every morning, those privileged to attend, but the present Levee is a creation of a more recent date.

In reference to these last-century audiences, we have, among many others, the three following records :

> Yesterday, Wed: July 4, 1781, there was a Levee at St. James's. The Levee was over about 3 o'clock, after which Admiral Digby, Lords Sandwich, Hillsborough, Stormont, Germain, Amherst and North had separate Conferences, and about 5 o'clock His Majesty returned to the Queen's Palace.[1]
>
> On Friday, April 25, 1788, the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry attended the Levee at St. James's, and presented to His Majesty, according to Custom, the anniversary Sermon preached by his Lordship at the General Meeting of the S. P. G.
>
> On September 10, 1790, George III. held a Levee at which very few of the nobility were present ; in short, not more than 10 persons attended. The Levee of course

---

[1] *Morning Advertiser*, Thursday, July 5th, 1781.

broke up at an early hour, and soon after Mr. Pitt and the Duke of Leeds arrived, and remained with His Majesty till 3 o'clock.[1]

In the reign of George III. the management of the snuff-box was no less important than the flirting of the fan in the days of Queen Anne. Had the 'Spectator' lived at the close of the eighteenth century he would certainly have devoted a chapter to the conspicuous habit of snuff-taking, and the important institution of the snuff-box *à la mode.* Of course this implement had played a prominent part in the fashionable society of the previous reigns, and for any aspirant to fame and fashion to be permitted to take a pinch out of Dryden's box at Will's Coffee House was an event to be spoken of with some pride; but in the reign of George III. the fashion of snuff-taking became general in all society, as it had been in France in the early part of the reign of Louis XV.

Captain Gronow in his reminiscences records that the fondness of Queen Charlotte for snuff was the cause of the snuff-box becoming an indispensable accessory at Court and in society in England, and when 'everybody took snuff,' it goes without saying the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV., headed the fashion and soon had in his possession the finest collection of snuff-boxes that could be obtained 'for love or money.' Captain Gronow says, however, that his Royal Highness never permitted his friends or acquaintances the liberty to take a pinch out of his box, so that everyone had his own particular *tabatière*.

---

[1] *The World*, September 11, 1790.

William IV. held his first Levee, as King, on July 21st, 1830, in St. James's Palace, and his second on the 28th of the same month. The Duke of Buckingham, in his 'Memoirs of the Courts and Cabinets of William IV. and Victoria,' narrates the following interesting story concerning one of these functions :—

> The King was always anxious to gratify those around him. Lord Eldon bears his testimony to his goodness of heart. Before his accession, the Prince had been on indifferent terms with the Lord Chancellor, who shortly afterwards went with Dr. Gray, Bishop of Bristol, to the Palace with an address. After it had been presented, Lord Eldon states, 'as I was passing, the King stopped me and said: "My Lord, political parties and feelings have run high, and I am afraid I have made observations upon your Lordship which now——"' Lord Eldon interrupted him, begging His Majesty's pardon, but could not permit the language of apology to come from the lips of his Sovereign.

From the commencement of her reign, and up to 1861, our present Gracious Sovereign held Levees at St. James's. The first which the Queen held there was on July 19th, 1837, and the last on Thursday, March 14th, 1861. Her Majesty has never held another. The death of the Duchess of Kent occurred shortly afterwards; and, at the close of the year, that of the much-lamented Prince Consort.

As may be supposed, circumstances occasionally vary the monotony of these ceremonials, and it may be interesting to collect a few such incidents here. At the Levee held by the Queen at St. James's, on February 18th, 1858, Captain Forsyth, R.N., who had been introduced by Sir C. Wood, First Lord of the Admiralty, presented to her Majesty a flag which had been taken at Falsham. At the same Levee Lord Spencer attended in the Royal apartment, where he gave up the garter which had been conferred on his late father, and then retired. At this Levee, also, numberless congratulatory addresses on the occasion of the marriage of the Princess Royal appear to have been presented.

At another Levee, held on March 28th of the same year, two American gentlemen were presented by the United States Minister, in the general circle in plain evening dress, which was the dress prescribed by their Government for the American Legation, instead of any kind of uniform or ceremonial attire.[1]

At a Levee held on February 23rd, 1860, the Queen, for the first time, stood, as at the Drawing Rooms, at the throne, instead of on the south side of the Throne Room. The Ministers stood, as usual, along the wall below the fireplace. The Foreign Ministers placed themselves at the left of her Majesty, their suites standing in the centre of the room among the Queen's suite.

---

[1] Members of the diplomatic service of the United States of America wore at one time a special diplomatic uniform. But about the year 1858, plain black was adopted as the official dress at court ceremonials in this country. This dress (so far as the writer has been able to ascertain) does not cover the case of private American citizens.

A Swiss unofficial agent was presented to the Queen at a Levee held at St. James's on March 28th, 1860, after the Diplomatic circle.

On February 25th, 1862, the Prince of Wales held his first Levee for her Majesty at St. James's Palace. The attendances numbered about 2,000, and there were 1,010 presentations. The crowd was so great that the barriers were broken, and considerable confusion ensued. The carriages had not set down till past half-past four, and on their return most of those who had attended went out by the old Entrée door, and walked to their carriages.

The Prince came to St. James's on this occasion with black instead of cream-coloured horses.

At another Levee held on Monday, June 8th, 1863, Prince Alfred was present, and wore the Order of the Garter for the first time.

At the Levee held at St. James's on March 4th, 1867, the presentation of Dr. Arton, a Jewish rabbi, took place.

At another, on June 14th, 1871, the only incident of note was the protest of the Ambassadors against the position assigned to Prince Hassan, son of the Khedive of Egypt, who was then being educated at the University of Oxford, and who, after being presented by Musurus Pasha, took his place with the Royal Family.

The Levee on June 22nd, 1872, at St. James's, was the first held by the Prince of Wales after his severe illness. There was a large attendance. 'His Royal

Highness had a cushion on which to rest his foot, otherwise he bore the fatigue with cheerful patience, though he complained somewhat of the heat of the room.'

At the Levee on February 15th. 1876, the Chinese Minister appeared for the first time. But as it was the 'day of sepulture' for the Emperor of China, he could not present himself in full dress, and came in a suit of fur, &c., which is the Court dress in China on such occasions.

The following amusing memorandum appears in the diary of the late Archbishop Tait :—

> *Friday, May* 14, 1880.—To Levee with Knollys and D. Threw my three-cornered hat to the former, who had lost his, after I was done with it in the *Entrée*, and unfortunately hit a General in the eye. Knollys was afraid he would call him out, but soothed him by telling him that it was an Archbishop's hat. He asked if there were any more coming.[1]

At the Levee at St. James's on April 24th, 1882, the presentation took place of a Roman Catholic Archbishop of Toronto, the first Roman Catholic prelate presented in England. The privilege of the *entrée* was granted to him, as also the indulgence of appearing in plain clothes.

A melancholy interest attaches to the Levee at St. James's on March 2nd, 1885, since it was the first public State attendance of Prince Albert Victor of Wales, who on that occasion wore the uniform of the artillery regiment to which he had been appointed. At a Levee held five years later, June 16th, 1890, his Royal Highness made his first appearance as Duke of Clarence and Avondale.

---

[1] *Archibald Campbell Tait*, vol. ii. cap. xxxii. p. 530.

Owing to the lamented death of his son in January 1892, the Prince of Wales held no Levees in that year on behalf of the Queen. They were, therefore, held for his Royal Highness by the Dukes of Edinburgh and Connaught.

The following will interest the reader as bringing a great Court function up to recent date, and initiating the State official career of one of 'our kings to be,' in whom are centred the hopes and interests of the nation:—

> *March 13th*, 1894.—The Duke of York for the first time, in the absence of the Prince of Wales and the Duke of Connaught, held a Levee on behalf of her Majesty. It was originally intended for the 12th inst., but, as it happened, Parliament reassembled on that day. The Levee therefore was postponed. Lord Rosebery appeared for the first time as Premier. A very large number of naval officers attended, and it was remarked that H.R.H. possessed the quality which distinguishes the whole of his family, of recognition of anyone with whom he has ever come in contact.

Swift is an authority for the fact that Drawing Rooms were held, under that title, in the reign of Queen Anne.

'There was a Drawing Room to-day at Court,' he writes, on one occasion during that Queen's reign, 'but so few company that the Queen sent for us into her bedchamber, where we made our bows and stood about twenty of us round the room, while she looked at us round, with her fan in her mouth, and once a minute said about three words to some that were nearest to her, and then she was told Dinner was ready and went out.'

Other references might be quoted to the comparative dulness and want of interest in the ordinary Court assemblies or receptions at St. James's Palace during the reign of Queen Anne and at a later period; and it appears that neither at Kensington Palace nor at St. James's was the society brilliant.

The Queen herself, though inclined to be sociable, had little liking for State ceremonial. By physical constitution she was averse to exertion or to personal direction of State observance. The quarrels of her changing Administrations, the diversities of her advisers, her necessary opposition to the intrigues of her kindred abroad, the familiar but exacting companionship of the invincible Duchess of Marlborough, and her own disordered health, were all inducements for her to escape from the burden of courtly functions and subside into the society of her more intimate acquaintances. There could be little that was interesting in such receptions as these, and there can be little doubt that the Royal Household at the palace had to seek relief from official dulness by holding assemblies of their own.

The reminiscences of Horace Walpole and of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu give some amusing particulars of Court life in St. James's Palace in the reigns of George I. and George II. The latter, while Prince of Wales, had quarrelled with his father, and had been ordered to quit St. James's with all his household. When he came to the throne, his manners were neither very dignified nor very attractive, though he made some rather arrogant pretensions to gallantry. But considerable allowances have to be made in reading stories and anecdotes relating to Royal personages; and however the King may have been wanting in dignity, there can be no doubt that his Queen (Caroline) was competent to attract to St. James's so much of beauty, wit, and learning that the Court became famous for the distinguished persons who were to be found there. Both Kensington and St. James's may be said to have been rendezvous for illustrious, celebrated, and, one might almost say (in a restricted sense) notorious, visitors.

George II. found his chief pleasure in discussing military matters, for he cared little about the cultivation of art, literature, or science; and though, unlike George I., he spoke English fluently and with only a slight accent, he would seldom be persuaded either to speak in public or to encourage the conversation of men of learning who visited the Court. His virtues were greater than his accomplishments, and, if Lord Chesterfield may be trusted, his favourite companions were persons intellectually inferior to himself.

It seems pretty certain that but for the vivacity and high intellectual endowments of his Queen, Caroline of Anspach, who had rejected the matrimonial overtures of the Archduke Charles, and espoused King George when he was Electoral Prince of Hanover, the Court and society at St. James's Palace during his reign would have been distinguished only for its dull monotony. Lord Hervey, in one of his satirical touches, said 'the King was as regular as a piece of clockwork, and was so much a slave to routine that he seemed to think having done a thing to-day an unanswerable reason for his doing it to-morrow.'[1]

Round the Queen, however, gathered at her receptions people of fashion, ladies whose beauty, like that of the Howards, the Lepells, and the Bellendens, was celebrated in the verse of Pope, Swift, and Voltaire, as well as philosophers, theologians, and men of science. She showed herself a mistress in the art of leading conversation into discussions which amused and interested her by the conflict of opinions. Some of the manners of the Court might not be over-refined ; the remarks of the Queen often bordered on flippancy or wandered into eccentricity from the side of outspokenness ; yet her personal attractions, undoubted attainments, and real kindness of heart, attracted to her side men who were superior to mere courtiers, and were eminent for their piety and their learning.

A story is told of her being reminded that Butler, the famous author of the 'Analogy of Religion,' who had been preacher at Lincoln's Inn, was now living in obscurity in a country parsonage, to which he had retired on receiving the presentation. The Queen on hearing this seemed to be struck with something like remorse, and exclaimed, 'My God! I thought he had been dead.' 'No, madam, only buried,' was the reply, and Butler was soon brought to town and placed in the line of preferment which led to a bishopric.

---

[1] Letter of Lord Hervey to Walpole.

That a certain amount of freedom, carried to the extreme verge of levity, should have existed in the household of the palace during this time, was inevitable, and the Royal residence of St. James's, dull as it was in its external aspect, was never more famous for merry doings, which at last reached such a pitch as to cause grave scandal to the sober and serious people at the Court. At about the time of the accession of George III. these doings attracted the attention of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon, who made strenuous efforts to establish a mission within the walls of the palace, and thus to introduce Whitfield. It would appear from her letters that at one time she flattered herself she had made an impression on the mind of one of the maids of honour. Her project, however, failed, but what could not thus be accomplished was effected in a great measure by the watchful and orderly discipline of the Consort of George III.

During the reign of George II. and Queen Caroline, Drawing Rooms were held every evening when the Royal Family played at cards. When the King was in Hanover, his Queen held receptions every night, which were called Drawing Rooms, but after her death they were held but twice a week, and then wholly discontinued.

'The Duc de Broglie, ambassador during the Regency in France, "ne sachant pas cette langue" (the English), writes that he goes to the "Drerum," or the "Driwrome" of the Princess of Wales.'[1]

George III. and his Queen held Drawing Rooms as a rule once a week, but George IV. held very few.

Drawing Rooms were in former days under the control of the Queen's, not the King's, Lord Chamberlain. At Levees, as well as at Drawing Rooms, this officer of State stands on the Sovereign's right hand, and the Vice-Chamberlain next, the Lord in Waiting coming next, and then the Groom in Waiting. This order has been strictly adhered to during the present reign.

Drawing Rooms were frequently held on Sundays after the service at the Chapel Royal, to which the ladies went *en grande tenue*. For a short period previous to 1834, perhaps as a consequence of the practice of combining attendance at church with attendance at Drawing Rooms, ladies appeared in hats and bonnets. Such an innovation was, however, recognised as a breach of all etiquette, and a notice was issued officially in the 'Gazette' for May 27th, 1834, 'that for the future ladies attending Their Majesties' Drawing Rooms must appear with feathers and lappets, in conformity with the established order.'

---

[1] Brackenbury's *Nearest Guard*, p. 156.

Court etiquette in the eighteenth century was very strict. Among the Historical MSS. is a note sent from Hamilton to the Duke of Ormond, dated at Leyden, April 18th, 1738:—'I have seen a letter from England, which mentions that the Duchess of Bridgewater and another lady were turned out of the Chapel at St. James's for appearing there in white gloves,' when the Court was in mourning for Queen Caroline.[1]

After the birth of the future George IV., on August 12th, 1762, the company on Drawing Room days were admitted to see the infant Prince, and the Queen's bed was removed to the great Drawing Room.

In a note to Walpole's letter to George Montagu of March 26th, 1769, Mr. Wright, speaking of Miss Chudleigh's marriage to the Duke of Kingston on the 8th of that month, says, 'on the 18th she was presented upon her marriage to their Majesties, *who honoured her by wearing her favours as did all the great officers of state.*'[2]

A Drawing Room of an unique character was held at St. James's on October 25th, 1769, the anniversary of the King's accession, by the young Prince of Wales, then just in his seventh year, and the Princess Royal, who was just three. As was to be expected the Court was crowded to excess,

> everybody being anxious to witness how these sweet children would acquit themselves, and their graceful deportment and

---

[1] The original of this is in the possession of Mr. Charles Fleetwood Weston Underwood.

[2] Cunningham's ed. vol. v. p. 151.

apt performance of the part assigned to them, made an impression never to be forgotten on that brilliant assemblage. The Prince of Wales was attired in scarlet and gold, with the insignia of the Order of the Garter; on his right was the Prince Bishop of Osnaburgh in blue and gold, with the Order of the Bath;[1] next to him, on a rich sofa, sat the Princess Royal, at whose right hand, elegantly clothed in Roman togas, were the junior Princes, William Henry, Duke of Clarence, and Edward, Duke of Kent.

At the end of the last century Drawing Rooms, it appears, were held by Queen Charlotte every Thursday by day.

On Wednesday, April 15th, 1795, there was a very grand gala and Court held by the Queen at St. James's Palace, on account of the *entrée* of their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales, for the first time, after their marriage.

On this occasion the King, Queen, and six Princesses came from Buckingham House, where the Court was then residing, to St. James's in three carriages.

At one o'clock, the Nobility and gentry of both sexes began also to assemble. At a quarter past two the Queen held a private Drawing Room in her own apartments, where some persons were presented who, according to the Court

---

[1] By the Treaty of Westphalia, in 1648, it was decreed that this ancient bishopric should be vested alternately in a Roman Catholic bishop and a Protestant Prince of the House of Brunswick-Luneberg. George III. kept this bishopric open for nearly three years, which was contrary to all precedent, which, we are told, allows but six months for the see to be vacant, and bestowed it upon his second son, Frederick, Duke of York, on February 27th, 1764, when only six months old. This Prince was the last Sovereign-Prince of Osnaburgh. In the year 1803, this district was attached to the kingdom of Hanover.

Etiquette, could not appear in the circle till they had passed this ceremony. Their Majesties and the Princesses entered the Great Council Chamber (the Princess Amelia making her entrée at Court for the first time) and the Court immediately commenced.

The Company were so remarkably numerous, going and coming from before two till five o'clock, and consisting of most of the nobility and gentry of both sexes at present in the kingdom, or who were not kept away by some avoidable difficulties, that to enumerate them would be tedious, and far exceed the bounds of our paper.

The Circle was most brilliant, and consisted of the King, Queen, T.R.H. the Prince and Princess of Wales, the Duke and Duchess of York, the Duke of Clarence, the six Princesses, the Duke of Gloucester, Prince William and the Princess Sophia, T.S.H. the Prince of Orange, the Princess of Orange, Prince Frederick, and Prince Charles of Hesse. As at the Levee on Wednesday the female nobility were remarkably numerous.

The Prince was dressed in the Hussar uniform of his regiment, with the ribbon of the Garter. 'His hair was dressed very full, and he looked uncommonly well ; he had no diamonds.'

The Princess of Wales wore her wedding dress ; the plume of six white feathers in her head-dress was supported by a most elegant bandeau of diamonds in the shape of a coronet ; and the Prince's picture was suspended from her neck with a diamond chain. 'She was dressed very low before, and wore a very narrow tucker.'

The Duchess of York was dressed in white satin, trimmed with gold, a cap and bandeau of diamonds and brilliants, which supported a plume of feathers, in the front of which was a heron's feather which cost 250*l*.

All the company wore bridal favours, the ladies in their head-dress, the gentlemen in their hats. Those of the nobility, &c., who were at the celebration of the nuptials, were distinguished by rich devices of silver, presented by the Queen on that occasion.

On April 30th, 1812, Queen Charlotte held a Drawing Room at St. James's. This being the first which her Majesty had held since the King's birthday in 1810, and there having been no Court for the ladies during a lapse of nearly two years, great preparations were made by the higher ranks for their appearance on this occasion. The Palace of St. James's and the vicinity bore rather the appearance of the celebration of a Birthday than the holding of a Drawing Room in the usual manner. Her Majesty, with the Princesses Augusta and Mary, left the Queen's House about one o'clock, and alighted at the Duke of Cumberland's apartments at St. James's, where they were received by his Royal Highness. Here her Majesty and the Princesses dressed, the Royal jewels having been previously brought from the Bank. After partaking of refreshments in the Duke's apartments, they proceeded with a numerous train of attendants through the Gallery and Ball-room, and entered the Grand Council Chamber, where her Majesty received the company, and the numerous persons, who had the honour of being presented.

The Prince Regent went from Carlton House to St. James's Palace, and appeared on this occasion in full state, for the first time since the establishment of the Regency. The Prince Regent was habited in military uniform, and his procession was escorted by a party of Life Guards, and arrived at St. James's at half-past three. He remained in the Drawing Room half an hour. Their Royal Highnesses the Princess of Wales, the Duchess of York, the Dukes of York, Clarence, Kent, Cumberland, Cambridge, and Sussex, their Highnesses the Duke of Gloucester and the Princess Sophia of Gloucester, and His Serene Highness the Duke of Brunswick were also present.

Other Drawing Rooms may have been more magnificent, none have been more interesting, than the one held by Queen Adelaide in 1831 at which the Princess Victoria was presented on attaining her twelfth year. The Duchess of Kent and her daughter arrived in State. They were attended by the Duchess of Northumberland, Lady Charlotte St. Maur, Lady Catherine Parkinson, the Hon^{ble} Mrs. Cust, Lady Conroy, La Baronne Letzen, Sir John Conroy, and General Wetheral. Princess Victoria made her first appearance at Court in a dress made of materials entirely manufactured in England, which, in its modest simplicity, admirably suited her tender years.

At a Drawing Room held in 1834 by William IV, Miss —— was presented on her marriage with Field Marshal ——. His Majesty kissed her cheek, and nodded to his old friend, the Field Marshal, saying, as he did so, 'Ah! Ah! you cannot help yourself!'

It is interesting to note that Queen Victoria held her first Drawing Room at St. James's on Thursday, July 20th, 1837, just one month after her accession the throne.

Lady Lyttelton, referring to a Drawing Room at St. James's in 1848, writes thus to 'L. G.': 'The

Queen was for once a little tired with the great heat, and 284 Presentations, the average number being 110.'

On January 30th, 1858, her Majesty held a Drawing Room which deserves special notice. It was for the purpose of receiving congratulations on the happy event of the Royal nuptials of our Princess Royal with his Royal Highness Prince Frederick William of Prussia, successively Crown Prince of Germany and afterwards Emperor of Germany.

At this Drawing Room his Royal Highness the Prince Consort stood on the right of the Queen, and her Royal Highness the Princess Frederick William of Prussia on her Majesty's left, with her husband, Prince Frederick William, standing by her side.

At this festal Court the Queen wore a train of cerise-coloured and silver-brocaded silk, trimmed with silver blonde, and bows of cerise satin ribbon. The petticoat was of white satin, trimmed with bouillons of silver blonde, and branches of camellias. The dress was ornamented with diamonds ; her Majesty wore a diadem of diamonds and feathers.

Princess Frederick William wore a dress of white moire antique, trimmed with satin ruches, white roses and jessamine. The petticoat was of white moire antique with deep flowers of Honiton lace, trimmed to correspond with the train. The corsage was ornamented with diamonds ; her Royal Highness wore a diadem of diamonds and a necklace of pearls.

There were no presentations, and no mourning was allowed to be worn.

At the Drawing Room at St. James's, on May 15th, in the same year, the bishops, who had assembled in the Presence Chamber, entered the Throne Room on her Majesty's arrival, and presented a congratulatory address on the marriage of the Princess Royal.

On many occasions during the last thirty years Drawing Rooms have been, for various reasons, taken by the Princess of Wales, or by one of her Majesty's daughters. A few instances may be quoted.

The Crown Princess of Germany, held a Drawing Room at St. James's on the Queen's behalf on February 28th, 1863. This was the first Drawing Room held after the death of the Prince Consort. Her Royal Highness stood half-way between the throne and the middle window, so that those who came up to be presented could see the Princess at once. Next to her stood Princess Helena (Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein), who was making her first appearance at a Drawing Room.

The late Grand Duchess of Hesse Darmstadt (Princess Alice) discharged a similar duty on the Queen's behalf at St. James's, on Saturday, June 15th, 1867. On that occasion the Princess appeared in a blue and silver moire train, thickly embroidered with silver, and a blue crêpe petticoat, trimmed with white and silver. Her Royal Highness also wore a diadem of diamonds, two rows of diamonds round the neck, and a large diamond brooch and earrings.

Her Royal Highness held another Drawing Room on her Majesty's behalf on Thursday, June 27th, 1867.

On May 18th, 1863, the Princess of Wales held her first Drawing Room on behalf of the Queen at St. James's, when the Court was attended by upwards of 2,000 of the nobility and gentry, and the presentations exceeded 500 in number. Her Royal Highness wore on this occasion a train of rich white silk, having a deep trimming of white crêpe, and wreaths of white lilac and Honiton lace. The petticoat was richly trimmed to match the train. Diamond tiara, feathers, and veil completed the toilette. The Prince of Wales wore the uniform of the 10th Hussars, of which regiment his Royal Highness is colonel. This Drawing Room was over at five minutes to six, and the last carriage left the palace at eight minutes past seven.

At the Drawing Room held at St. James's Palace on March 25th, 1865, Princess Louise, Marchioness of Lorne, appeared for the first time.

Princess Helena held her first Drawing Room in 1865 on the Queen's behalf at St. James's Palace. On May 18th, which was the first occasion on which her Royal Highness undertook this ceremony, she was accompanied by Princess Louise, and by the Prince of Wales, and wore a train of rich white silk, trimmed with bouillons of tulle and bouquets of narcissus. The petticoat of white glacé was covered with tulle, and festooned with wreaths of narcissus. Her Royal

Highness's head-dress was a diadem of emeralds and diamonds, plumes and veil.

No Drawing Rooms have been held in St. James's Palace since 1865. The change to Buckingham Palace, where they are now invariably held, was made, partly to secure a larger space for the accommodation of the increased numbers who attend the ceremonies, and partly to save her Majesty the fatigue of driving to St. James's from the palace which is now her London residence.

CHAPTER XV

CEREMONIALS, ENTERTAINMENTS, AND VARIOUS COURT FUNCTIONS

THERE are some functions and ceremonials in connection with the palace and the Court which it is not easy to classify under either of the preceding or following chapters. It will be convenient, therefore, to bring them under the reader's notice in a somewhat desultory fashion without any strictly consecutive observance of their historic succession. Thus we shall be able still further to contrast the moving characters and events of more than three centuries with those by which we are surrounded at the present day.

The following is an abstract of a procession from St. James's Palace to St. Paul's Cathedral in the time of Queen Anne on November 12th, 1702, after the victory at Vigo in Galicia on October 12th, and is taken from the Books of Ceremonials in the Herald's Office at Doctor's Commons:—

About 11 of the clock, Her Majesty and her train took their Coaches at her Palace of St. James's, proceeding in the manner following:—

Knight Marshal's men.

Sir Philip Meadows, Junior Knight Marshal, on horseback.

Her Majesty's Leading Coach with Equerries, Pages of Honour, and Gentlemen Ushers in Waiting.

In one of the Queen's Chariots were the Duke of Somerset (Master of the Horse) and the Duke of Ormond (Captain of the Guards in Waiting).

A Troop of the Horse Grenadiers.

In another of the Queen's Coaches, the Bedchamber Women to Her Majesty.

In a fourth, the Maids of Honour to Her Majesty.

In the travelling Body Coach, Ladies of Her Majesty's Bedchamber.

Her Majesty's Footmen.

Officers of the Yeomen of the Guard on Horseback.

Yeomen of the Guard on foot, before and on each side of Her Majesty's Coach.

Her Majesty, in her Coach of State, drawn by eight horses (Habited in Purple Cloth, as being in Mourning for the late King William the third of glorious Memory), with her Great Collar and George of the Order about her Neck, and the Garter set with Diamonds tied on her left arm: with the Countess of Marlborough as Groom of the Stole and Chief Lady of the Bedchamber, and the Countess of Sunderland as Lady of the Bedchamber in Waiting.

Her Majesty's Third Troop of Guards closed the Procession.

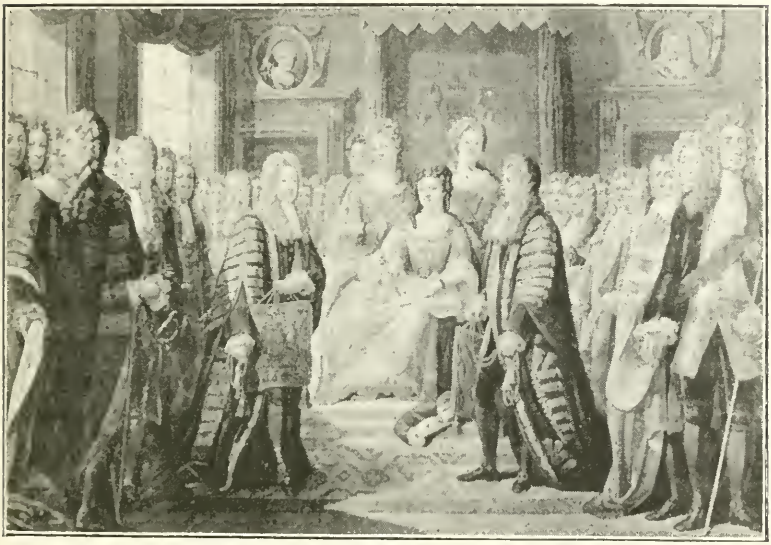
A similar procession started from St. James's a few years later. The day had been appointed by her Majesty's proclamation 'to be observed throughout the Kingdom of England as a day of Public Thanksgiving to Almighty God for His great goodness in giving to Her Majesty's Arms, in Conjunction with those of Her allies under the command of the Duke of Marlborough, after their having forced the French Lines in the Spanish Netherlands, a signal and glorious Victory over the enemies' Forces within those Lines.'

Almost all the Lords and Privy Councillors that were in and about London met in the morning between the hours of nine and ten in the Council Chamber at St. James's. The Knights of the Garter wore the collars of their Order. Having been marshalled by the Officers of Arms, they started at about eleven o'clock for St. Paul's Cathedral in their State coaches, drawn by six horses.

In the year 1706 a similar procession started from St. James's for St. Paul's Cathedral to again render thanks to Almighty God for the victory obtained by her Majesty's forces at Ramillies against the French, on May 23rd, under the Duke of Marlborough.

On this occasion the nobility and Privy Councillors who were not peers repaired to St. James's by nine o'clock in the morning, and met in the Council Chamber there. The Knights of the Garter wore the Collars of their Order, and four Officers of Arms attended at St. James's to call over the Nobility and their Coaches in the order in which they were to go in the Proceeding. Accordingly, 'Norroy King of Arms, Windsor, York, and Rouge Croix performed that service; the two Senior Officers "rankt" the Nobility and Privy Councillors above stairs, and the two others being on Horseback drew out the Coaches in their Order, the Juniors first.'

Her Majesty came in a coach of State, drawn by eight fine bay horses, their manes and tails being trimmed with knots of red, white, and blue ribbons. The Queen was dressed 'in a rich gowne and Petty Coat of Cloth of Gold brocade,' wearing the collar of the Order of the Garter and a rich diamond garter on her left arm ; Prince George wore 'a rich Cloth suit embroidered and trimmed with silver' ; and opposite to them sat her Grace the Duchess of Marlborough, Groom of the Stole, and Charlotte, Lady Frechevile, Lady of the Bedchamber in Waiting.



QUEEN ANNE RECEIVING THE COMMISSIONERS FOR THE UNION AT ST. JAMES'S PALACE, 1706

From a mezzotint by Valentine Green from a contemporary picture

When the service was concluded at St. Paul's, her Majesty returned to St. James's 'through the Militia of Westminster, all the way being crowded with infinite numbers of spectators, who expressed their loyalty and good affections to Her Majesty by loud Huzzas and repeated acclamations for her long life and happy reign over them.'

The following extract from Sir Clement Cottrell's MSS. Books gives an interesting account of a reception given by Queen Anne on Friday, April 14th, 1710, of four West Indian Sachems at St. James's Palace. 'My father,' says Sir Clement,

> being out of order, I was summoned to attend my Lord Chamberlain at 7 o'clock in the Evening precisely at the Back Stairs, where I received His Lordship's commands in relation to a public audience Her Majesty designed the next day to give at 7 o'clock in the Great Drawing Room at St. James's to four West Indian Sachems, or 'Commanders of the Nations' in the North parts of America, who were come to settle a firm alliance with Her Majesty, and to assist, as they had often done, Her Majesty's subjects in those parts against the French. It being an extraordinary case, wholly without precedent, it was agreed that they should be introduced to their audience after a new manner, to be only observed when four of the same quality shall come hither upon the same errand. Accordingly, on Wednesday, April 19, at 5 o'clock my father and I went to their lodgings in King Street, Covent Garden, with two of the Queen's leading coaches and six. At 6 o'clock we proceeded towards St. James's, my father with two of them and an interpreter in the first coach, and I, with the other two and another interpreter, in the second. The guards were drawn up in the Court, and the Yeomen with their officers in their Guard Chamber, as at public audiences. From thence we passed on to the Privy Chamber, where we waited till 7 o'clock, by which time Her Majesty, being seated under a State in the Great Drawing Room, sent for 'em through the Presence Chamber, which was lined on both sides by the Band of gentlemen Pensioners. We came to the room

of audience, at the door of which my Lord Chamberlain met 'em, and so they advanced towards the Queen, my Lord on their right hand and my father on their left. They made their three bows with a great deal of order, and the eldest of them a short compliment in his own language. Then the Speech was read to Her Majesty, faithfully translated by the interpreter from his own mouth. This ended, they retired backwards, making their three bows. The Queen returned a gracious nod at each without rising off her chair. We conducted them to their lodgings in the same order.

Four years later the Lord Marshal's order was issued for the Royal entry of George I. into London:—

1714.—Whereas the solemnity of the King's Royal entry from Greenwich through the city of London to his Royal Palace of St. James' is appointed to be on Monday the 20th of this instant September: This is therefore to give notice to all the nobility and others, who are to attend the King in the coaches, that they repair to Greenwich Park so as to be there by ten of the clock that morning at farthest, where their coaches will be put in order by the officers of Arms appointed for that purpose. . . . And for the better reception of His Majesty in His Royal passage, the officers of the several passages between Greenwich and London are hereby required to take care that the highways be well mended and repaired, and that the Justices of the Peace of Surrey, the Lord Mayor of London and the Head Bailiff of Westminster do cause the streets to be well cleansed from filth and dirt from Kent Street end to His Royal Palace of St. James'. And that no carts nor drays be suffered to go in the streets or roads which the King passes through between Greenwich and St. James', on the day of His Majesty's entry.

SUFFOLK—M.

At the first Court held by His Majesty at St. James's in the year 1714, Colonel Chudleigh, a zealous Whig, marked some jocular vivacity on the part of Mr. Aldworth, M.P. for New Windsor. The Colonel took it in an offensive light, and when exchange of words had heated him, he cast the most offensive epithet he could think of at Aldworth, by calling him 'Jacobite' almost at the foot of the King's throne. It was nearly equivalent to calling Aldworth a liar! The two disputants descended the Stairs, entered a coach together, and drove to Mary-le-Bone Fields. In a few minutes after the two angry men had alighted, the Colonel stretched Aldworth dead upon the grass, and returned alone to the Levee. This was the second bloodshed in the old Jacobite and Hanoverian quarrel![1]

Difficulties of Court etiquette often arose. On May 7th, 1720, Sir C. Cottrell was asked by the French Ambassador, who proposed to beg audience of the Princess of Wales,

> whether he was to kiss her on the cheek at the audience or no! I told him I was almost certain not; however, that I would search my notes and inform him with more exactness, which having done, I doubt not to satisfy him by the precedent of our Princess Royal here in the year 1660, the Prince de Ligne from Spain, and the Count de Soisons from France, being then extraordinary Ambassadors here.

In 1727 his Majesty received the Common Councilmen at a banquet at St. James's.

On May 13th, 1732, the Duke of Cumberland's young company of Grenadiers performed an exercise at arms in the Royal Gardens at St. James's, 'when a son of Major Kemp,' says the 'Annual Register,' 'was presented to His Royal Highness, received his trophies, and kissed his hand.'

---

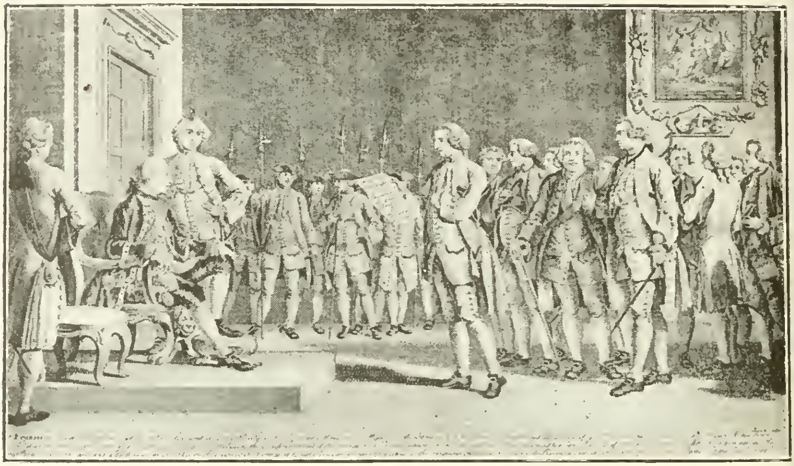
[1] Doran's *London in the Jacobite Times.*

It was in November, 1734, that George II. had an opportunity of using his position to gratify his kindly temper and benefit his people. Being informed that many of his subjects had been made slaves by the Barbary corsairs, the King gave orders to Mr. Zollicoffre, the British Ambassador at the Court of the Emperor of Morocco, to negotiate for their release. In consequence of this powerful intervention 140 natives of England, Scotland, and Ireland were liberated, and embarked at Tetuan for England. Previously to their returning to their respective homes, the redeemed captives assembled at the palace of St. James's, and were presented to the King. 'Among the sufferers were several masters of vessels, who expressed their gratitude to the good Sovereign. His Majesty asked them many questions, and ordered them a handsome gratuity out of his privy purse. Many noblemen and gentlemen present at this interesting scene, influenced by his Majesty's benevolence, made considerable contributions to their common stock.'

On Monday, December 12th, 1748, 'three or four hundred sailors and marines who were at the siege of Carthagena went to St. James's with French horns to present a petition for money due to them on account of that enterprise. His Majesty was pleased to give orders for their present relief and future subsistence.'

In the 'Court News' of June 3rd, 1761, we read that 'the Algerine Ambassador was introduced to the King at St. James' and presented six fine horses to

His Majesty, who viewed them in the Royal Gardens from the windows of the Palace.'



PRESENTATION OF AN ADDRESS FROM THE HOUSE OF COMMONS IN 1766

From a print at Windsor Castle

It was at St. James's Palace that Beckford committed his famous breach of Court etiquette.

On May 19th, 1770, Parliament was prorogued: but before the Prorogation, Alderman Beckford, Lord Mayor, headed the Corporation of London, and presented a strong petition to the King (George III.) at St. James'. The petition prayed that Parliament might be dissolved, and contained a protest against every vote of the Commons as invalid, since the rejection of Wilkes. It complained also of a secret and malign influence at Court. The reply of the King as prepared by the Minister, was one of firmness and displeasure. The Commons resented the language of the Corporation to the throne, and passed a strong vote of censure on the proceeding. But this only roused the Corporation to present a second address on the 23rd of May

(1770), when no Parliament was sitting to comment on it. In this address they expressed themselves extremely loyal, and regretted that the King should feel displeasure towards them for the discharge of their duty. The King in his prepared reply answered that the sentiments he had uttered continued unchanged.

At the close of the Royal answer Beckford, contrary to all custom and to the consternation of the Courtiers, stepped forward and addressed the King in an extempore speech. The King was taken by surprise, and Beckford went on expressing on the part of the City, the most profound loyalty and affection, and adding that should 'any man dare to insinuate to the contrary or attempt to alienate His Majesty's affections from them, that man is an enemy to your person and family—a violator of the public peace, and a betrayer of our happy Constitution as it was established at the glorious Revolution.'

The King, who had no written answer to this abnormal address, remained silent, but offered the Corporation the usual civility of kissing hands on their retirement.

From the Ceremonial Books, previously referred to, we further learn that, in September 1761, on the occasion of their coronation, George III. and Queen Charlotte left St. James's about nine A.M. Her Majesty, 'early in the morning put on an undress at St. James's.'

On April 21st, 1763, M.[1] Querini and M.[1] Morosini, Ambassadors Extraordinary to the Court of St. James's from the Most Serene Republic of Venice were conducted with much pomp and ceremony from Somerset House, where they were lodged, to St. James's Palace. At the Court gate their Excellencies were received by Sir Sydney Meadows, Knight Marshal, and by the Guards on duty under arms. From the gate they were conducted with great state to the little Council Chamber by the Earl of Sussex and Sir Charles Cottrell Dormer, Master of the Ceremonies, 'there to rest themselves till His Majesty was ready.' At the Guard Chamber door they were received by Viscount Falmouth, captain of the Yeomen of the Guard; at the Drawing Room door by the Earl of Lichfield, captain of the Band of Pensioners, who were ranged on each side in the Great Council Chamber; and, last of all, at the door of the Great Council Chamber (where his Majesty gave them audience) by the Duke of Marlborough, Lord Chamberlain.

---

[1] Pegge, in his *Curialia*, presumes that by the initials 'M.' Monsignore is intended.

His Excellency M. Morosini addressed [or, as Pegge expresses it, 'made an harangue to'] his Majesty in Italian, to which his Majesty replied in English. Their Excellencies then retired, and had a similar audience of the Queen, after which they were re-conducted in the same state as they came to their house in Great Ormond Street.[1] On the 13th of May following, their Excellencies had audience of Leave of His Majesty with the usual formalities, and were received in the Closet, when the King conferred the honour of knighthood on M. Querini, and presented him with a rich sword.

In the year 1767, on June 26th, a meeting of the

---

[1] *Annual Register*, May 1763.

Privy Council was held in the Council Chamber at St. James's. It is a curious fact that no fewer than one hundred and six members were summoned, though no reason is assigned for the attendance of so large a number.

On March 1st, 1768, being St. David's Day, 'the Stewards of the Society of Ancient Britons went in procession to St. James', where they were admitted to see the Prince of Wales, to whom they presented an address.' It may here be mentioned that thirteen years previously, on St. David's Day, 1755, George II. and each member of the Royal Family wore the leek (the badge of the Principality) both at the Court in the afternoon and also at the Drawing Room in the evening. Whether this was an annual custom does not appear.

At a Court of Common Council, held on June 8th, 1771, it was agreed that an address should be presented to King George III. on the safe delivery of the Queen and the birth of a Prince, afterwards Duke of Cumberland and King of Hanover. The Sheriffs were ordered to inquire when his Majesty would be pleased to permit the Lord Mayor, the Aldermen and Common Councilmen to wait on him with the said address. The King arranged to receive them on the 12th inst., on which day the City deputation waited upon his Majesty at St. James's, and being introduced by the Earl of Hertford, Lord Chamberlain, Sir James Hodges, Knight Town Clerk, 'made their compliments' in an address, to which his Majesty was pleased to return a most gracious answer.

Evening entertainments in the last century differed widely from the balls or concerts of to-day. 'Tuesday, March 18th, 1793. The Duchess of Cumberland sent out a thousand cards for her rout at St. James' Palace on this night. Six hundred were invited to meet at ten o'clock to a card party, and four hundred at midnight to a ball and supper.'[1]

On June 1st, 1785, the Reception Room at St. James's Palace witnessed the remarkable spectacle of the first presentation of an American envoy at the British Court.

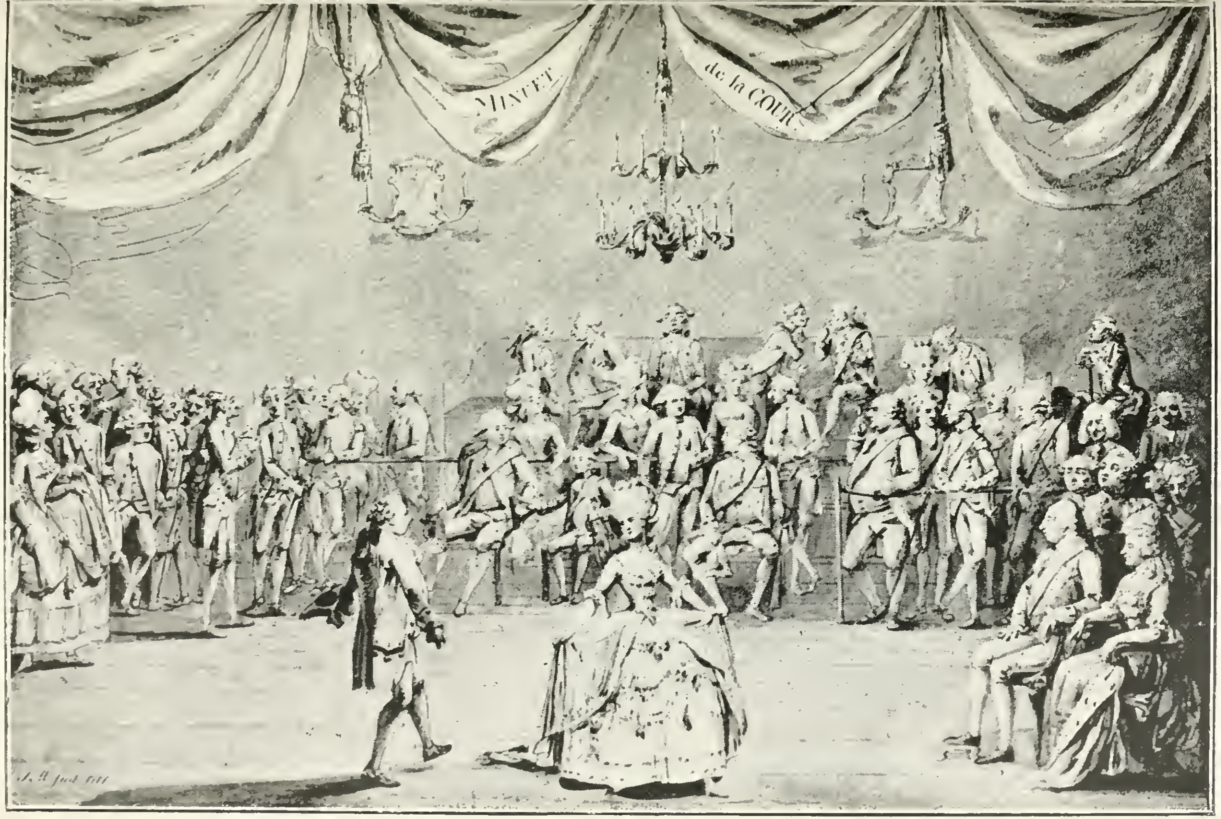
The King's birthday was celebrated on Tuesday, June 4th, 1793, by a grand ball at St. James's. Their Majesties George III. and Queen Charlotte were present, together with the four elder Princesses, the Prince of Wales, and the Duke of Clarence. Dancing commenced somewhat earlier than is customary at the present day, namely at nine o'clock. 'After the Minuets there were two country dances. Seven couples stood up.' . . . Their Majesties retired at about a quarter before midnight, when the ball concluded.[2]

In 1794 King George III. ordered that the colours which had been taken at Martinico, and which had but shortly before been brought to St. James's Palace, should be deposited in St. Paul's

---

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, March, 1793.

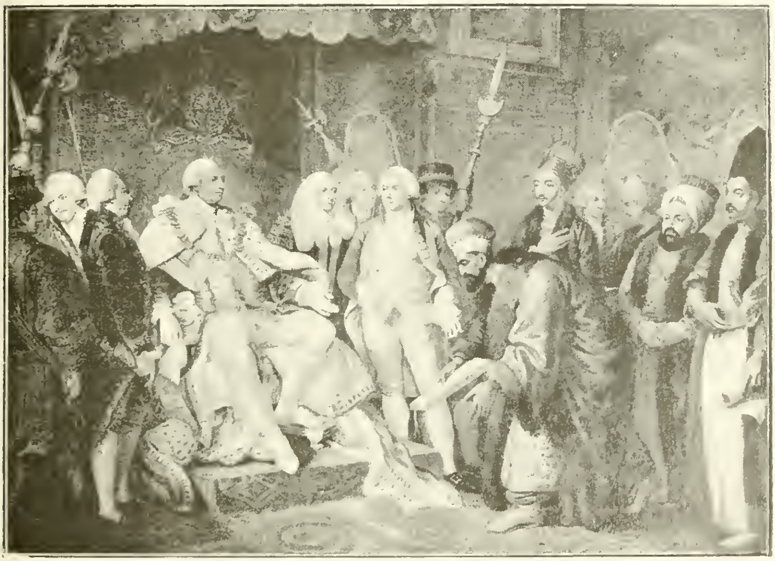
[2] *Ibid.* July, 1793.



MINUET DE LA COUR

From an Indian-ink drawing dated 1781 at Windsor Castle

Cathedral. Consequently, on May 17th in that year, detachments of Horse and Foot Guards were ordered to parade at St. James's at ten o'clock, and march before his Majesty, who was pleased to see them pass in solemn procession to St. Paul's Cathedral.



GEORGE III. RECEIVING THE TURKISH AMBASSADOR AT ST. JAMES'S PALACE

From a print published in 1797

On January 28th, 1795, the Turkish Ambassador (who wore a green robe, and a green turban studded with jewels), together with his suite and many of the nobility, breakfasted at Chelsea with Sir George Howard, and afterwards went in full State to St. James's. There his Excellency was received by the

King, delivered his credentials as Ambassador from the Sublime Porte, and was afterwards presented to the Queen.

The presents which had been brought over by the Ambassador were as follows :—

> To the King—a pair of gold Pistols, the stocks and barrels of solid gold.
>
> Three Arabian Horses, with gold bridles, and saddles trimmed with gold, and a gold dagger with belt ornamented with pearls and diamonds.
>
> To the Queen and Princesses—a chest of silks embroidered with gold; a plume of feathers for the head-dress supported with a band of solid gold, and the tip of the feathers adorned with diamonds.
>
> To the Prince of Wales, the Duke of Portland, and Lord Grenville—chests of silks.

These presents of the Turkish Ambassador suggest the mention of a curious warrant found in the Record Office, for providing clothing for certain Indians who had charge of an elephant presented to his Majesty, and also for a covering for the said elephant; the Indians were to be supplied with Oriental attire, and the elephant with a blue covering, lined with red knapt baize, ornamented with gold-coloured worsted crowns and fringe, with proper girths, buckles, and straps.

After the Drawing Room which was held at St. James's, on April 15th, in the same year, to celebrate the nuptials of the Prince and Princess of Wales, the King, Queen, Princesses, and the Duke of Clarence dined together in the apartments fronting the Chapel, where the first service was carried in at half-past six o'clock. The Prince and Princess of Wales, and the Duke and Duchess of York, afterwards returned home to dine and dress for the ball.

> After dinner they had a refreshment of tea and coffee, previous to their going to the Ball room, which Their Majesties and the Princesses entered by appointment at a quarter before 9 o'clock, and in about 10 minutes after the Prince and Princess of Wales (who with their attendants came from Carlton House in the same order of Procession as to the Drawing Room) made their appearance. The usual formalities having taken place, the Ball commenced.[1]

On March 24th, 1797, the Sheriffs of London came in State to St. James's to ascertain when the King (George III.) would receive an address which had been voted by the Livery of London. On arriving they were not admitted, as was usual on such occasions, to the Presence Chamber, but were told by the Duke of Portland from the King that his Majesty 'never receives addresses on the throne, but from the Corporation of the City of London.'

In consequence of the royal message a very fully attended meeting of the Livery was convened at the Guildhall in the following week (April 1st). The Sheriffs reported that the King had refused to receive upon the throne the address which they had carried with them to St. James's to pray for, among other things, the removal of the Ministry then in office.

---

[1] *Whitehall Evening Post*, April 16th, 1795.

The following resolution was at once passed 'with only one dissenting voice':—

> That the answer given to the Sheriffs, when they attended to know His Majesty's pleasure, as to the time of receiving their petition, was given by the third Secretary of State, one of the persons for whose removal they petitioned: that the Sheriffs do again attend at St. James's and request a personal audience of His Majesty, at which, if granted, they do represent to the King that it is the privilege of the Livery to present petitions to the Sovereign on the throne, and that the Sheriffs do make a report of this application to a future Hall.

In accordance with this resolution it appears that the Sheriffs again attended at the palace, 'when His Majesty in person confirmed the message before delivered by the Duke of Portland.'

> The King doth not believe this to be so unanimous a vote of the City as is pretended, and he commands me to tell you that if he did believe it were so (as he does not), that you have meddled with a thing, which is none of your business, and so dismissed them.

At the close of this same year a General Thanksgiving was appointed for the three great naval victories obtained by his Majesty's fleets, under the commands of Lords Howe, St. Vincent, and Duncan, over those of France, Spain, and Holland. On Tuesday, December 19th, 1797, a grand procession, which comprised the Royal Family and the two Houses of Parliament, left St. James's Palace for St. Paul's Cathedral, where the special service took place. Each carriage was drawn by six caparisoned horses, except that of their Majesties, which was drawn by eight creams. The Princesses were dressed in purple satin, trimmed with gold, and wore bandeaux of purple and gold in their hair.

> The horses of the twenty carriages of State, amounting to one hundred and twenty-two, formed perhaps the finest equestrian sight ever seen in any country. The horses of the Duke of Gloucester were bays; of the Duke of York, white; of the Duke of Clarence, roans; and of Their Majesties' household, black.

Immense crowds thronged the streets along the entire route. The streets were lined with Foot Guards from St. James's Palace to Temple Bar.

On the 17th November, 1803, the Ambassador from the French Republic was introduced to the King (George III.), and had his formal audience at St. James's.

> The French Ambassador and his suite, being probably apprised by persons from that Court of the order of proceeding, His Excellency's carriage was at his door in Portland Place before 10 o'clock, where a considerable number of persons were assembled to see him set off. About a quarter after one he appeared, dressed in a General's uniform of the Consular Guard. When he arrived at St. James' he was conducted by Sir Stephen Cotterell, Andreossi having his credentials in his hand. After some time, His

Majesty went into the Presence Chamber, where His Excellency was introduced to him by Sir Stephen Cotterell, and presented his credentials.

Academic deputations were comparatively rare visitors at Court. On February 13th, 1806, a deputation from the University of Dublin waited on the Duke of Cumberland at St. James's 'with the grant of the office of Chancellor of the University of Dublin.'

A magnificent banquet was given at St. James's by the Prince Regent in 1810, to all the Knights of the Garter. The father of Lady Lyttelton was present, and she thus refers to the dinner :—

> 1810.—Papa went to town Monday last to dine with the Prince of Wales, and came back to us yesterday. He was well questioned by us all, for we wanted to know how the dinner went off. It was given to all the Knights of the Garter, and was unparalleled in splendour. Two hundred lighted candles in the room ; a bran new service of Plate ; the finest cut-glass lustre bottles and glasses that ever sparkled, and the twenty-five blue-ribboned gentry, all in full dress and glee, and the Prince doing the honours with due bustle. I love him for having the finest possible pictures of Lord Rodney, Lord Keppel, Lord St. Vincent, and, finest of all, that glorious Nelson, hung up as chief ornaments of his great room. Papa says he never saw so delightful a picture as that of Lord Nelson.[1]

The Prince Regent went in State on November 30th, 1812, to open the new Parliament of the King.

---

[1] *Letters of Sarah, Lady Lyttelton* (1797–1870), *to the Hon. R. C. Spencer*, p. 73.

It was eight years since the King had attended Parliament, consequently a great demand was made for tickets, and great interest was manifested in the spectacle itself. The Prince, who was then living at Carlton House, went to St. James's Palace at about ten o'clock, where his Royal Highness, who was dressed in regimentals, was received by the Lord Chamberlain and by the great officers of the King's Household, and conducted at once to the Levee Room. There he remained till the State carriages were announced to be in readiness to convey His Royal Highness and his attendants to Westminster.

It was noticed that on returning to St. James's Palace the Prince wore a blue great-coat, trimmed with gold lace, gold frogs, fringe, &c.

The now well-known cream-coloured ponies, which were used on this occasion, had seldom worked together in harness. Consequently, a groom was appointed to attend each one of them, with particular orders to be careful in taking the angle from Cleveland Row into the stable yard. Unfortunately too great a sweep was taken, and the off hind-wheel of the coach came in contact with the post at the corner of the foot-path leading to the Marquis of Stafford's house. The shock tore up three of the curb stones, broke a sway bar, and threw the State coachman off the box, who fell between the wheel horses, but received no injury beyond a cut on his lip. He never lost his reins, and was on the box again instantly. 'The Prince looked out of the windows of his coach, and satisfied himself of the safety of the coachman.'

A military band, stationed at the palace, played the National Anthem as his Royal Highness left ; the guns fired a Royal salute ; and the park, together with the streets, was kept clear by the 16th Regiment, and another regiment of Dragoons.

CHAPTER XVI

CEREMONIALS, ENTERTAINMENTS, AND VARIOUS COURT FUNCTIONS (*continued*)

DURING the spring of 1829 George IV., whose time was mostly spent at Windsor, resided at St. James's Palace, where he gave a ball to the juvenile members of the nobility, to which the Princess Victoria and the young Donna Maria, Queen of Portugal, who was at that time residing in London, and whose dress blazed with jewels, were invited.

At the coronation of William IV. and Queen Adelaide on Thursday, August 8th, 1830—which was on such a reduced scale as compared with that of the King's predecessor that it was called a 'half-Crownation'—every roof, window, and balcony along the line of march from St. James's Palace to the Abbey was filled. Thousands braved the pitiless pelting of the rain, rather than lose the sight of the procession, which left St. James's Palace at a quarter before ten, and reached the Abbey a few minutes before eleven o'clock.

By the kindness and courtesy of Sir Sydney Webb, the writer was enabled to examine the interesting Court

Minutes of the Trinity House between the years 1829 and 1834. Among them appears the following :—

> The Court directed it to be recorded on the Minutes that on Friday last (August 6th, 1830) the Corporation had been nobly entertained at dinner by the King our master at the Royal Palace at St. James'. On the occasion His Majesty was habited in the uniform of an Elder Brother, and did infinite honour to the Corporation throughout the evening, and especially by the terms in which His Majesty was pleased to express his conviction of the utility of the public services of the Corporation, and the correct and satisfactory manner in which its affairs are conducted. The Brethren, the Secretary, the Solicitor, the Collector in the Port of London and the Surgeon, who were also present, were most graciously received, and had each the honour to kiss His Majesty's hand. At the dinner table the Deputy Master was seated opposite to His Majesty, and there were also present at this entertainment nearly all the members of His Majesty's Cabinet, the Lord Steward, and some of the chief officers of the Royal household, several other noble and distinguished individuals, together with the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, two of the representatives in Parliament of the city of London, the Governor, and the Deputy Governor of the Bank of England, and the Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the East India Company.[1]

The King presided at another banquet given to the Court of the Trinity House at the Royal Palace, on May 12th, 1831. On this occasion, his Majesty, who had in the previous year ascended the throne, was no longer Master, that being an annually elected office.

---

[1] William IV. became Master when Duke of Clarence on July 2nd, 1829, and regularly attended the monthly Courts of the Corporation of the Trinity House. Having been elected in the early part of that year, he remained 'Master,' as King, throughout the year 1830, but resigned his Mastership in 1831, though his Majesty remained an Elder Brother to the time of his death in 1837. In the time of James II., who had himself commanded an English Fleet in action, the number of Elder Brethren was fixed by Charter at thirty-one. In the year 1870, however, a supplemental Charter was granted by Queen Victoria, in which among other changes the number was increased to thirty-four.

On July 31st, 1835, and on Friday, June 17th, 1836, the King again entertained the Corporation of the Trinity House at St. James's, in the same style of Royal splendour 'by which it had been His Majesty's gracious pleasure to honour the Corporation annually since His Majesty's accession to the throne.'

At two o'clock on the afternoon of January 8th, 1831, King William IV. held a large Court and Levee combined, at which nearly eight thousand representatives of the Societies of Trades arrived in grand procession with several bands of music and emblematical banners. They were headed by their delegates, who were introduced by Viscount Melbourne, and presented a humble and loyal address from the Societies of Trades, Manufacturers, and Friendly Institutions of London which was most graciously received by his Majesty. This address was signed by upwards of thirty-seven thousand mechanics. The chief Trade Societies which attended were the Cabinet-makers in Leadenhall Street, the Cutlers, the Silk-weavers, the Brass Founders, the Shipwrights, the Union, the United Friends, the Linen and Twine Spinners, the Waterloo Union, and the Tried Friends.

This was not the first occasion in which trade representatives had waited as deputations on the Sovereign, though on previous visits the object had been not only to express loyalty and congratulations, but also to solicit the Royal support for the benefit of the trades represented. An imposing procession of London periwig-makers had, on February 11th, 1765, carried a petition to his Majesty George III., complaining that the fashion recently adopted by gentlemen of wearing their own hair was ruining their trade, and that they were also subject to great foreign competition even as hair-dressers. They therefore implored his Majesty to wear a wig ; a request which was graciously listened to, though it was said that the King had some trouble to keep from laughing. Even in those days of protection, the ludicrous aspect of the request led to a sham petition being put forward professedly from the carpenters, who begged that his Majesty would wear a wooden leg and cause all his servants to appear before him similarly provided.

In the following year, May 7th, 1766, several thousand weavers went to St. James's Palace with flags and streamers flying, drums beating and bands playing, and attended his Majesty to the House of Peers on the occasion of his going to give his assent to a Bill for the prohibition of the importation of French wrought silks. The same procession attended his Majesty on his return to the palace, with every sign of joyful satisfaction.

A State banquet, for which one hundred invitations were issued, took place in St. James's Palace in celebration of the wedding of Queen Victoria on the evening of the eventful day, February 10th, 1840.

It was held in the Grand Banqueting Room. The Duchess of Kent 'did the honours,' and was supported on her right hand by the Earl of Erroll, who presided as Lord Steward, and on her left by the Earl of Albemarle.[1]

A cross table at the end of the room was appropriated for the principal guests; the rest of the company occupied two long tables at the sides of the room. In the middle of the cross table was placed her Majesty's wedding-cake, decorated with four flags of white satin, containing the Royal arms.

We turn from 'gay to grave.' During the passing of the funeral procession of the late Field Marshal, Arthur, Duke of Wellington, on November 18th, 1852, the Queen, who, from the windows of Buckingham Palace, had already seen the *cortège* pass by, drove from Buckingham Palace to St. James's Palace, to witness again the imposing ceremonial as it went down St. James's Street. Her Majesty occupied the apartments adjoining the main entrance, and was accompanied by their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Wales, the Princess Royal, Prince Alfred, Princess Alice, the Duchess of Kent, the Princess Charlotte of Belgium, their Serene Highnesses the Princess of Hohenlohe Langenburg, and the Princesses Adelaide and Feodore of Hohenlohe.[2]

---

[1] Her Majesty the Queen Dowager also gave a grand banquet at Marlborough House on the night of the Queen's wedding, at which several members of the English Royal Family, as well as many foreign representatives, were present.

[2] Upon the occasion of this State funeral the procession, which

In the year 1860 the excitement caused in England by the possibility of a French invasion hastened, if it did not occasion, the organisation of the great Volunteer forces. A Volunteer Court was held on March 7th, 1860, at St. James's Palace, for it was considered desirable as an encouragement of the movement that the Volunteers should be received by the Queen, and as it was quite impossible that such large numbers should be received at the ordinary Levees, the reception of the officers of Volunteers at a special Court was decided upon.

The details of this reception were arranged by the then Lord Chamberlain, Viscount Sydney, together with the Honourable Sidney Herbert, Secretary of State for War. The regulations for the Court were drawn up and printed in the 'Gazette,' and made as public as possible. At this Court the names and numbers of the counties were marked up on the walls of the various State rooms in the Palace, as rallying points for the different corps. The officers passed before her Majesty, Artillery first, next Engineers, then mounted Rifles, and finally, the counties according to their number in the Army list. The Lords-Lieutenants entered the Throne Room at the head of the officers of their counties, remained at the right

---

moved down the Mall and past Buckingham Palace to Piccadilly by way of Constitution Hill, was marshalled upon the Horse Guards Parade. The body had been removed the previous night from Chelsea Hospital, where it had lain in State, to the Audience Chamber at the Horse Guards. The funeral car was stationed under a tent erected for the purpose on the Parade ground.

hand of the Lord Chamberlain while their officers passed, and then passed themselves. Those who were associated with Artillery officers as well as Rifles passed the Queen a second time with the latter corps.

The number of officers was 2,266, and of Lords-Lieutenants 45; the total amounted to 2,311. The last officer passed the Queen at a quarter past four, her Majesty having arrived at ten minutes past two, and the first officer having passed at half-past two.

Three years elapsed before the rooms were used again for any special purpose beyond the usual Levees.

An evening party was held in St. James's Palace on March 21st, 1863, in honour of the marriage of the Prince and Princess of Wales.

When their Royal Highnesses arrived, the Countess de Grey, the Countess of Macclesfield, and the Hon. Mrs. E. Stonor, her future ladies, were introduced to the Princess in the Royal Closet. At about ten o'clock the procession passed through the centre doors of the Throne Room, and so on through the company to Queen Anne's Room, where the bride and bridegroom took their places at the fireplace end.

The Corps Diplomatique and the Cabinet Ministers then passed and were named to the Princess—the gentlemen by the Lord Chamberlain, and the ladies by the Mistress of the Robes. After they had passed, the remainder of the guests were named in like manner. This ceremony occupied about three-quarters of an hour. At about a quarter before eleven o'clock the Royal Family returned to the Throne Room, where the private band played two or three pieces. After the music they passed down the rooms again, through the corridor, and so on to supper at a little after eleven.

After supper was over, the Royal Family returned to the private apartments, going through the Armoury and Tapestry Rooms, and left the palace at midnight.

The Princess of Wales wore a petticoat of white and silver moire, covered with a dress of Brussels lace. Her Royal Highness also wore a diadem of diamonds.

Refreshments were provided for the company in the Guard Chamber. Supper was served at eleven o'clock, the tables being decorated with some choice specimens of the Royal plate, and a buffet of gold plate on a crimson ground was displayed at one end of the Banqueting Room.

At this reception the Prince of Wales lost a spur. It was, however, found again, and delivered to Givett, his Royal Highness's valet.

Another evening party on a similar scale was given by command of the Queen, at St. James's Palace, in honour of their Royal Highnesses on Wednesday, May 20th, 1863.

The State rooms were decorated for the occasion, and the whole suite were adorned with a profusion of flowers, and were brilliantly illuminated with chandeliers and candelabra. Refreshments were served throughout the evening in the Guard Chamber, the supper being served in the Banqueting Room. A concert was given in the Drawing Room, where Mademoiselle Titiens, Madame Adelina Patti, Madame Trebelli, and Signor Ginglini had the honour of singing.

Before their Royal Highnesses entered the Drawing Room, they were conducted by the Lord Chamberlain and the Lord Steward to the Throne Room, where the Diplomatic Corps and Cabinet Ministers with their ladies, as on the previous occasion, had the honour of paying their respects. Their Royal Highnesses then passed to Queen Anne's Room, and surrounded by the ladies and gentlemen of the Court received the nobility and gentry present.

The Lord Steward conducted their Royal Highnesses to supper in the Banqueting Room. The table was decorated with numerous golden vases filled with flowers, and the buffet of gold plate at the west end of the room displayed a choice selection of shields, salvers and tankards of silver gilt, together with bulb and carved ivory cups of great beauty and value. Both buffet and tables were brilliantly lighted.

Their Royal Highnesses afterwards returned to the Drawing Room.

The band of the Scots Fusilier Guards attended and played in the new corridor, and the Queen's private band was stationed in the Throne Room.

It was remarked on this occasion, as an extraordinary effort of memory, that Lord Sydney recognised and named to her Royal Highness almost every person who passed without a single error.

On February 28th, 1882, the Prince of Wales held a meeting of the Lords-Lieutenants, and Deputy-Lieutenants, and Mayors in connection with the new National College of Music, at which about one thousand persons were present. This took place at St. James's Palace, as Marlborough House was too small to accommodate the assembly.

Another meeting, though for a different purpose, was called by the Prince of Wales on January 12th, 1887, of the Lords-Lieutenants, and Mayors of different counties and towns in the United Kingdom, for the purpose of founding an Imperial Institute in commemoration of the Jubilee of Queen Victoria.

The company, which numbered about four hundred and twenty, assembled in the Banqueting Room at St. James's Palace, where a small platform had been erected, and on it a table was placed at which the Prince of Wales, who presided, sat together with his committee.

The Armoury Room facing the stairs had been fitted up for the use of his Royal Highness and the committee, in which to assemble prior to the meeting.

Reporters from the newspapers were also accommodated with seats and writing conveniences on either side of the daïs, to the number of about twenty-five.

On Saturday, April 23rd, 1887, the Prince of Wales was present at a dinner given by members of the Order of SS. Michael and George in the Banqueting Hall at St. James's Palace, that being St. George's Day, and the anniversary of the Order, to celebrate the jubilee of the Queen as Sovereign of the Order. The Duke of Cambridge, the grand master, presided on the occasion.

In the same year the Queen was graciously pleased to command that the fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, of which her Majesty was president for the year, should be celebrated by a dinner given at St. James's Palace on March 26th, 1889. His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales presided on behalf of her Majesty. Invitations for that night were, by the Queen's command, sent out by the Lord Steward to the trustees, vice-presidents and other members of the council and officers of the society; to the Lord President and Vice-President of her Majesty's Privy Council, and to the Committee of Council on Agriculture. The Lord Mayor of London and the Mayor of Windsor were also included in the invitations. There were between eighty and ninety persons present on this occasion.

Her Majesty's guests arrived at the Friary Court entrance to St. James's Palace, and ascending the grand staircase were shown to the Picture Gallery, where they were received by the Lord Steward (Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe) and by the Master of the Queen's Household (Major-General the Right Hon. Sir John Cowell, K.C.B.).

His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, attended by General Sir D. Probyn, K.C.B., K.C.S.I., V.C., and by Major-General Ellis, C.S.I., was received on arrival by the Lord Chamberlain (Earl of. Lathom) and by the Vice-Chamberlain (Viscount Lewisham). His Royal Highness Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein, K.G., ranger of Windsor Great Park, attended by Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. Charles G. C. Elliot, was also present.

Their Royal Highnesses, attended by the Gentlemen in Waiting, were conducted by the Lord Chamberlain and the Vice-Chamberlain to the Picture Gallery, where his Royal Highness was met by the Lord Steward, and proceeded to welcome her Majesty's guests.

Dinner being announced, the Lord Steward conducted the Prince of Wales, accompanied by Prince Christian, to his seat at the head of the table in the Banqueting Room, and the other guests were shown to the places assigned to them.

The Prince of Wales, who presided on behalf of her Majesty, was supported at the table on the right and left by the Lord Steward and by the Master of the Household.

At the conclusion of the dinner the Prince of Wales proposed the health of the Queen, and Viscount Cranbrook, President of the Council, proposed the health of the Prince of Wales, to which his Royal Highness responded. His Royal Highness then gave as a toast, 'Success to the Royal Society of Agriculture of England,' and the Duke of Richmond and Gordon responded on behalf of the society.

The band of the Coldstream Guards was in attendance, and under the direction of Mr. Thomas played a selection of music during the dinner.

On rising from the table the Prince of Wales, accompanied by Prince Christian, was conducted by the Lord Steward to the Picture Gallery, where her Majesty's guests also adjourned. Having taken leave, their Royal Highnesses, attended by their Gentlemen in Waiting, were conducted by the Lord Chamberlain and the Vice-Chamberlain to their carriages.

Once again since 1887 have the State rooms of St. James's been turned to account. The occasion was the marriage of the Duke and Duchess of York on July 6th, 1893. The various rooms were elaborately decorated with the choicest flowers and plants from the Royal Gardens at Windsor Castle, and were specially fitted up with chairs for the use of the privileged persons who, in Court dress (the ladies without trains), were admitted to view the processions of the Bride and Bridegroom, the Royal Family and the Royal guests, as they passed to and from the Chapel Royal.

The Queen's procession did not, however, pass through the State rooms, but went straight to and from the entrance to the Chapel Royal in the Ambassadors' Court, for which special preparations had been made.

CHAPTER XVII

NEW YEAR AND BIRTHDAY FESTIVITIES AT COURT

THESE thoroughly national anniversaries have always been celebrated in the English Court with the utmost pomp. Though they might fairly be classed under one or other of the former chapters, they possessed special features which render their separate treatment more convenient.

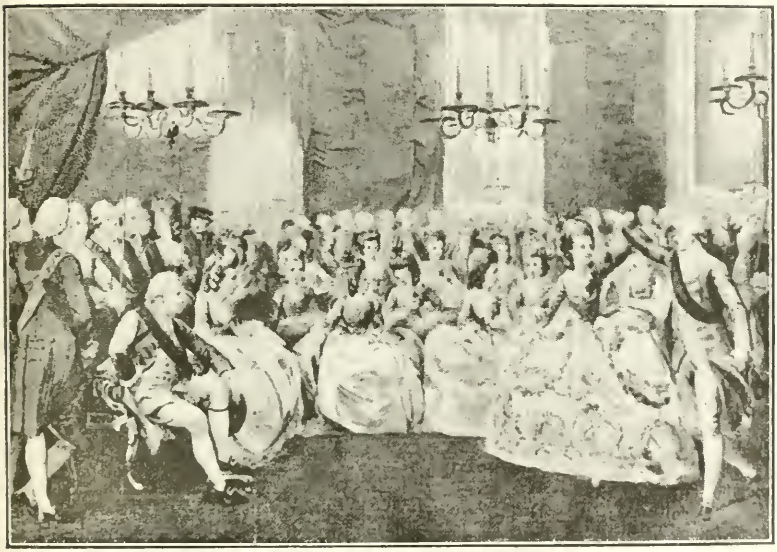
A New Year's celebration, for example, began with the performance before the whole Court of an ode specially written for the occasion by the Poet Laureate of the day.[1] 'On Thursday, January 1, 1756, the King received the compliments of the Nobility, foreign ministers, &c. At noon the ode on that occasion, composed by Colley Cibber, Esq., and set to music by Dr. Boyce, was performed before his Majesty at St. James's.'[2] Again, 'on Saturday, January 2, 1757, when New Year's Day was celebrated, the Royal Family came from Buckingham House to St. James's, and were present at the performance of the Ode, as was also the Prince of Wales. Afterwards they attended Court and Drawing Room. The fashion of the Court was "poppy coloured sattin waists and trains, their heads ornamented with poppy coloured ribbons and flowers."'[1]

---

[1] The Poets Laureate used to receive their annual tierce of Canary from the office of the Lord Steward. Cibber was the last who took the tierce, and since his time the Lord Steward has paid to the Poets Laureate an allowance: 27*l.* in lieu of wine.

[2] *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. xxvi. 1756.

The reading of the ode was followed by a reception of the scholars of Christ's Hospital, when they presented their drawings for inspection. 'New Year's Day was observed at Court as usual. Particularly the forty boys, educated for the sea, in mathematics &c. in Christ's Hospital, were, according to custom, presented to his Majesty by their President.'[2]



BIRTHDAY BALL, JUNE 4, 1782

---

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. lv. 1785.

[2] *Annual Register*, January 1775.

After the ode and the reception came a Levee and a Drawing Room, at which, though no presentations were made, the attendance was always large. Numerous congratulatory addresses were also offered. A family dinner on a large scale, if not a State banquet, and, lastly, a State ball opened by a minuet, in which the Royal Family joined, invariably concluded the day's festivities.

A manuscript book kept in the Court of Henry VIII. and called 'The Book Royall,' once in the possession of Peter Le Neve, Norroy King-at-Arms, lays down that:

> On New Year's Day the King ought to wear a surcoat and kirtle and his pane of ermine: and if his pane be five ermine deep, a duke's shall be but four, and an earl's three. The King must wear his hat of state and have his sword before him, whether in Cite or Court. In the morning of New Year's Day the King, when he cometh to his foot-schete, an usher at the chamber door must say, 'Sire, here is a gift, coming from the Queen: let it enter, Sire.' Then must come in others with gifts, each according to his estate, his Grace meanwhile sitting at his foot-schete. Then shall presents be given to such as offer gifts. If a knight bringeth the Queen's gift let him have 10 marks, an esquire 8 marks, or at least 100 shillings and so downward, according to ranke.

These Royal New Year gifts have long been discontinued. But during the last century each of the two Chaplains in Waiting found a crown-piece laid under his plate at dinner on the first day of the year. Bishop Latimer, instead of giving Charles II. the customary purse of gold, gave him a New Testament with a leaf folded down at Hebrews xiii. 4. Dr. Drake maintained that Queen Elizabeth's wardrobe and jewellery were chiefly supported by gifts from her courtiers and wealthy citizens. Not only her great officers, but even her cooks and her pastry people, made offerings. The Archbishop of Canterbury gave 40*l*., the Archbishop of York, 30*l*., other spiritual lords 20*l*. or 10*l*. Some temporal peers gave 20*l*. each. The gifts from the peeresses included rich gowns, petticoats, shifts, silk stockings, garters, sweet bags, doublets, embroidered mantles, precious stones, looking-glasses, fans, bracelets, caskets, and other costly trinkets.

Dethick, Garter King-at-Arms in Her Majesty's reign, gave a book of the States in William the Conqueror's time; Absolon, master of the Savoy, a Bible covered with cloth of gold; the Queen's physician a box of foreign sweetmeats; another physician a box of green ginger, and a pot of orange flowers; the apothecaries, boxes of lozenges, ginger candy and conserves. Mrs. Blanch gave a gold comfit box and spoon; Mrs. Morgan a box of cherries and apricots. The master cook brought confectionery. Putrino, an Italian artist, gave two pictures. Ambrose Lupo gave a box of lute strings; three other foreigners brought each a pair of sweet gloves. A cutler offered a meat knife; Jeremy Barrano two drinking glasses; while Smyth, the dustman, sent two bolts of cambric. A catalogue exists of New Year's gifts from James I., 1605, signed by the King himself (?).

'A Banquet of Pleasant Jests,' 1634, tells the following story:—

Archie, the King's fool, coming on New Year's Day to bid a nobleman good morrow, received two pieces of gold;

but coveting more, he shook them in his hands, saying they were too light: when the donor said 'Archie, let me see them again: there is one I would be loth to part with.' His foolship, returning them, my Lord put them in his purse, saying 'I once gave money into a fool's hand who had not the wit to keep it.' [1]

No other birthday than that of the King or Queen (unless under very special circumstances) was celebrated by a Levee or a Drawing Room; but the nobility offered their congratulations, and the occasion was marked by a ball.

> October 30, 1714: This was the Prince's Birthday. I never saw the Court so splendidly fine. The Evening concluded with a Ball, which the Prince and Princess began. She danced in slippers very well, and the Prince better than anybody.[2]

It should be stated that 'slippers' was the name given to low-heeled shoes, which had not come into general use for balls and full dress at that time.

Another attractive function, and one which would be much in accordance with modern tastes, has now, by reason of change in circumstances and conditions, disappeared from our midst. The Sovereign was wont on his birthday to witness from the windows of the palace a procession or parade of Mail Coaches, and great crowds assembled in the neighbourhood to obtain a glimpse of the spectacle. The drivers and guards, in their new rich liveries, were naturally proud of attracting so much attention, as they paraded under the Royal windows and invoked the plaudits of the lookers-on. The coaches started from Millbank, driving by the palace through the stable yard and up St. James's Street, and so reached their destination, the General Post Office.

---

[1] *London Scenes and London People*, by Aleph, p. 165.

[2] Diary of Mary, Countess Cowper, who was Lady of the Bedchamber to the Princess of Wales, 1714–1720.

When the Court was in mourning, or when any member of the Royal Family was ill, no New Year celebration of this kind, as may be supposed, took place; but an omission was something so exceptional that 'it always (we are told) occasioned much speculation.'

Like many old Court customs, the recitation by the Poet Laureate of his New Year and birthday odes before the whole Court has now fallen into abeyance. Southey was the last Poet Laureate to write New Year odes.

It sometimes happened that the New Year and birthday odes were rendered on one and the same day. This was the case in 1766, when the former, having been postponed on account of the death of Prince Frederick William, youngest son of Frederick Prince of Wales, on December 29th, 1765, was eventually given on the Queen's birthday, March 1st, 1766, and a congratulatory oration delivered also by the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Accounts are to be found in many old papers and books of the gorgeous character of the dresses worn by the Royal Family and the nobility on these festive occasions. At a ball given on March 1st, 1732, the anniversary of the Queen's birthday, her Majesty was 'magnificently dressed in a flowered muslin with a beaded edging of jewels.' It was also 'much remarked upon that an Italian count had twenty-four diamonds instead of buttons.' Only materials of English (Spitalfields) manufacture were allowed to be worn, the ladies generally appearing 'in stuffs of gold and silver,'[1] and the gentlemen 'in cut and flowered velvets.'

At the ball given in honour of the King's birthday, on June 4th, 1783, the minuets commenced at nine P.M., and the ladies who were candidates were so numerous that almost every gentleman—the Prince of Wales excepted—had to undergo the burden of four minuets!

When in 1831 Princess Victoria completed her twelfth year William IV. and Queen Adelaide gave a ball at St. James's Palace in honour of the day, and their Majesties gave a similar entertainment at St. James's when in 1837 her Royal Highness attained her eighteenth year, or what was called her majority. Only one untoward circumstance clouded this *fête*—the enforced absence of the King and Queen; yet in spite of this it is recorded that the ball had seldom, if ever, been 'equalled in magnificence.' The illustrious Princess was led off in her first dance—a quadrille—by Lord Fitzalan, eldest son of the Earl of Surrey, and grandson of the Duke of Norfolk. In her other dances the Princess honoured with her hand Prince Esterhazy, son of the Austrian Ambassador, and Prince William of Saxe-Weimar.

---

[1] In 1779, the fashionable dress at Court was a 'laylock sattin trimmed with fur, beads, and wreaths of flowers.'

Very shortly after the Princess ascended the throne of her ancestors as Queen Victoria ; and this ball was the last birthday celebration which has taken place within the walls of St. James's.

ELEGY

ON THE ABROGATION OF THE BIRTH-NIGHT BALL, AND CONSEQUENT FINAL SUBVERSION OF THE MINUET

By a Beau of the Last Century

Now cease the exulting strain
And bid the warbling lyre complain,
Heave the soft sigh and drop the tuneful tear
And mingle notes far other than of mirth,
E'en with the song that greets the new-born year,
Or hails the day that gave a monarch birth.
That selfsame sun, whose chariot wheels have roll'd
Through many a circling year, with glorious toil,
Up to the axles in refulgent gold.
And gems, and silk, and crâpe, and flowers, and foil,
That selfsame sun no longer dares
Bequeath his honors to his heirs,
And bid the dancing hours supply
As erst, with kindred pomp, his absence from the sky.

For ever at his lordly call
Uprose the spangled night !
Leading in gorgeous splendour bright,
The minuet and the ball.

And balls each frolic hour may bring,
That revels through the maddening spring,
Shaking with hurried steps the painted floor :
But minuets are no more !
No more the well-taught feet shall tread,
The figure of the mazy Zed ;
The beau of other times shall mourn,
As gone and never to return,
The graceful bow, the curtsey low,
The floating forms that undulating glide
(Like anchored vessels on the swelling tide)
That rise and sink, alternate as they go,
Now bent the knee, now lifted on the toe,
The sidelong step that works its even way,
The slow 'pas grave' and slower 'balance'—
Still with fix'd gaze he eyes the imagin'd fair,
And turns the corner with an easy air.
Not so his partner—from her tangled train
To free her captive foot she strives in vain ;
Her tangled train, the struggling captive holds
(Like great Atrides) in its fatal folds ;
The laws of gallantry his aid demand,
The laws of etiquette withhold his hand.
Such pains, such pleasures now alike are o'er,
And beau and etiquette shall soon exist no more.

In their stead, behold advancing,
Modern men and women dancing !
Step and dress alike express,
Above, below, from head to toe,
Male and female awkwardness.
Without a hoop, without a ruffle,
One eternal jig and shuffle ;
Where's the air, and where's the gait ?
Where's the feather in the hat ?
Where's the *frizz'd toupée* ? and where,
Oh ! where's the powder for their hair ?

Where are all their former graces?
And where three quarters of their faces?
With half the forehead lost, and half the chin,
We know not where they end, or where begin.

Mark the pair, whom favouring fortune
At the envy'd top shall place,
Humbly they the rest importune
To vouchsafe a little space.

Not the graceful arm to wave in,
Or the silken robe expand;
All superfluous action saving,
Idly drops the lifeless hand.

Her downcast eye the modest beauty
Sends, as doubtful of their skill,
To see if feet perform their duty,
And their endless task fulfil;
Footing, footing, footing, footing,
Footing, footing, footing still.

While the rest in hedge-row state,
All insensible to sound,
With more than human patience wait,
Like trees fast rooted in the ground.

Not such as once, with sprightly motion,
To distant music stirred their stumps,
And tripp'd from Pelion to the ocean,
Performing avenues and clumps;

What time old Jason's ship, the Argo,
Orpheus fiddling at the helm,
From Colchis bore her golden cargo,
Dancing o'er the azure main.

But why recur to ancient story,
Or balls of modern date?
Be mine to trace the minuet's fate,
And weep its fallen glory.

To ask, who rang the parting knell?
If Vestris came the solemn dirge to hear?
Genius of Valoüy didst thou hover near?
Shade of Lepicq! and spirit of Gondel.

I saw their angry forms arise
Where wreaths of smoke involve the skies
Above St. James's steeple
I heard them curse our heavy heel
The Irish step, the Highland reel,
And all the united people
To the dense air the curse adhesive clung,
Repeated since by many a modish tongue,
In words that may be said but
Never shall be sung.[1]

What cause untimely urged the minuet's fate?
Did war subvert the manners of the State?
Did savage nations give the barbarous law,
The Gaul Cisalpine or the Gonaquaw?
Its fall was destined to a peaceful land,
A sportive pencil, and a courtly hand;
They left a name that time itself might spare,
To grinding organs and the dancing bear.
On Avon's banks, where sport and laugh
Careless Pleasure's sons and daughters,
Where health the sick and aged quaff,
From good King Bladud's healing waters;
While genius sketched and humour grouped,
Then it sickened, then it drooped;

---

[1] 'Go to the D——l and shake yourself,' name of a favourite country dance.

Sadden'd with laughter, wasted with a sneer,
And the long minuet shortened its career.
With cadence slow, and solemn pace,
Th' indignant mourner quits the place—
For ever quits—no more to roam
From proud Augusta's regaldom.
Ah! not unhappy who securely rest
Within the sacred precincts of a Court;
Who, then, their timid steps shall dare arrest?
White wands shall guide them, and gold sticks support.

In vain—these eyes, with tears of horror wet,
Read its death warrant in the 'Court Gazette.'
'No ball to-night!' Lord Chamberlain proclaims;
'No ball to-night shall grace thy roof, St. James!'
'No ball?' the 'Globe,' the 'Sun,' the 'Star,' repeat,
The morning papers and the evening sheet:
Through all the land the tragic news has spread,
And all the land has mourned the minuet dead.
So power completes; but satire sketched the plan,
And Cecil ends what Banbury began.

By C. M. Fanshawe.

CHAPTER XVIII

THE DRAMA AT ST. JAMES'S

During the reigns of the Tudors and the Stuarts the Royal palaces were the scenes of frequent theatrical performances, at which the whole Court was present, and no expense was spared to secure the success of the dramatic representations. Colley Cibber argues 'from the description of the decorations in several of Ben Jonson's Masques in King James's and Charles I.'s time,' that there was no limit of expenditure.[1]

The drama was, of course, more largely patronised by some Sovereigns than by others. It was much encouraged, both at Hampton Court and St. James's Palace, under Queen Elizabeth, James I., and Charles I.

Mr. J. G. Fleary has furnished the writer with a list of the plays which were performed at St. James's Palace from 1623 to 1642 during the last two years of the reign of James I. and the first seventeen years of the reign of his son and successor.

---

[1] *An Apology for the Life of Colley Cibber, Published by Himself* (1756).

Plays Acted at St. James's Palace, 1623–1642.

Date		Company	Author	Play	Before whom
1623.	Oct. 31	King's	Fletcher and Rowley	'The Maid of the Mill'	The Prince
1633.	Nov. 17	,,	Shakespeare	'Richard III.'	King and Queen
,,	Nov. 19	Queen's	Shirley	'The Young Admiral'	,,
,,	Nov. 26	King's	Shakespeare and Lodge	'The Taming of the Shrew'	,,
,,	Nov. 28	,,	Fletcher	'The Tamer Tamed'	,,
1636.	Feb. 18	(Queen's) [1]	Jonson	'The Silent Woman'	
,,	Feb. 22	(King's Revels)	Anon.	'Love's Aftergame'	
,,	Feb. 24	(Queen's)	Shirley	'The Duke's Mistress'	
,,	Feb. 28	,,	Beaumont and Fletcher	'The Knight of the Burning Pestle'	
1637.	Jan. 31	King's	Shakespeare	'Julius Cæsar'	
,,	Feb. 7	Buston's Boys	Beaumont and Fletcher	'Cupid's Revenge'	
,,	Feb. 9	King's	Fletcher	'A Wife for a Month'	
,,	Feb. 14	Buston's Boys	,,	'Wit without Mercy'	
,,	Feb. 17	King's	Formido	'The Governor'	
,,	Feb. 21	,,	Beaumont and Fletcher	'Philaster'	

No reader of Evelyn's 'Diary' will forget the account of a comedy acted by the ladies only on the night of December 15th, 1674. Amongst the performers were 'Lady Mary, and Lady Anne, His Royal Highness's two daughters, and my dear friend Mrs.

---

[1] Words between parentheses, says Mr. Fleary, are supplied by him on inductive evidence. All the rest of this table is taken from the entries in the Book of the Master of the Revels, Sir George Herbert.

Blagg, who, having the principal part, performed it to admiration. They were all covered with jewels.' Nor will he fail to remember how that on the 22nd Evelyn 'was at the repetition of the Pastoral on which occasion Mrs. Blagg had about her near £20,000 of jewels, of which she lost one worth about £80 borrowed of the Countess of Suffolk. The press was so great it was a wonder she lost no more. The Duke made it good.'

The Pastoral, which gave such delight to the gay Court of Charles II. at Christmas 1674, was, it appears, the masque of 'Calisto, or the Chaste Nymph,' by John Crowne. The principal characters and performers were: Calisto, played by Princess Mary, afterwards Queen; Nypha, by the Lady Anne, afterwards Queen; Jupiter, by Henrietta Wentworth; Juno, by the Countess of Suffolk; Psecas, by the Lady Mary Mordaunt; Diana, by Mrs. Blagg; and Mercury, by Mrs. Jennings, the celebrated Duchess of Marlborough. The Nymphs who danced in the prologue were the Countess of Derby, the Countess of Pembroke, the Lady Katherine Herbert, Mrs. Fitzgerald, and Mrs. Frazier. The 'Chaste Nymph' was printed in 1675, and was probably one of the latest masques exhibited at Court.

In the reign of Queen Anne the drama did not meet with much Royal patronage. That Sovereign rarely, if ever, went to the theatre herself, and seldom ordered theatrical representations at Court. The performance at St. James's of a piece by Dryden, termed 'All for Love; or Antony and Cleopatra,' was so novel an event as to excite general surprise and satisfaction. These exceptional occurrences are thus referred to by a writer of the period:—

> Note from Candlemas 1704 to the 22nd of April 1706, there were *four* plays commanded to be acted at Court (at St. James's) by the actors of both Houses:
>
> (1) All for Love.
> (2) Sir Solomon, or the Cautious Coxcomb.
> (3) The Merry Wives of Windsor.
> (4) The Anatomist, or Sham Doctor.

No theatre built for the purpose is said ever to have existed at St. James's Palace. It must be assumed, therefore, that the large Ball Room was adapted for these representations, since no reference to a stage and its accessories can be found in any record of the palace.

It would seem that the 'Children of the Chapel Royal' contributed their share to the rise of the English stage in the reign and Court of Queen Elizabeth, for during the sovereignty of that illustrious lady these surpliced lads became a playing company. They were placed under the guidance of a Mr. Richard Edwards, who was born in the year 1523, and who eventually became not only Master of the Children, but also one of the Gentlemen of the Royal Chapel. He had poetical and dramatic gifts, and was a man of thoroughly sound education. Edwards, who held a licence from the Queen 'to superintend the children of the Chapel as Her Majesty's

Company of Comedians,' is said to have written three acting plays :—

1. 'Damon and Pythyas,' a comedie, 1562.
2. 'Palemon and Arcyte,' a comedie—Part I.
3. 'Palemon and Arcyte'—Part II.

In the first part of the latter comedy is an excellent hound-cry, of which Cibber says, 'It was so well imitated that the Queen and the Audience were extremely delighted.' But the play would have been

> a very dull and sleepy performance had he (Edwards) not thought proper to enliven his solemn Greek Tragedy by introducing into it a comic English interlude, founded on an incident he had himself witnessed at the Kitchen Gates of his young Royal Master's palace, which was so highly relished by the Court and Commons that his popularity became unbounded.[1]

This scene represented a kitchen gateway of St. James's Palace, where a coal merchant, named Grimm, is kept waiting outside with his filled sacks, because the men in charge of the kitchen-porter's office had not as yet left their beds. Grimm at last became so impatient that he began to call out 'For the King's own mouth!' in the hope that a change of cry might rouse these porters. His stratagem succeeded. The two men in charge at once began to unclose the gates of the palace, and Grimm was thus enabled to bring in his sacks of coals. The men, on discovering the trick, determined to be revenged, and Grimm played into their hands.

---

[1] Miss Strickland's *Lives of the Bachelor Kings of England* (Edward VI.).

Drink and flattery unloosed his tongue. Becoming more communicative than was prudent, he told them of his money savings and of the fact that he always carried his treasures on his person. The crafty porters now plied their victim with an ample supply of liquors from the Royal buttery, shaved off his beard when he had reached a state of stupor, and finished by rifling his pockets 'to the infinite delight of all the young King's noble attendants, and the confusion of all the lackeys and varlets peeping at the play in the bye-corners of the Palace.'

'The children of the Chapel Royal were employed in the theatrical exhibitions represented at Court, for the performance of which their musical education had peculiarly qualified them. Richard Edwards, an eminent poet and musician, of the sixteenth century, had written two comedies, 'Damon and Pythias,' and 'Palemon and Arcite,' which, according to Wood, were acted before Queen Elizabeth, at Court, and at Oxford. With the latter of these her Majesty was so much delighted that she promised Edwards a reward; and she subsequently made him first Gentleman of her Chapel, and in 1561, Master of the Children on the death of Richard Bowyer. As the Queen was particularly fond of dramatic entertainments, about 1569 she formed the children of the Chapel Royal into a company of theatrical performers and placed them under the superintendence of Edwards. Not long afterwards she formed a second society of players, under the title of the 'Children of the Revels,' and by these two companies all Lilly's plays and many of Shakespere's and Jonson's were first performed. The latter of these authors has celebrated one of the Chapel children named Salathiel Pavy, who was famous for his performance of old men, but who died about 1601, under the age of thirteen, in a beautiful epitaph, printed with his epigrams.'

An Epitaph on Salathiel Pavy, a Child of Queen Elizabeth's Chapel

Weep with me all you that read
  This little story;
And know for whom a tear you shed
  Death's self is sorry:
'Twas a child that so did thrive
  In grace and feature,
As heaven and nature seemed to strive.
  Which own'd the creature.
Years he numbered scarce thirteen
  When Fates turn'd cruel,
Yet three fill'd Zodiacs had he been
  The Stage's jewel,
And did act, what now we moan,
  Old men so duly
That the Parcae thought him one,
  He played so truly.
So, by error to his fate
  They all consented;
But viewing him since—alas, too late!
  They have repented,
And have sought, to give new birth,
  In baths to steep him;
But, being much too good for earth,
  Heaven vows to keep him.[1]

---

[1] Ben Jonson's *Works* (Gifford), vol. viii. p. 229.

'In the Catholic times,' says Brayley in his 'Londiniana,'

> histrionic representations were almost wholly confined to the Mysteries and Moralities, the characters of which were played by Ecclesiastics and Friars, assisted by the Choristers and singing boys belonging to one Principal Church and Scholastic foundation. The Parish Clerk of London, and the 'Children' (as they were called) of Paul's and the Chapel Royal were highly celebrated for their performance of the above view or spectacle, but when after the Reformation the Drama assumed a more domestic and familiar tone, the Joculators and minstrels of the day formed themselves into distinct Companies for the exhibition of Interludes and Stage Plays.

Choir boys, who had been engaged in performing sacred plays, afterwards acted in interludes or secular dramas. Not only had these youthful actors been trained to the theatrical representation of 'mysteries' and 'moralities,' but many of the masters taught their pupils to perform the classical dramas of Terence and Seneca, and it has been supposed that the plays which are annually performed at Westminster and other public schools are the survivals of this practice. Many of the Children of the Revels, who belonged to the choirs of Westminster and St. Paul's, afterwards became famous actors with Shakespeare and others, and it must be remembered that the first regular English drama or comedy, 'Roister Doister,' was written by Udall, Master of Eton College, evidently for a performance by the boys of that school.

In the year 1732, the Duke of Cumberland, then only twelve years of age, manifested his military taste and aptitude. From the sons of the nobility he raised a company of soldiers, called the Duke's Liliputian Regiment, who were daily drilled and disciplined in the gardens of St. James's Palace. On the night of April 27th in that same year, these young soldiers had an opportunity of displaying themselves and their usefulness under the happiest possible conditions in Dryden's drama of 'The Indian Emperor; or, The Conquest of Mexico by the Spaniards.' The play was performed in the Grand Ball Room of the palace, before their Majesties and the whole Court, by some young members of both sexes of the nobility, the eldest of whom was not more than twelve years old. The Royal Duke who acted as corporal 'relieved and posted his men (boys) on duty at the end of every act.' Hogarth is said to have painted a picture of this very scene. We have been unable to find any trace of it.

The part formerly taken in the old miracle plays and festivities at St. James's Palace by the choir boys of the Chapel Royal, finds a parallel at Seville in the present day. In that cathedral, as the writer is informed by Mr. Henry Grey, on the festivals of Corpus Christi, the Assumption and the Conception, the choir boys perform a national dance in special costume before the high altar, to commemorate the preservation of the plate belonging to the sacred building. When the Moors invaded the cathedral their attention was diverted by this dance from the holy vessels and other treasures until the priests had hidden them away. Pope Gregory VII., so the legend runs, ordered the ceremony to be abolished; but the archbishop took the boys to Rome, and his Holiness was so pleased with their performance that he permitted it to be continued so long as the dresses which the boys then wore should last, and, miraculous to relate, by careful mending they are still preserved in good condition.

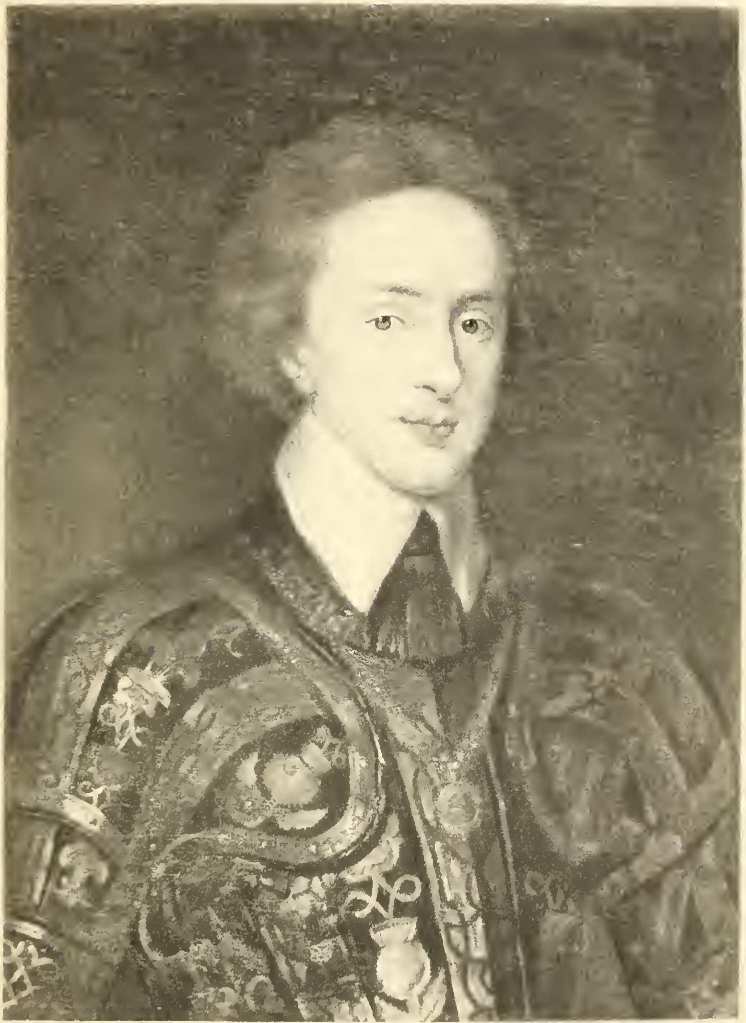
CHAPTER XIX

GAMBLING AT ST. JAMES'S PALACE

Among the various amusements of the Court at St. James's Palace, card playing was prominent during the whole period from the reign of Charles II. to the end of that of George II., and the stakes were often represented by such large sums of money that their loss meant embarrassment, if not ruin, to the unsuccessful gamester.

The passion for gambling, which had been checked by William III., revived during the reign of his successor, and continued to increase in extravagance until 1760. George III. and his Consort set their faces against those Court card parties, which had almost come to be regarded as State entertainments, and their example produced a widespread influence on the nation at large.

Camden's 'Remaines,' as quoted in Hampson's 'Medii Ævi Kalendarium; or Dates, Charters, and Customs of the Middle Ages,' show that in the reign of Queen Elizabeth 'few men plaiyed at Cardes but at Christmasse, and then almost all men and boys.' The learned author does not suggest that other games of chance and skill, such as 'shovel groat,' 'mirelles,'



Adriaan Hannemann Pinx

Walker & Boutall Ph.

Charles II. when young.

or 'Nine Mans Morris' were rare, nor that the desire for gambling had then no existence. But card games had not yet attained either the recognition of the Court or the general popularity which they acquired in the succeeding period when the Stuarts came to the throne.

The gambling and games of hazard, which, during the Protectorate, were banished from Whitehall or St. James's, returned to Court at the Restoration with the added popularity of the reaction against the Puritanical denunciation of 'pastimes.' To the excessive restraint which the Puritans had in their ill-judged zeal enforced, was partly due the profligacy and vice which gave an evil distinction to the Court of Charles II. Most readers are familiar with the thrilling entry in Evelyn's 'Diary' which records the scene at Whitehall on the Sunday evening before the death of King Charles. There, amidst the hum of *persiflage* and Court gossip, and the melody of a song warbled by a French boy favoured for his charming voice, the card table, heaped with gold and surrounded by twenty extravagant courtiers, was a conspicuous object.

This Sunday card-playing was one of the practices which naturally offended that large proportion of the people, who still held what were called 'puritanical views,' and who were alike ashamed and provoked by the open disregard of morality, and the almost defiant indifference to the claims of religious observance which were displayed in the Court of

Charles II. Pepys, himself by no means an exceptional example of the transformed Puritan, expresses his amazement at the spectacle of the Queen and the Duchess of York desecrating the Sunday by playing at cards.

It has been recorded that among her other extravagances the Duchess of York was so addicted to the vice of gambling that she became reckless, and was known to stake 1,000*l.* or 1,500*l.* in a single cast, and in one night to have lost 25,000*l.* at the game of basset.

Another Royal personage who gained an unenviable notoriety as a gambler was the Princess Amelia, the eldest unmarried daughter of George II. At an advanced period of her life the card-table seems to have been her almost invariable nightly amusement; but the passion for gambling and the reckless play in which many ladies of fashion indulged was one of the worst vices of the time, and led to infinite misery, and many lost fortunes and ruined reputations.

The advent of the Prince of Orange, as has been noticed, considerably regulated, if it did not altogether discourage, the card playing at St. James's. But the practice had become such a recognised feature on particular occasions that it is doubtful whether it could have been altogether discontinued. What may be called a Court ceremonial of gambling at the palace, which was followed by a ball, was held once a year for the benefit of an important official called the Groom Porter. The Prince of Orange, at least on one occasion, continued the custom of gaming in public, in the presence of the Court and of those persons who had any pretensions to gain admission to the palace. Soon after his arrival in London he took part in this strange Court ceremony which was apparently held at the rooms of the Groom Porter in the palace, and had the good fortune to win 500 guineas, 100 of which he presented immediately to the official who held the office, placing the remainder in the custody of Heer Bentinck, to be applied to charitable purposes.[1]

The Court festivities or ceremonial assemblies held at St. James's during the reign of Queen Anne were dull, and in a certain sense decorous; yet the love of gambling had by no means disappeared either there or in the society which represented the aristocracy. The form which the taste for play assumed might vary; but the passion itself survived all such changes. Basset had given place to ombre and spadille, and they in their turn were superseded by hazard, whist, loo, and faro.

If George I. could not discuss politics with Walpole in English, he spoke the universal language of the card table. Gaming remained a pastime at his Court which his subjects were permitted to witness. At certain seasons, both he and his successor played hazard in public at the Groom Porter's in St. James's Palace, where the nobility and even the Princesses staked considerable sums.

In the Diary of Mary, Countess Cowper, under the date of January 6th, 1715, occurs the following passage :—

---

[1] Malcolm's *Anecdotes of the Manners and Customs of London.*

> This was Twelfth Night, and such a crowd I never saw in my life. My Mistress and the Duchess of Montague (daur. of the D. of Marlbro') went halves at Hazard and won £600. Mr. Archer (Groom Porter of all His Majesty's Houses) came in great form to offer me a place at the table, but I laughed and said he did not know me if he thought that I was capable of venturing 200 guineas at play, for none sit down to the table with less. The Venetian Ambassadress, who I believe had been used to cry out to her husband, when he beat her, to take care of her face, met with a good deal of it, and 'Prenez garde à mon visage' was her cry all night long, and so loud that the King heard her, and turning to somebody that stood behind him, said, 'Entendez-vous l'Ambassadrice? Elle vous abandonne tout le Reste du Corps pourvu que vous ayez soin du Visage.'

Dr. Doran in his well-known book, 'London in Jacobite Times,' speaking of the period 1728 to 1732, thus refers to the report in Mist's 'Jacobite Journal' :—

> The Court of George II. opened the New Year with a reckless gaiety that reminds one of Whitehall in the time of Charles II., as described by Evelyn. Twelfth Night was especially dissipated in its character. There was a ball at St. James's, and there were numerous gaming-tables for those who did not dance. The King and Queen lost 500 guineas at ombre; the Earl of Sunderland more than twice as much. General Wade lost 800 guineas, and Lord Finch half that sum. The winners were Lord William Manners, of 1,200 guineas, the Duchess of Dorset, of 900 guineas, the Earl of Chesterfield, of 550 guineas.

The 'Gentleman's Magazine,' dated Wednesday, January 6th, 1731, also contains an entry which relates to the public ceremony of gaming on Twelfth Night :—

> This being Twelfth Day, his Majesty, the Prince of Wales, and the Knts Companions of the Garter, Thistle, and Bath appeared in the collars of their respective orders. Their Majesties the Prince of Wales and 3 eldest Princesses, preceded by the Heralds, &c., went to the Chapel Royal and heard Divine Service. The Duke of Manchester carried the sword of State. The King and Prince made the offerings at the altar of gold, frankincense and myrrh, according to annual custom. At night Their Majesties &c. played at Hazard with the nobility for the benefit of the *Groom-porter*, and 'twas said the King won 600 guineas, the Queen 360, Princess Amelia 20, Princess Carolina 10, the Earl of Portmore and Duke of Grafton several thousands.

On the same anniversary in 1747 we read that the ceremony of Twelfth Night was observed at Court, when his Majesty and the Royal Family with several of the nobility played at hazard for the benefit of the Groom Porter ; after which there was a ball.

As has been already stated, however, the public Royal gambling at St. James's Palace ceased with the accession of George III. and Queen Charlotte. The record is brief but of weighty significance which says, 'their Majesties not being accustomed to play at Hazard, ordered a handsome gratuity to the Groom Porter, and orders were given that for the future there be no card-playing among the servants.'[1]

---

[1] The office of Groom Porter is still kept up, and the name of the holder of the place is enumerated in the list of her Majesty's household.

This was a change indeed, for the vicious excitement of the gaming table had reached a pitch which seemed to be symptomatic of actual insanity. But the Royal example was not followed outside the palace. The card table remained for many years the great delight of both men and women in society, in spite of the appeals of moralists, the sarcasms of satirists, and the lampoons of caricaturists.

CHAPTER XX

DISTINGUISHED FOREIGN GUESTS AT ST. JAMES'S PALACE

It would be a matter of some difficulty to discover the names of all the distinguished guests, whether crowned or uncrowned, who have from time to time been lodged within the walls of St. James's Palace. But the names of not a few of those who visited these shores under varying circumstances and in stirring times are still recorded.

Count Mansfeldt would appear to have been one of the earliest foreigners who visited the Court of St. James's. As far back as the year 1624—April 19th—a despatch was sent by D. Carleton to Sir D. Carleton, stating that the Count had, on arriving in England, been taken in one of the Prince's coaches to Theobald's, where he was 'extraordinarily well received by the King,' and that at night he had been brought to lodge in St. James's, in rooms near the Prince. The despatch ends thus: 'He has a plentiful table and every show of welcome.'[1]

Five days later, on April 24th, 1624, another despatch from D. Carleton to the Queen of Bohemia announces to her that this same Count Mansfeldt had been well received, and lodged by the Prince at St. James's in the very chamber intended for the Infanta, and that he had been taken abroad with him in his own coach.[1]

---

[1] *Cal. State Papers*, Domestic Series (James I.), vol. clxiii. par. 16.

On Christmas Eve of this same year, 1624, another visitor arrived at the palace in the person of the Duke of Brunswick, who was also lodged in the Prince's apartments at St. James's.[2] The old records are otherwise silent respecting the visit of the duke.

Again, in the year 1638, Marie de Medicis, mother of the Queen of Charles I., arrived on a visit to the English Court, much to the delight of her daughter, but to the chagrin of the King and of the English people generally.

The invitation to her was looked upon in this country as 'an act of imprudent generosity,' and consequently became unpopular.

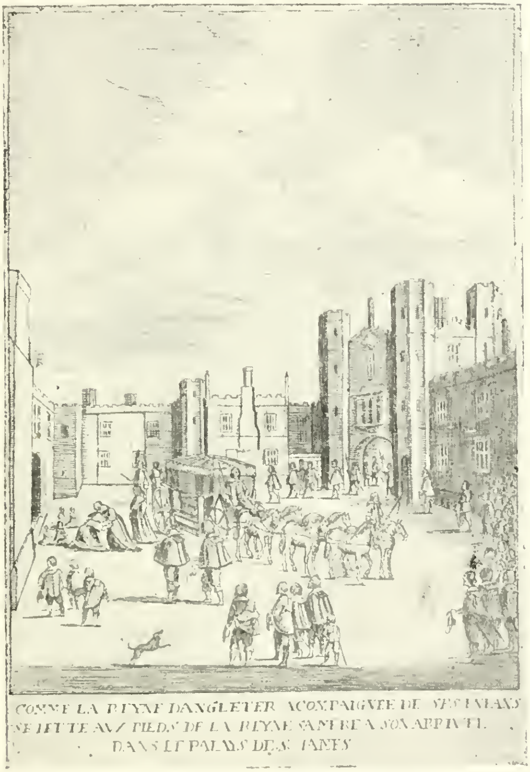
To secure for the Queen-Mother a fitting reception, Sir Henry Vane wrote to Sir John Pennington on October 4th, 1638, saying that he had despatched a messenger to him to arrange the order, place and manner of the Queen-Mother's landing. It was further ordered that at Gravesend servants of the King should be in readiness to receive her, and thence carry her to her quarters at St. James's, where, as Sir Henry Vane quaintly puts it, 'she will stay till they be weary of her.'[1]

---

[1] *Cal. State Papers*, Domestic Series (James I.), vol. clxiii.

[2] *Ibid.* vol. clxxvii. par. 12.

Sieur de la Serre gives a touching account of the greeting between mother and daughter on the arrival of the former in England. When Queen Henrietta Maria heard the flourish of trumpets in the quad-


COMME LA REYNE DANGLETER ACOMPAIGNEE DE SES ENFANS
SE IETTE AVX PIEDS DE LA REYNE SA MERE A SON ARRIVEE
DANS LE PALAIS DE S. IAMES

ARRIVAL OF MARIE DE MEDICIS AT THE COURT OF ST. JAMES'S, OCTOBER 1638

From a rare print in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

---

[1] *Domestic Series* (Charles I.), vol. cccc. chap. 1. par. 13.

rangle of the palace, which heralded the arrival of the carriage containing Charles I. and the Royal guest, she with her children descended the great staircase to receive her mother, and as she was not in a condition to undergo much fatigue or excitement, a chair was placed for her at the foot of the stairs.

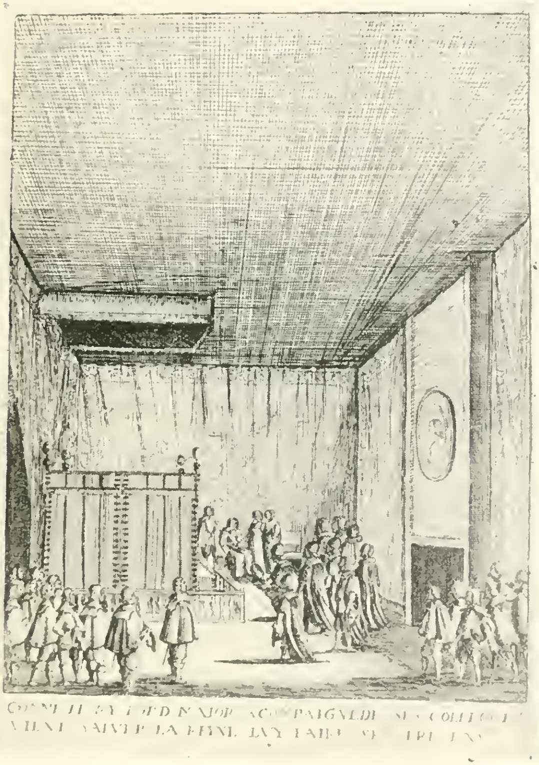
On the arrival of the carriage at the principal entrance, the Queen—so great was her anxiety to embrace her mother—tried to open the carriage door, but all to no purpose, for she was not strong enough to accomplish it. 'As soon as her mother alighted, she threw herself upon her knees, and the Royal Children knelt round her.'[1]

Marie de Medicis received on arrival in London a sort of public reception, but 'the miniature Court which she maintained here for three years was never acceptable to the nation, who regarded her as the symbol of arbitrary power.' Indeed, her presence at all in England was so distasteful to the English nation at large, that Parliament, at the end of a three years' sojourn here, voted her the munificent sum of 10,000*l.*, on condition that she quitted the country at once. This she accordingly did, in August 1641. She lived within the palace walls of St. James's during her stay, and it is said that whilst in England she enjoyed a pension of 3,000*l.* a month.

Lilly saw the old Queen-Mother of France taking her departure, and thus describes the scene: 'A sad spectacle it was, and produced tears in my eyes, and those of many other beholders, to see an aged, decrepid, poor Queen, ready for her grave, necessitated to depart hence, having no other place of residence left her, but where the courtesy of her hard fate assigned. She had been the only stately and magnificent woman of Europe, wife to the greatest king that ever lived in France, mother to one king and

---

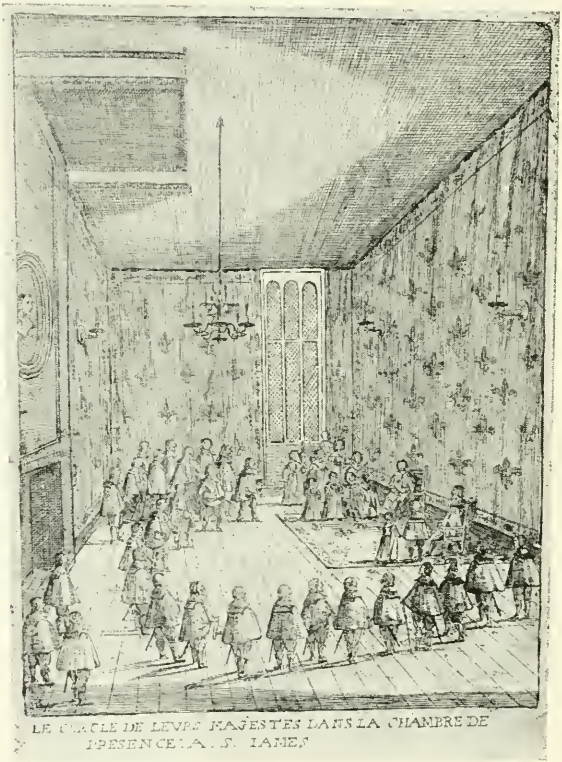
[1] Pyne's *Royal Residences.*



VISIT OF THE LORD MAYOR AND CORPORATION TO MARIE DE MEDICIS AT THE COURT OF ST. JAMES'S

From a rare print in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

also to two queens.' She died the following year—it is said—in the greatest possible distress and poverty in a garret at Cologne, whither she had at once gone on quitting the English shores.


LE CERCLE DE LEVRS MAJESTES DANS LA CHAMBRE DE
PRESENCE A S. IAMES

THE PRESENCE CHAMBER, DURING THE RESIDENCE OF MARIE DE MEDICIS

From a rare print in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

On January 21st, 1698, a very distinguished, though very eccentric, visitor came over to England incognito. It was Peter the Great, Czar of Russia, 'one of the most extraordinary men who has figured in the history of any age or country.' He was received with the greatest possible civility and kindness by William III. But his stay in St. James's Palace was short, for the Czar almost immediately removed to a fine house which had been hired for him and his suite at the bottom of York Buildings.

COMME MESSIEVRS DV CONSEIL PRIVE VIENNENT SALVER LA
REYNE DANS SA CHAMBRE

VISIT OF MEMBERS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO MARIE DE MEDICIS

From a rare print in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

One evening when dining with King William at

St. James's Palace, shortly after a visit to Greenwich Hospital, he was asked what he thought of the building. He replied: 'Extremely well, sir. If I were permitted to advise your Majesty, I should recommend to you to remove your Court thither, and convert your palace into a hospital!'

While the Czar was in England, the King gave at St. James's Palace a grand ball to celebrate the birthday of the Princess Anne. The Royal visitor was of course invited; but 'instead, however, of mixing with the Company he was put into a small room from whence he could see all that passed without being seen himself.' No information is given as to the refreshment which was here provided for him. It is, however, reported that his Imperial Majesty's favourite beverage was 'hot pepper and brandy.'

On July 19th, 1767, the Princess Poniatowski visited this country. She was sister to the King of Poland. She was lodged in St. James's Palace, but the cause or the length of her visit is unknown.

In the following year, August 1768, Christian VIII., King of Denmark, travelling partly incognito as the Prince of Travendahl, arrived at St. James's Palace, attended by most of his great officers of State. 'His retinue consisted of four post-chaises, and fifteen servants on horseback. The coaches of the Household, which had been sent to Dover to escort his Majesty, were all left behind, his Majesty choosing to travel in post-chaises for the sake of expedition and to avoid ceremony.'

The King was accompanied to this country by a certain Count Holcke—a great favourite with his Royal master. whom Walpole describes as a 'complete jackanapes.' It is reported that the count, on seeing the exterior of St. James's Palace, was dissatisfied with its look, and at once exclaimed, 'This will never do. It is not fit to lodge a Christian in!' His fastidious taste was, it is said, more satisfied when he had seen the interior of the palace.

King Christian's object in visiting England was to seek the hand of the Princess Caroline Matilda, the youngest sister to George III., whom he eventually married. He was lodged in apartments in the stable yard in the same rooms which, in the year 1814, were occupied by the King of Prussia, when he visited London.

Horace Walpole writes to Sir Horace Mann, August 13th, 1768, a few days after the King's arrival:—

> The puppet of the day is the King of Denmark. He arrived the night before last, is lodged at St. James's, where he has Levees, but goes, and is to go, everywhere . . . to Ranelagh, Vauxhall, Bath, the Lord knows whither! to France, to Italy—in short, he is to live in a crowd for these two or three years. He is not twenty, and is an absolute Prince!

Mrs. Delaney also, in her 'Autobiography,' relates how she went to Lord Carlisle's in Cleveland Court, to see the King of Denmark, who was then staying at Lord Bath's old house, and opposite to

Lord Carlisle's. 'His Majesty,' she says, 'was dressing, and the blinds down, all but a little peep: the Duchess had the satisfaction of a glimpse of him, and I of his valet de chambre!'[1]

> The King of Denmark's table at St. James's is at the expense of the King of Great Britain. Besides inferior ones, there were two principal tables; that of his Danish Majesty is noble. The dessert is elegant and superb, and the whole daily cost is estimated at 84*l.* (exclusive of wines), comprehending not the dinner only, but every meal.

Many historians tell us that the King was treated here with the utmost respect by all ranks of people. Yet it is hard to reconcile this with a statement of Walpole's, who informs us that 'so marked was the neglect, if not contempt, manifested by the one King for the other, that when the "Royal Dane" arrived at St. James's, it was in a hired carriage!' This report may have arisen from the fact that his Brittanic Majesty was holding a Levee at the time of King Christian's arrival.

On the Sunday following his arrival the Danish King had arranged to dine with his own representative in this country, the Danish Ambassador, in St. James's Square; but after reaching the house of the Embassy, his Majesty was suddenly taken ill, and, much to the regret of the company present, was forced to return to his apartments in the palace.

On September 9th, the Dukes of Gloucester and

[1] Vol. iv. p. 150.

Ancaster, all the great officers of the Court, and the Foreign Ambassadors and Ministers, dined with his Majesty in St. James's Palace at a sumptuous banquet. On this occasion the sideboard was decorated with the magnificent gold plate for which our Court is celebrated.

During his visit to this country 'the most unbounded dissipation seems to have taken place. His Danish Majesty gave orders for a Masquerade which was one of the most magnificent that had ever been seen in England, and while the necessary preparations for it were making, he visited Cambridge, York, Leeds, Manchester, and Oxford, where he was met by the whole University in procession.'[1]

For this masked ball, which took place at the King's theatre, 3,000 invitations were issued. It was given by the King of Denmark to reciprocate the many attentions and civilities of which his Majesty had been the object during his stay in England.

This Royal visit, as is seen, caused so much stir and excitement throughout the country, that the public were kept well primed in all his Majesty's doings, and such notices as the following constantly appeared:—

'On October 2nd, 1768, at eleven o'clock, His Danish Majesty, and the nobility, his attendants, breakfasted in public at St. James's on a grand cold collation of twenty-one dishes.'

'On October 11th, the day before his departure from England. His Danish Majesty held a Levee, which was very enormously attended, to take leave of his Majesty.'

---

[1] Camden's *Imperial History of England.*

After a stay of just two months, the King of Denmark made his *adieux* to their Majesties, and all the members of the Royal Family. To Lord Hertford and Lord Talbot he gave as souvenirs handsome rings valued at 1,500 guineas each; to Mr. Garrick, the actor, he gave a gold box studded with diamonds, as a token of admiration; and, besides these gifts, he left 1,000 guineas to be distributed among the servants at St. James's Palace. Shortly before his departure, 'observing some poor people assembled underneath his window in Cleveland Row, he lifted up the sash and threw a handful of gold among them.'

When the King returned to England after the birth of his child, leaving his Queen, Caroline Matilda, behind him, Horace Walpole came to London to see him.

> The king of Denmark came on Thursday, and I go up to-morrow to see him. It has cost £3, 000 tonew furnish an apartment for him at St. James's, and they say he will not go thither, supposing it would be a confinement, but is to be at his own minister's, Dieden's.

On Tuesday, June 7th, 1814, the allied Sovereigns—the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia—arrived in London on a visit to the English Court. With them came Field-Marshal Blücher, Count Platoff, Prince Metternich, Prince Lichtenstein, Count Hardenburg, General Barclay de Tolly, General von Sacken, General von York, General von Bülow, General von Winzingrade, Count Woronzow, and Count Tolstoi, and many others of the great captains and statesmen, 'whose labours during the previous two years had been the theme of admiration to every patriotic breast, and whose names had become the property of history.' All historians unite in stating that the enthusiasm with which these distinguished foreigners were received, not only when they reached our shores, but more especially in the metropolis itself, baffled all possible description.

The Regent had made great and extensive preparations in the apartments of the Duke of Cumberland, in order to receive the Emperor Alexander at St. James's Palace in a fitting manner. When, however, his Majesty arrived, he came quite privately, without even a single attendant, and drove at once to the Pulteney Hotel, where his favourite sister, the Grand Duchess of Oldenburg, was then staying with her children. Such an entry into London was extremely disappointing, not only to the Regent, but also to the Court officials, the Lord Steward, and the Lord Chamberlain, who had been actually in attendance the whole of the day till seven o'clock 'full dressed,' in expectation of the Emperor coming to St. James's to take up his residence. A guard of honour with two bands in State uniforms were likewise drawn up in the courtyard opposite the Palace throughout the day.[1] The rooms which had been prepared for his Imperial Majesty were therefore only used for purposes of State, when a larger amount of cubic space was required for entertainments and probable visitors. Here it was that his Majesty held a Court, at one o'clock in the afternoon, on the day after his arrival. A new State bed had also been set up in the sleeping apartment, specially for his Majesty's use, 'composed of crimson velvet, with gold lace and fringe, with a crown at the top, and appropriate ornaments.'

The King of Prussia and his sons arrived in this country almost as privately as the Emperor of Russia had done. But a numerous suite accompanied as well as attended his Majesty. The King drove straight to Clarence House, which he reached about three o'clock in the afternoon. There a party of the Yeomen of the Guard, together with the Royal servants and attendants, were waiting to receive him. His Majesty, who expressed his delight at the position of his residence and surroundings, was shown to his rooms, where 'he partook of some refreshment.' [2]

> A few minutes before four, His Majesty, attended by an Aide-de-Camp, went to Carlton House, and was received by the Prince Regent with every mark of respect. After remaining about half an hour with the Prince, His Majesty returned to Clarence House, and was visited by the Prince of Orange, the Prince of Mecklenburgh, and a number of other distinguished persons, after which he paid a visit himself to the Duke and Duchess of York, whose house was just opposite.

---

[1] Ashton's *Social Life under the Regency.*
Camden's *Imperial History of England.*

Camden graphically describes the arrival of Marshal Blücher, who on this occasion accompanied the King of Prussia. Wellington's gallant colleague at Waterloo received a veritable triumph. He entered London amidst the enthusiastic cheers of the vast multitude which had collected to see him pass through the streets. When the Marshal reached the Horse Guards in his carriage and observed the troops, drawn up on parade, he rose up and took off his hat, looking eagerly at them, and remained in that position till he had passed them all.

At six o'clock he arrived in St. James's Park, by the Horse Guards, in the Prince Regent's open carriage, escorted by a party of light horse. Three troops of Queen's Bays were drawn up on parade. The drivers, as directed, made for Carlton House, in order that the hero might pay his respects to the Prince Regent, and after an interview of about half an hour with the Prince Regent, he proceeded in his carriage to the house of Mr. Gordon, in St. James's Palace, adjoining the Duke of Cumberland's, followed by an immense crowd, and some got even into the carriage with him. The crowd remained in the courtyard till dark, huzzaing, the veteran hero frequently showing himself at the window to gratify them.[1]

'Rough old Blücher,' says Mr. Ashton,

was undoubtedly, of all the brilliant throng, the favourite of the mob. Whenever he stirred out he was mobbed, and had to undergo as much handshaking as any President of the United States of America. We learn from Mr. Cunningham's book that Blücher was lodged in the brick house on the west side of the Ambassadors' Court. Here he would sit at the first-floor windows and smoke contentedly, and bow to the passers-by, evidently much gratified at the notice which was being taken of him.[1]

---

[1] The house in the Ambassadors' Court, in which the Marshal was lodged was occupied by the late Lady West, who died a few weeks since. These rooms have now been given by her Majesty to Major-General Sir Francis De Winton, K.C.B., Comptroller in the Household of the Duke and Duchess of York.

It may here be stated, on excellent authority, that when Blücher did not feel equal to coming to the window to show himself to the crowds assembled there, he frequently put his dog there to represent him !

The Marshal is described as being 'of a most manly, and expressive countenance, bearing the effects of severities he had encountered. The moustachios on his upper lip are exceedingly prominent.' Marshal Blücher, according to Mr. Joseph Grego, 'though a very fine fellow, was a very rough diamond, with the manner of a common soldier.'[2]

It is hard to reconcile this description with the following passage :

> People in England had a notion that 'old Blücher,' as they used to call him, was a coarse, rough old fellow, but it was not so, and when receiving his friends, his manners were perfectly well-bred, with a pleasant mixture of heartiness in them. He must have been a handsome man when young, and had well-shaped aristocratic hands, and small and delicately curled ears.[3]

On Thursday, June 9th, two days after their arrival, the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia, as well as Marshal Blücher, and those whose names have already been quoted, attended a brilliant Court, which was held at St. James's Palace by the Prince Regent, when his Royal Highness conferred the Order of the Garter upon the King of Prussia, who immediately afterwards invested the Prince Regent with the Order of the Golden Eagle.

---

[1] Ashton's *Social Life under the Regency.*

[2] *Reminiscences of Captain Gronow.*

[3] Brownlow's *Reminiscences of a Septuagenarian.*

On the following Saturday, the two Sovereigns themselves held Courts, when addresses were presented to the Czar at Cumberland House, and to the King at Clarence House, by the Lord Mayor, the Sheriffs and Aldermen of London.

A small book by Mr. H. Roche, entitled 'Wallstadd Palace; or, Secrets from the Kitchen Court at St. James's, during the Residence of Prince Marshal Blücher in London,' published in 1818, contains much curious and interesting information in the shape of letters and anecdotes.[1] The letters are written by F. R., and no other clue is given to the identity of the correspondent. The first letter refers to the excitement caused by the arrival of the 'Allied Sovereigns' and of Marshal Blücher in England, and will sufficiently explain itself as it proceeds.

---

[1] 'Katsbach (Prussia).—Near this river the Prussian general, Blücher, defeated the French under Macdonald and Ney, August 26, 1813. He received the title of Prince of Wahlstatt (or Wahlstadd), the name of a neighbouring village.'—Haydn's *Dictionary of Dates*. Roche's '*Wallstadd Palace*' was brought to the notice of the writer by Mr. Mynott, the Librarian of the Oxford and Cambridge Club, who has rendered him much valuable assistance in the compilation of the *History of St. James's Palace*.

Letter I.

To Baroness ———

London, July 1814.

This London is in a complete bustle. Two millions of people run about in a state of frenzy. England has never before witnessed so noble a scene, and ever since the arrival of the Emperor and King, the Princes and Marshals, by whose assisting prowess Europe has been delivered, Great Britain seems to be in an uproar.

The whole day long the roads from Dover to London, the towns, the streets, and even the houses were crowded. Carriages and horses, men and women, old and young, rich and poor! all England would view and hail the Deliverer.

And now that our German heroes are on English shore, Blücher is the soul of London, the idol of England. Happy and venerable man, he enjoys it much; and long may his silver hairs support the laurel wreath which encircles his veteran brow! Wellington—that day-star of victory, that rock upon which the red Cross of Britain was planted to redeem a lost world, immortal Wellington—was absent when England sacrificed to them for his achievements at Vittoria. But Blücher was preceded by the fame of his deeds in France, when he appeared personally in London, and nothing but 'Blücher!' 'Blücher!' 'Blücher!' resounds throughout the vast citadel of this empire of freedom.

The Kitchen Court of the King's palace where Blücher had his apartments was the focus of London, and here it was hardly possible to enter. I pressed through one morning, with the Prussian Ambassador, while it was yet very early (for the English rose early and staid late to see Blücher). As I passed the sentinel, a nice young lady was near the door. 'For God's sake, my dear sir,' said she, 'let me go in with you: I must see him!' I could not refuse her the indulgence. She passed the door with me, and I left her in the Hall, full of expectation. She was in the bloom of youth, full of innocence, with a figure that would have suited me to draw from when painting my picture of 'Venus springing from the foam of Ocean.' A glance of gratitude in her fine eyes (now fixed upon me) told me I had afforded her a crown! I soon returned to her. 'Can I see him, sir?' said she. 'Yes, my dear,' said I, 'and surely it is he that will be most charmed at the sight when you meet.' So it was! . . . the old warrior flew from his seat to shake hands with this lovely girl, and while he rapturously saluted her, he said, 'These were the best treats which England afforded him.'

Although I am not an intruder, I regret much that I delayed my visit of respect, because every day, even every hour, afforded some interesting circumstance respecting him worthy of being recorded. The love of mankind was the touchstone of his feelings; and his sympathy for the object of the tale of woe afforded the key of access to his ever ready presence. In consequence services were required of him, and both noble and ridiculous applications assailed his generosity. Everybody seemed to have a claim upon Blücher, but particularly the fair sex; and an old soldier of 70 years of age seemed to have enveloped the faculties and turned the brains of the ladies of England. Thousands of them flock to see him, and tens of thousands appear as if their hearts could melt for Blücher. It became fashionable for ladies to intrude themselves into his parlour, to shake hands with him, to *kiss his moustachios*, and then retire. Blücher nor his aides-de-camp do not understand a word of the English language. Being intimate with one of them, Count Hostisch, some years ago at Rome, I used to be frequently employed as an interpreter to Blücher, and this gave me the most pleasing opportunities of witnessing many an extraordinary occurrence, and I have frequently had the happiness to observe that when the feelings of an English lady's heart are roused, they arrive to a degree of sensibility of which the nature of any other individual is scarcely susceptible.

Yours, &c. &c. &c.,
F. R.

At the end of this letter come two equally interesting anecdotes of Blücher, which as translated we give verbatim.

1. One morning, soon after his arrival in London, he called for his faithful attendant, William. 'Your Highness's pleasure?' said William, on approaching the Marshal. 'Highness, highness,' said Blücher. God —— your *Highness*,' said Blücher, 'you shall call me General,' said the hero of Leipzic, 'or I will send you to wait upon the *Emperor at Elba!*' Very good, thought I, there are many great warriors and heroes, who are not Highnesses, and some of those, Highnesses, whose actions disgrace the name of a great man.

2. A certain *tooth-drawer* wrote to Blücher begging *permission* to take the appellation of *Prince Blücher's dentist*. 'What the devil use could that be to him?' said the Marshal, 'the fellow must be an *Irishman!* tell him I have scarcely a tooth left in my mouth, therefore I cannot want a dentist; yet, if it gives him pleasure or profit, he may call himself *my dentist*, or whatever else he pleases.'

The fourth letter is addressed to Baroness S—— and runs as follows:—

London, August 1814.

I resume the pleasures of my pen to give you a striking instance of British benevolence. At Blücher's quarters yesterday a neat-dressed young lady, with a child on her arm, presented a memorial to the Marshal. He desired me to read it to him; it was to recommend the orphan child of a German officer by a Dutch lady. The father of this poor helpless babe died for the glory of his country at the Battle of Lutzen, and the hapless mother perished in a state of insanity in a private mad-house in London, broken-hearted for the loss of a husband she tenderly loved. The child had no provision left for it, and Marshal Blücher requested I would take care of the memorial and the lady's address, and ordered some gold to be presented to her.

Wallstauld Palace gives an extract from another letter written by a German lady on hearing of the frenzy excited in London by the presence of Blücher. The letter is addressed by the Baroness de S. to her brother, Professor R., and is dated 'Hanover, August 14th.'

> My God! what a bustle! what a noise! . . . Have you ever seen such a thing in London? My gracious! What's the matter? . . . Oh, there is old Blücher come from the Continent. Wellington had done the business, and now old Blücher gives one flourish with his sword, and millions of sensible people bawl out Blücher! Blücher! Blücher! . . . John Bull will shake hands, the fine ladies will kiss him—even the frail fair will say they did so!—and the accomplished young girls will impress their rosy lips on his *old greasy moustachios!* Let them bawl, if they please, and kiss old Blücher till he is tired of their thanksgivings; but pray, now, what will they say to the godlike Arthur? . . . Britannia worships and humbly inclines to him; the girls dare not offer their lips, and John Bull would not approach the lightning of his eye to bawl: there is too much terror in the glance of modesty and too much virtue in the soul of a real hero to admit of rude salutation.

The letter finishes thus: 'So, dear brother, send Blücher home in haste, that he may sit at his own homely fireside, smoke his pipe and chew his quid, in more natural comfort to his unpolished taste! Adieu,

'Thy truly faithful,
'de S——.'

The sixth and tenth letters are, like the previous ones, addressed to Baroness S——

London, August 1814.

Prince Blücher becomes quite domesticated in London. He sits and smokes his pipe several hours in the day, showing himself at intervals to the populace, who constantly surround the entrance to 'Wahlstadd Palace.' The King of Prussia resides near to Blücher, in the mansion of the Duke of Clarence, and hence public curiosity has made the Kitchen Court at St. James's the focus of London.

Letter X.

To Baroness S——

London.

Blucher, the Sovereigns, the Princes, Count Platoff, and the whole illustrious people have left England, and millions of English people have returned to their different occupations. A grand Jubilee took place a few days since in St. James's Park, the Green Park, and in Hyde Park. The fireworks were splendid beyond example, and the whole affair was arranged and conducted upon the most magnificent scale. . . . A finer night could not have been bestowed from heaven, and a more delightful scene never presented itself to the enraptured souls of these noble-minded English. For a week afterwards the Parks, the numerous tents and booths were kept open, and honest John Bull could be daily seen in all his native pride, from the most respectable to the poorest ranks of society . . . which came to my knowledge. I will come to the facts at once: Blücher's regimental coat, the identical dress he wore and conquered in at the battle of Leipsig, has been exhibited in a Gallery in London, at 1 shilling admittance for the sight to each person.

One of the Marshal's aides-de-camp, who was fonder of pelf than his fair fame, deposited the Prince's coat, sword, hat, and his full dress apparel at the disposal of a person to exhibit after his departure. A thousand crowns were paid by the aide-de-camp into the German banker's hands (Mr. S., of Mansion House St.) to defray the first expenses of placing the costume of 'the hero of Leipzic' upon a machine and wooden head! for public exhibition. The figure was got up in great style and placed in a picture gallery in Pall Mall, where the public were invited, by means of circular letters, hand and posting bills, to repair and behold 'Prince Marshal Blücher.' Some of the placards intimated these words, 'Blücher is yet in London!'

The newspapers and Sunday journals were paid for puffing off the artifices, and every means used by the agent of the aide-de-camp, who satisfied himself, on his leaving London, that he should accumulate a mountain of gold by this mean device. But John Bull 'was not to be had' on this occasion: too many of the brave English had seen the living figure, and had shaken the hands of the Marshal, and preserved sufficient reason not to be caught by a sight of his coat and hat, at the expense, perhaps, to many an idle fellow, of his last shilling.

In fact, this shabby scheme wholly failed, as it should do, and the grand material of the hollow figure was consigned for sale to a hatter and hosier in St. James' Street, who had a claim upon the machinery for rent and ornaments, and who absolutely sold the same to a Jew, with all the *engraved certificates and signatures* of the aides-de-camp, for the sum of one hundred guineas, to be again exhibited in the country towns of England.

All other Royal visits paled in interest before that of the Allied Sovereigns in 1814, but yet another must be mentioned. Apartments were prepared in the month of February 1818 for the Prince of Hesse-Homburg, who was expected to stay some time in England, and who married the Princess Elizabeth, the third daughter and seventh child of King George III. The actual date of the Prince's visit seems uncertain, though it probably took place between the preparations in February and the marriage in April. The papers of the day record that in August 1818 his Highness appeared at Court 'and received particular marks of their Majesties' attention. At this function her Majesty made the young Princess a present of a rich diamond and pearl necklace. After showing the jewels to the Princess, her Majesty asked if she might put them about her Highness's neck, which honour being politely accepted, after adjusting the collar her Majesty declared they became her much, and hoped she would wear them as a token of her remembrance and regard.'

Besides this visit, two other Royal and distinguished visitors were housed within the walls of St. James's Palace in the reign of William IV.—Prince Frederick of Prussia, and the King of Würtemberg, who had some years previously married the Princess Charlotte, eldest daughter of George III. A grand banquet was given at the Palace on their behalf during their stay in this country, which was of some duration.

The foregoing are some of the chief personages who as visitors have been housed in various apartments in St. James's Palace since it became a Royal residence.

CHAPTER XXI

ECCENTRIC VISITORS AT THE PALACE

During the centuries which have elapsed since the erection of the palace, it seems to have had its share of eccentric and crazy visitors who, uninvited, claimed a right to enter and enjoy its privileges. It may be interesting to give a few authentic instances of the freaks and vagaries of some of these pretenders.

In the year 1612, when intermittent fever raged like a pest in London, a mad youth, divested of all clothing, described as 'a handsome student,' rushed into the palace. He had escaped from Lincoln's Inn, pretending to be the ghost of Prince Henry, recently deceased, and to have 'come from Heaven on a message to his parents.' Eventually he was captured, and detained at the porter's lodge all night. The next day 'he was given some lashes by the Prince's servants to induce him to confess. The King had the poor youth released when he heard of the adventure, and desired that he might be taken care of, but he escaped, and was never more heard of.'[1]

---

[1] *Calendar of State Papers*, Domestic Series, 1611-12, p. 156.

In October 1717, a country woman, habited in a long riding-hood, appeared at the palace, and informed the porter that she had travelled more than 150 miles for the sole purpose of kissing the hand of the Prince of Wales. Her arrival and the object of her journey were communicated to various members of the Court, and soon reached the Prince's ear. His Royal Highness at once gave orders that she should be brought into the ante-room, where he met her, and graciously granted her request. The Prince then presented her with five guineas, and 'ordered her to be carried down into the kitchen, and the cook to give her what she had a mind to.'[1]

Sir N. Wraxall describes in his 'Memoirs of His Own Time,' how

> in one popular outbreak in 1769, a hearse, followed by an excited mob, was driven into the Court Yard of St. James's Palace, an Irish Nobleman, Lord Mountmorris, personating an executioner, holding an axe in his hands, while his face was covered with a veil of crape. The King's firmness, however, did not forsake him in the midst of this trying outburst of democratic rage. He remained calm and unmoved in the Drawing Room, while the streets surrounding the Palace echoed with the shouts of an enraged multitude, who seemed disposed to proceed to those extremities to which, eleven years later, they actually went in the Gordon riots.

On August 23rd, in the following year, a middle-aged and neatly dressed woman found her way into the palace, and up the back-stairs to the Queen's private apartments. On reaching the first floor she entered the room immediately opposite to her, which chanced to be that in which her Majesty was sitting with the Duchess of Ancaster. The strange visitor seemed in no way disconcerted at finding herself face to face with the Queen and her lady companion. It appears, in fact, to have had rather the contrary effect, for 'she took survey of the room with great composure.' As may readily be supposed, the Queen and duchess were much upset at finding themselves in this predicament. But the latter summoned sufficient courage to rush to the bell and ring it violently. One of the pages immediately made his appearance, and with some difficulty succeeded in removing the intruder from the Royal presence.

---

[1] *Weekly Journal*, October 26, 1717.

On Saturday, January 20th, 1777, whilst a Drawing Room was being held at St. James's Palace, a sharper by some means or other managed to purloin and escape with some beautiful diamonds attached to Sir George Warren's insignia of the Bath.

Again, on January 2nd, 1778, as the King was stepping out of his Sedan chair, close to the Friary Court in St. James's, a middle-aged woman placed herself in front of his Majesty, who had some little difficulty in evading her.[1] Questioned as to her wants, she answered the King impertinently, saying that her name was Queen Beck. It afterwards transpired that her real name was Rebecca O'Hara; that she was a native of Ireland; that she had lived in England for the space of about five years, and was lodging at some public-house, the name of which she gave, close to Red Lion Square. On further investigation these statements proved to be untrue. The unfortunate creature was sent by Sir John Fielding to Bridewell, pending further inquiries. Eventually she was found to be hopelessly insane, and ordered to be detained during his Majesty's pleasure.

---

[1] Charles I. introduced the Sedan chair into England, and we are told that 'on his return in 1623 from his romantic love expedition into Spain' he brought back three with him. The chair takes its name from the town of Sedan in France.

On September 8th, 1780, a madman named Thomas Stone, a solicitor by profession, a native of Shaftesbury, and about thirty-three years of age, wrote an eccentric letter to the Queen, in which he expressed unbounded love for the Princess Augusta Matilda.[1] He ventured to express a hope that if 'their Majesties approved of the idea of his marrying her, he and the Princess Royal would be a very happy couple.' Some time after writing this letter, he made his appearance at the palace and petitioned for a formal introduction, giving as his reason that he concluded his proposal of marriage had been accepted, as he had received no reply to his letter to her Majesty. When Stone was searched numberless papers and letters were found upon him, all addressed to the Princess Royal, and one of them containing the following lines :—

---

[1] Her Royal Highness was the eldest daughter of George III., and became afterwards Queen of Würtemburg.

> Thrice glad were I to be your willing slave,
> But not the Captive of the fool or knave;
> With woe on woe you melt my sighing breast,
> Whilst you reject your humble would-be guest.
>
> T. S.
>
> Aug. 22.

When questioned, Stone said his heart had been stolen from him three years before, and that until the previous March he had not known who was the robber; but being at the play, he saw the Princess Royal look up at the two-shilling gallery! This poor fellow was pronounced insane, and ordered to be detained during his Majesty's pleasure.

On Wednesday, August 2nd, 1786, as George III. was getting out of his carriage, at the garden gate of St. James's Palace, an insane woman, Margaret Nicholson by name, of Stockton-on-Tees, struck at his Majesty with a knife; but the blow failed to effect the object of the assailant, owing to the weakness and attenuation of the instrument from repeated grinding. The woman was in the act of presenting a petition, and the King was stooping to receive it, when he felt the thrust made at him, the knife passing between the coat and waistcoat. Nicholson was about to make a second thrust, when she was seized by one of the Yeomen of the Guard. The King, seeing what had happened, inquired what it all meant, when the woman dropped the knife from her hand. His Majesty thereupon said, 'I am not hurt; take care of the woman, do not hurt her.' When the King had somewhat recovered from the shock, he remarked that he did not think he deserved such conduct at the hands of any of his subjects.

MARGARET NICHOLSON'S ATTEMPT ON THE LIFE OF THE KING
AUGUST 2, 1786

From an engraving by Robert Pollard of a picture painted by Robert Smirke

Nicholson was taken into custody and conveyed to the minor Guard Chamber, where she refused to give any account of herself, or of the motive of her act, saying that 'when brought before proper persons she would give her reasons.' She was then conducted to and detained for a considerable time in the Queen's ante-room, but she never uttered a single syllable. At the Board of Green Cloth she was examined as to her mental state by competent medical authorities, who pronounced her hopelessly insane. Ordered to be detained during his Majesty's pleasure, she was removed to Bethlehem Hospital, where she resided for upwards of forty years.

Mrs. Papendiek, in her 'Journal,' expresses the universal feeling with which this attempt on the good King's life was regarded at Court:—

> On August 2, 1786, we all had a terrible fright in the attempt made upon the King's life by a mad woman named Margaret Nicholson. His Majesty had gone up to town to hold a Levee; and just as he was stepping from his carriage at the garden gate of St. James's Palace, this woman went before him, presenting a petition, when suddenly, without any warning, she drew a knife from her bosom with her left hand, and made a plunge forward, aiming at the King's heart. He, however, was fortunately not in the least hurt, and the woman was seized by the attendants.

The following graphic description of the same incident by Madame D'Arblay, in her 'Diary and Letters,' will be read with interest:—

> Wednesday, Aug. 2nd, 1786. I went into my own room for my cloak, and as usual found Madame La Fîte waiting for me. She was all emotion—she seized my hand. 'Have you heard? O mon Dieu! O le bon Roi! O Miss Burney! What an horreur!' I was very much startled, but soon ceased to wonder at her perturbation. She had been in the room with the Princess Elizabeth, and there heard from Miss Goldsworthy that an attempt had just been made upon the life of the King! I was almost petrified with horror at

the intelligence. Miss Goldsworthy had taken every possible precaution so to tell the matter to the Princess Elizabeth as least to alarm her, lest it might occasion a return of her spasms; but fortunately she cried so exceedingly that it was hoped the vent of her tears would save her from those terrible convulsions.

MARGARET NICHOLSON

From a drawing in the possession of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A., made whilst she was in confinement

The Queen had the two eldest Princesses, the Duchess of Ancaster and Lady Charlotte Bertie, with her when the King came in. He hastened up to her with a countenance of striking vivacity, and said, 'Here I am, safe and well, as you see! But I have very narrowly escaped being stabbed.'

His own conscious safety, and the pleasure he felt in thus personally showing it to the Queen, made him not aware of the effect of so abrupt a communication. The Queen was seized with a consternation that at first almost stupefied her; and after a most painful silence the first words she could articulate were, in looking round at the Duchess and Lady Charlotte, who had both burst into tears, 'I envy you, I can't cry!' The two Princesses were for a little while in the same state, but the tears of the Duchess proved infectious, and they then wept even with violence. The King, with the greatest good humour, did his best to comfort them, and then gave a relation of the affair with a calmness and unconcern that, had anyone but himself been his hero, would have been regarded as totally unfeeling.

You may have heard it wrong—I will concisely tell it right. His carriage had just stopped at the garden door at St. James', and he had just alighted from it, when a decently dressed woman who had been waiting for him for some time approached him with a petition. It was rolled up, and had the usual superscription 'For the King's Most Excellent Majesty.' She presented it with her right hand, and at the same moment that the King bent forward to take it, she drew from it with her left hand a knife, with which she aimed straight at his heart. The fortunate awkwardness of taking the instrument with the left hand made her design perceived before it could be executed! The King started back, scarce believing the testimony of his own eyes, and the woman made a second thrust, which just touched his waistcoat, before he had time to prevent her; and at that moment one of the attendants, seeing her horrible intent, wrenched the knife from her hand. 'Has she cut my waistcoat?' cried he. 'Look! for I have no time to examine; though nothing' (added the King) 'could have been sooner done, for there was nothing for her to go through but a thin lining and fat.' While the Guards and his own people now surrounded the King, the assassin was seized by the populace, who were tearing her away, when the King, the only calm and moderate person then present, called aloud to the mob, 'The poor creature is mad! Do not hurt her: she has not hurt me!' He then came forward and showed himself to all the people, declaring he was perfectly safe and unhurt; and then gave positive orders that the woman should be taken care of, and went into the palace and had his levee.

Mrs. Delany wrote in similar strains respecting this tragic affair, which called forth the enthusiastic loyalty of the country to a very remarkable degree.

Another 'eccentric' appeared at St. James's on May 31st. 1788. The Princess Elizabeth when sitting alone one afternoon in her apartment in the palace, was considerably surprised, not to say alarmed, to receive a visit from a shabbily dressed man named Spang, a hairdresser, of Danish parentage. Finding herself face to face with this stranger, the Princess sprang to her feet and rushed out of the room to call an attendant. The page in waiting ran into the room and seized the intruder. Spang was taken to the porter's lodge, and there interrogated as to how he had effected an entrance. He refused, however, to give any answer. He appeared to be quite harmless though insane, and was allowed to leave the palace unmolested. He, however, soon returned and insisted upon an introduction to the Princess, 'that he might pay his adoration at her feet.' On this second attempt to enter the palace, it was thought advisable to hand over the *perruquier* to the police.

Two years later—January 21st, 1790—as George III. was going in State through the park, from St.

James's Palace to the House of Lords, a stone was thrown at the carriage by a tall, thin man named John Frith, lieutenant 2nd battalion Royals, who was immediately arrested on a charge of high treason. He was dressed in a scarlet coat, black breeches, and a cocked hat with a bright yellow cockade. He proved, afterwards, to be the identical man who, a week or two previously, had published a libel, and 'stuck it on the "whalebone," in the courtyard of St. James's.'

On February 3rd, 1790, Edward Derrick, a quaker, about twenty-four years of age, and said to be 'very mean in his appearance,' went to the palace in the evening, and told the marshalman that he wished to be presented to the King. It was answered that, as he was a stranger, such a thing was impossible; upon which he stated that he had important letters that he must deliver to the Queen. The persistent refusal of the marshalman to admit the intruder seemed to irritate him to such an extent that he became insolent, and was consequently taken into custody. When he had somewhat quieted down, he told those in charge of him that he was a native of Caldecot, in Cheshire, and that he had slept the previous Tuesday in the neighbourhood of Romford, in Essex. He was committed to Tothill Fields Prison.

Only a month later, on March 3rd, 1790, another insane person, Thomas Cannon, a native of the Isle of Man, thrust himself into the courtyard of the palace, where he seized the colours belonging to the

1st Regiment, on guard there. The soldiers did not observe him, and the consequence was that he managed to escape as far as the 'whalebone,' where he was eventually captured. He had, however, succeeded in throwing down the Standard. Cannon was taken in a hackney coach to Bow Street, where he was examined by Sir Sampson Wright. When questioned as to how he came to throw down the colours, the prisoner replied that he had been to Kensington Palace the previous day, in the hope of seeing the King pass on his way to Windsor; and that on his return 'he had completed his point, which he had had sometime in view,' viz. throwing down the Royal Standard of England. As he declined to give his reasons for this turbulent proceeding till he had been presented to the King, the Prince of Wales, and Mr. Pitt, he was sent to Covent Garden Watch House.

Here is a brief story, not of obtrusion into the palace precincts, but of a tragedy enacted in its immediate neighbourhood. On August 17th, 1791, as his Majesty was riding in the forenoon through the Green Park to St. James's Palace, a man of gentlemanlike appearance, dressed in black, came up suddenly to the King's carriage, pulled out a paper from his pocket addressed to the King, and stuck it on the park rails. Having done this, he as quickly threw his hat to the ground, and drawing out a pistol shot himself dead on the spot. There was little doubt of this poor creature's insanity.

The following year, on January 18th, 1792, a curious robbery was attempted by a person (afterwards supposed to be insane) at a ball, given in St. James's Palace in honour of the Queen's birthday. The fact that such an attempt could be made at all illustrates the mixed character of the persons who were formerly admitted to State ceremonials. The Prince of Wales was busily engaged in conversation with the King, when he felt a vigorous pull at his sword. On looking at once to see what had happened, he was warned by one of his household to be on his guard, as the character of some of those about him was not beyond suspicion. The Prince then noticed that the guard of his sword, which was composed of diamonds, and valued at 3,000*l*., was broken off and only hung by a small piece of wire. A particular individual was suspected; but further steps could not be taken in the matter, as no one had actually witnessed the daring and impudent attempt.

In the present century, on February 5th, 1815, a young man of gentlemanly bearing, and apparently a foreigner, entered the courtyard of the palace and walked straight up to the regimental colours, which were fixed to the standard in the centre of the quadrangle. He was so quick in his movements that he was able to strike the colours before the sentry could reach him. It seems that the intruder's desire was to place a letter which he held in his hand upon the top of the standard. He was evidently quite a stranger to the palace and its surroundings, for he tried to escape by the Engine Court, which at that time was no thoroughfare.

There seems to be no record of any robbery or theft having taken place, or of pickpockets or thieves having attempted to enter the palace at a levee since the days of the celebrated pickpocket Barrington, in the time of George III., who was arrested in the act of picking the pocket of a nobleman at a levee held by the Prince Regent in St. James's Palace. His aristocratic appearance enabled him to assume a variety of disguises and to carry out his depredations in society with unprecedented success. An old song is extant in which he describes his different impersonations. One verse ran as follows :—

Sometimes I mount a gay cockade,[1]
Then to the Green Park or parade ;
And as I pass each sentry box,
Each sentry on his musket knocks
Rattleum clap to me !

The following stories, of which the palace was the scene, may certainly be classed under the heading of 'eccentricities.'

About thirty years ago a man came to St. James's and broke a window at the Lord Chamberlain's Office. He did not attempt to escape, and was taken before a magistrate by the police, when he said he had some grievance against the Government, and could get no redress. He was sent to prison for a week, and on the very day of his release returned to the palace and repeated his offence. The result was that he was once more consigned to the lock-up. When the day of the delinquent's second release arrived, one of the messengers attached to the office was posted with a can of water to watch for him. When, as was expected, he had reached the palace, and was preparing to smash a pane of glass for the third time, the messenger threw the contents of the can in his face. The man forgot his 'grievance,' gave a shout of terror, dashed into the park, and was never seen afterwards.

---

[1] Wearing a cockade in those days was a sign of being an officer.

In the year 1866, a gentleman by birth and education wrote a succession of letters declaring his love for one of the Royal Princesses, and asking her hand in marriage. He also forwarded his miniature, which had been painted by a first-rate artist. One day he wrote to say that as Clarence House was not then occupied he thought it would be a suitable residence for the Princess and himself, and that he would at once furnish it; and he actually arrived at his contemplated abode with ten or twelve vans of furniture. After this the poor fellow was certified to be insane, and put under restraint.

CHAPTER XXII

THE PALACE GHOST

Most ancient historic buildings are said to be haunted by some 'ghost' or apparition; and, judging from the following authentic story, St. James's Palace would appear to be no exception.

In a small book entitled 'Accredited Ghost Stories,' published in the year 1823, under the editorship of Mr. T. M. Jarvis, a description is given of the appearance after death of a certain lady who bore the title of Duchess of Mazarine, and had been one of the many mistresses of Charles II. She appeared to a Madame de Beauclair, who had been similarly attached to King James II. Mr. Jarvis affirms the story to be true, and adds that when it was first circulated there were those living who could vouch for its authenticity.

The two ladies referred to were, it would seem, originally located at Whitehall Palace, but owing to a conflagration in that building they were removed to St. James's, where, in the quarters known as the stable yard, they lived in the very lap of luxury. This state of things, however, did not last long; for they were gradually pushed on one side to make room for the sway and enjoyment of others who supplanted them. The consequence was that the Duchess of Mazarine and Madame de Beauclair were much drawn to each other, and indulged in conversations of a nature very different from what their antecedents would have suggested. Their discussions turned, among other subjects, upon the immortality of the soul and the possibilities of ghosts or apparitions. This resulted in a mutual compact that, if it were practicable, the one who died first should return to earth and tell the other all that had been revealed to her of the future life. Not long afterwards the Duchess of Mazarine became so ill that her life was despaired of by those who were about her. Madame de Beauclair hearing of this ventured to remind the Duchess of their mutual compact; to which the latter replied that, if she predeceased her friend, she would not fail to fulfil her engagement. The duchess did not long survive this utterance; indeed, it was made only about an hour before her death. There were many in the room at the time who overheard what was said, but were unable correctly to interpret the duchess's words.

Some years elapsed, and Madame de Beauclair happened one day to be talking with a friend respecting the future state, when she suddenly turned round and said with great fervour that she could not bring herself to believe in such a possibility. When questioned as to what had forced her to this conclusion, Madame de Beauclair related the circumstances of the compact she had made with the late Duchess of Mazarine. Every argument was used to alter her views, but the lady held to her position, maintaining that she deemed 'the non-appearance of her friend's apparition was a proof of the non-existence of a future state.'

It was not many months afterwards (says the narrator of this story) that

I happened to be at the house of a person of condition, who, since the death of the Duchess, had the greatest intimacy with any of her acquaintance. We were just sitting down to cards, about 9 o'clock in the evening, as near as I can remember, when a servant came into the room with all speed, and told the lady with whom I was engaged in conversation that Madame De Beauclair had sent to entreat her to come at once, and not on any account to delay if she wished to see her again alive. The lady was considerably surprised to receive this message, and at once made inquiries of the bearer of the note, who turned out to be no less than Madame de Beauclair's groom of the Chambers, as to his mistress's state of health; and upon his assuring her that he had not heard of anything amiss, she manifested her vexation and replied, 'I desire you'll make my excuse, as I have really a great cold, and am fearful the night-air may increase it; but tomorrow I will not fail to call upon her very early in the morning.' The messenger left, but before very long came back, not alone this time, but accompanied by a Mrs. Ward (Madame de Beauclair's maid), and both, on arrival, seemed breathless and agitated. 'Oh, Madam,' cried Mrs. Ward, 'my lady expresses an infinite concern that you refuse this request, which, she says, will be her last. She says that she is convinced of not being in a condition to receive your visit to-morrow, but as a token of friendship she sends you a casket containing her watch, chain, necklace, and other trinkets.'

The lady, upon hearing this message, was naturally anxious to elicit further information from Mrs. Ward, who seemed equally desirous of avoiding conversation, assuring her that she had left only an under-maid with her mistress, and that consequently she must return as soon as possible. Upon this, the lady said that she would at once accompany Mrs. Ward, for she felt sure within herself that something must be wrong. As soon as Madame de Beauclair was told that her friend was in the house, she begged that she might be asked to come upstairs at once with the gentleman who accompanied her. Upon entering the room, the lady found Madame sitting in an armchair close to the bedside, and, to all appearances, in the most robust health. Inquiries were at once made by the friend whether Madame de Beauclair could in any way account for the strange feelings and presentiments which possessed her; upon which the latter replied in the negative, yet adding with considerable emotion, 'You will soon behold me pass from this world into that eternity which I once doubted but am now assured of.' Madame's friends did what they could to cheer her, and tried to impress upon her the importance of not giving way to such gloomy thoughts, when suddenly she said, 'Talk no more of that; my time is short, and I would not have the small space allowed me to be with you wasted in vain delusion. Know (she continued) I have seen my dear Duchess of Mazarine. I perceived not how she entered; but, turning my eyes towards yonder corner of the room, I saw her stand in the same form and habit she was accustomed to appear in when living. Fain would I have spoken to her, but I had not the power of utterance. She took a little circuit round the chamber, seeming rather to swim than walk, then stopped by the side of that Indian chest,' pointing with her hand to a piece of furniture in one corner of the room. 'Looking at me she said, "Remember, between the hours of 12 and 1 this night you will be with me." The surprise I was in at first being a little abated, I began to ask some questions concerning that future world I was so soon to visit; but on the opening of my lips for that purpose, the duchess vanished from my sight—I know not how!'

Time passed on, and the clock was now close upon the stroke of twelve, and yet Madame de Beauclair's companions did not perceive the slightest symptoms to alarm them, and so they again tried to allay her apprehensions as best they could; but they had scarcely spoken when suddenly they noticed that her countenance had changed, and they heard her cry, 'Oh, I am sick at heart.' Mrs. Ward and those in the room did what they could to restore animation, but all to no purpose. In about half an hour the action of the heart ceased, and Madame de Beauclair passed into that world whither her friend had preceded her, and at the precise time foretold by the apparition.

CHAPTER XXIII

THE HEREDITARY PRIVILEGE OF LORD KINGSALE

A Lord Kingsale enjoys what has been called an 'hereditary right' to remain covered when in the presence of his Sovereign. It would seem that this privilege dates as far back as the reign of King John, and is generally, if not always, asserted by the possessor of the title for the time being. It must be confessed, however, if the record be true, that the exercise of the privilege has not always been made with becoming grace and courtesy. The position of the subject so placed is anything but enviable, but, if he feels bound to maintain his privilege, it may be done so gracefully as to divest it of all sense of self-assertion in the eyes of the Sovereign.

The privilege is said to have had its origin in the following way. Sir John de Courcy, afterwards Earl of Ulster, was so conspicuous for his undaunted courage in the Irish wars of 1181, that he grew into high favour with his Sovereign, King Henry II. This aroused the jealousy of a certain Hugh de Lacie, Governor of Ireland, who, when King John ascended the throne, plotted the destruction of Sir John de

Courcy. The consequence was that Sir John was seized in the churchyard of Downpatrick, whither he had gone to do penance; his lands and estates were confiscated, and he himself was sent over to England, where he was finally sentenced by King John to imprisonment for life in the Tower.

About a year after his incarceration, a dispute arose respecting the Duchy of Normandy between King John of England and the French King. The earl, being a renowned swordsman, was called upon at his own request to represent the English King. 'The decision was referred to single combat.' The day for the duel was fixed, all preparations were made, and the combatants met face to face. But just as the encounter was about to commence, Lord Ulster's opponent, who had heard of his adversary's bravery, became suddenly panic-stricken, and withdrew at once from the contest. Thus the matter in dispute was decided, but the French King, having also heard of the valour and strength of the Irish noble, expressed a wish to see some display of his skill, and King John commanded his lordship to put his power in evidence. Thereupon Lord Ulster 'cleft a massive helmet in twain at a single blow,' a feat which the English Sovereign rewarded by reinstating the earl in all his former honours, adding that he would do for him, or give to him, whatever he might desire. Lord Ulster replied that he neither courted estates nor required titles, but that he did desire one thing for himself and his successors, the Lords Kingsale, in reigns and generations to come, viz. the privilege of appearing covered in the presence of the Sovereign.[1]

It appears that this claim is from time to time asserted by the Lords Kingsale. For instance, Almericus, who was the twenty-third Baron of Kingsale, presented himself covered in the presence of King William III. When his Majesty expressed his surprise at this act, Lord Kingsale is said to have replied : 'Sire, my name is Courcy. I am Lord of Kingsale in your Majesty's Kingdom of Ireland ; and the reason of my appearing covered in your Majesty's presence is to maintain the ancient privilege of my family, granted to Sir John de Courcy, Earl of Ulster, and his heirs, by John, King of England.' His Majesty thereupon immediately acknowledged the claim, and moreover gave his hand to Lord Kingsale to kiss. Lord Kingsale, we are told, made his bow and continued with his head covered.

On another occasion, a Lord Kingsale, in the time of George III., was exercising his ancient privilege, when the King, who knew of its existence and previous assertion, called out in an angry tone : 'Lord Kingsale, I do not dispute your right of standing covered in my presence ; but, my lord (pointing with his hand), there is the Queen!' This was a dignified and justifiable reproval of an unnecessary and ungracious act, the reply to which on his lordship's part is not recorded.

---

[1] See, however, the article on The Peerage, in the *Quarterly Review* for October 1893, where the whole story is critically examined.

Once again, in the present reign, at a Levee held in St. James's Palace on June 25th, in the year 1859, the thirtieth Lord Kingsale essayed to pass before the Queen with covered head, and so assert his hereditary right. The moment that Lord Kingsale entered the Throne Room, attention was called to his presence by an exclamation from the Queen. Lord Sydney, who on that day was acting for the first time as Lord Chamberlain, was immediately informed that the gentleman was Lord Kingsale, and he at once told the Queen. Colonel Master, the Gentleman Usher in Waiting, had failed to notice the cause of the disturbance till his lordship reached her Majesty's immediate presence. The offending hat would at once have been seized by the colonel, if the Hon. Spencer Ponsonby, now the Hon. Sir S. Ponsonby Fane, K.C.B., who was standing by him, had not averted what might have led to 'a scene' in her Majesty's presence. Lord Kingsale, standing in front of the Queen, uncovered, made a low bow, replaced his hat, and passed on. His lordship wore on this occasion an old-fashioned deputy-lieutenant's hat, cocked and feathered.

A few days after this occurrence the Lord Chamberlain wrote to Lord Kingsale, calling his attention to what had taken place at that Levee, and informing him that his appearance with covered head in the Queen's presence had occasioned some surprise to her Majesty.

The Lord Chamberlain was commanded to state to his lordship that the Queen did not dispute the privilege which Lord Kingsale claimed, and which his predecessors appeared to have exercised on former occasions, and that her Majesty had no objection to the assertion of that privilege under certain conditions. But it was desirable, whenever Lord Kingsale considered it important, in the maintenance of his right, to adopt so unusual a course, that some previous notice should be sent to the Lord Chamberlain, in order that he might submit it to her Majesty, and thus prevent any disagreeable misunderstanding which might possibly arise on the part of the officers of the Court on duty.

In justice to Lord Kingsale, it should be added that, as soon as the possible consequences of his action were pointed out to him, he expressed much regret at having unintentionally given offence in his mode of exercising a privilege conferred upon his ancestor by her Majesty's predecessor (a privilege which had been usually exercised and permitted once in every reign), and he promised that notice should be given on any future occasion.

CHAPTER XXIV

UNRULY MOBS AND INDIVIDUALS AT ST. JAMES'S

Unruly mobs and excited individuals have from time to time disturbed the restful quiet which usually prevails both within and without St. James's Palace.

Bacon mentions an extraordinary scheme for killing Queen Mary in St. James's Park. 'I heard it affirmed,' he says, 'by a man that was a great dealer in secrets, but he was but vaine, that there was a conspiracy (which himself hindered) to have killed Queen Mary, sister to Queen Elizabeth, by a Burning Glasse, when she walked in St. James's Park, from the leads of the House.' [1]

As far back as the year 1618, in the time of King James I., an account, or, as it was then called, a 'relation,' is given of an affront committed by the Deputy-Sheriff and Bailiffs of Middlesex, and two or three hundred apprentices, who rushed into the Prince's house at St. James's Palace, in search of a certain individual, named Thomas Geare, who was a debtor, and who had fled there for refuge.[2] These intruders demanded the surrender of Geare from the Comptroller of the Palace, Sir John Vaughan, and because their wish was not granted, they proceeded forthwith to attack Sir John as he was going out in his coach, and threatened further violence. It was afterwards reported that they had maltreated two of the Prince's servants.'[1]

---

[1] Bacon, *Natural History*, p. 121.

[2] No one when once within the confines of a Royal Palace can be legally taken into custody.

We should infer from the following, which is addressed by the Council to the Justices of the Peace of Westminster, that in the year 1640, in the reign of Charles I., St. James's Palace was in great risk of being attacked and pillaged :—

> The traitorous insolence lately practised by some base disorderly people in Southwark, Lambeth &c., gives us occasion to apprehend that they may attempt some mischief at St. James's. We therefore require you to give present order that there may be a watch of fifty able men, well provided, sent thither this evening, there to continue all night, and the like number for every night, until you shall receive further directions from the Board.[2]

Among the papers in the possession of the Historical MSS. Commission, the original of which is in this instance in the possession of the Duke of Sutherland, appears the following account of an untoward incident which took place in the middle of the seventeenth century in St. James's Park, and close to the palace itself. It is dated January 26th,

---

[1] *State Papers*, Domestic Series, vol. civ. No. 37. December 24, 1618.

[2] *Ibid.*, vol. ccccliii. cap. 1, No. 82. May 16, 1640.

1655, and is addressed by a certain W. Dugdale to J. Langley :—

> On Monday last, there was an unhappy account at St. James's. Three gentlemen, who had been prisoners about four months, the one, his name is Holder (as I heare), son to him that escaped when Sir Louis Dives got away ; the other, Tirrell, and the third, Jackson, or Johnson, attempting to make their escape, and being pursued into the Park by a soldier, shot the soldier with a Pistoll, and broke his arme, and, being since taken about Spring Gardens, are laid in irons.

There is a paragraph in 'Mercurius Politicus' for the year 1656, No. 294, which the writer was enabled to see at the British Museum, headed 'St. James's, January 27, 1655,' which gives an account of another attack made upon a soldier by three gentlemen in the following year.

> One James Taylor, a private soldier, died of a wound that had been given him some days before by three Prisoners—gentlemen—who fell upon him violently, in hope to have made an escape, they standing committed to St. James's House for treasonable practices against his Highness.

In the year 1769, on March 23rd, disturbances took place in London, at the hands of a lawless mob, and extended to St. James's Palace.

> Yesterday the most daring and lawless mob I ever beheld were let loose upon the body of merchants going to address His Majesty (George III.) in consequence of handbills, dispersed over night, and thrown into the area of people's houses so late as twelve at night, desiring all true

and loyal subjects to meet in St. George's Fields, and in other places therein mentioned, in order to form a procession towards the City, to take particular attention not to interfere with the merchants going to St. James's. This had the desired effect, and dispersed the merchants long before they could get to the Temple, the gates of which the mob had the impudence to shut. . . . Very few of their carriages were able to reach St. James's, and His Majesty was obliged to wait till they could send after the address to Mr. Boehm, who had been forced to take refuge in Nando's Coffee house, and had concealed the address under his coach seat, which kept his Majesty waiting until half-past five, before it could be delivered, when there were but a handful of merchants present. All this time the mob were behaving in the most insolent manner at the Palace gates, and the party of Horse on duty at the Horse Guards, under the command of Captain Egerton, were ordered to St. James's, where the Riot Act was read a second time.[1]

Another mob made its appearance in Pall Mall, opposite the palace, in the year 1795, when, says Dr. Walcott, 'it broke into fragments the State carriage of King George (III.), amid shouts of "No war!" "Give us bread!"'

Parliament had been summoned to meet on October 29th, 1795, and it was on this occasion that these insults were offered to his Majesty, when on his way to and from the House of Lords to open the Session. It appears that as his Majesty's carriage passed along St. James's Park, cries of 'Peace!' 'Give us bread!' 'No Pitt!' 'No famine!' 'No war!' were loudly called out. There were those present who declared that they even heard cries of 'Down with George!' or words to that effect.

---

[1] Hist. MSS. Commission. C. Brietzcke to E. Weston. (Original in possession of Mr. C. F. W. Underwood.)

As the King returned from Westminster, these cries of the populace were repeated with redoubled energy. But the worst was yet to follow, for, after his Majesty had alighted at St. James's, the mob attacked and almost entirely destroyed the State carriage, while on its way to the mews.

On this same day (the 29th), in the evening, four witnesses were severally examined at the bar of the House of Lords, and on the following day a copy of the evidence of these men was laid upon the table of the House of Commons. Among these witnesses was a constable named John Welford, who swore that in Parliament Street he had seen one man, more active than the rest of the crowd, running by the side of his Majesty's carriage and exclaiming, in an excited way, 'No war!' 'Down with George!' As the carriage entered the Palace Yard of St. James's 'he further observed something come with great velocity from the foot pavement, as he thought, on which he exclaimed to Mr. Stockdale, his brother constable, "Good God! the glass is broken!" As this man repeated the exclamation of "Down with George!" Welford immediately seized him, and under the protection of the Horse Guards, conducted him to the courtyard of St. James's, where he left him.'

We learn that on October 12th, 1831, 'a mob was suffered to march upon St. James's Palace, under the pretence of presenting addresses.'

When the Chartist disturbance took place in the year 1848, the Colour Court of the Palace was filled with soldiers, the gates under the clock tower were ordered to be closed, and a platform was built at the back of the gates, over which the soldiers could, if necessary, fire up St. James's Street. Except on this occasion these gates had never been closed at night.

CHAPTER XXV

ART TREASURES OF CHARLES I

'The glory of first forming a gallery of paintings on a large scale,' says Dr. Waagen,[1] 'belongs to King Charles I. He succeeded in forming a collection of paintings, which was not only the richest of that age, in masterpieces of the time of Raphael, but is perhaps scarcely to be equalled in our days.'

Charles I. seems to have commenced making and forming this collection, either by purchase or by presents made to him, almost before he ascended the throne, for, as Vanderdoort expresses it, he 'loved and understood and patronized the arts.' It is not to be supposed, however, that there were no pictures before his time, as it were 'in hand,' for the Crown already possessed some fine specimens of the Italian and Flemish schools, which had been purchased by Henry VIII., and some of which were placed at St. James's Palace.

Besides these pictures there was a separate collection of paintings and statues which Prince Henry, the eldest son of James I., had managed to collect together at St. James's. The number, however, was comparatively small, since, including miniatures, it only amounted to about 150. These King Charles acquired in the year 1612.

---

[1] *Treasures of Art in Great Britain*, Waagen.

This nucleus, no doubt, fired King Charles's mind with a desire to increase the collection, and, in order to secure his ends, he authorised agents to travel into France, Spain, and Italy for the purpose of making suitable purchases.

Cardinal Barberini, so history tells us, had recommended Pranzini to Charles, who at once set to work to employ him to purchase in Italy the finest possible pictures, statues, and other works of art. In doing this, and thus gratifying the King's wishes and tastes, it is not to be supposed that the cardinal worked with a single eye. He had his own ends in view, for he was anxious, if possible, as the following passage indicates, to induce the King to join the Roman Catholic Church. Charles, however, remained firm, in spite of all the pressure which, we may be quite sure, had been put on him by the Queen, to whom he was simply devoted.

'The statues go on excellently,' said the Cardinal Barberini to Mazarin, 'nor shall I hesitate to rob Rome of her most valuable ornaments, if in exchange we might be so happy as to have the King of England among the Princes who submit to the Apostolic See.'

The King spared neither favours nor money to enrich his collection, and invited various foreign artists to this country, some of whom came, whilst others preferred to stay away. Of the number of the former was the afterwards renowned Vandyck, who, among his pictures, 'drew in one piece the full face and the three-quarter face, and the profile of the King, from which Bernini made a bust, that was consumed or stolen in the fire of Whitehall.'

Charles, thanks to Rubens, was enabled also to buy the cartoons of Raphael, and these were looked upon as the best purchase which he ever made.

These cartoons had been sent by Leo X. to Flanders to be copied in tapestry, but as the money on their completion was not forthcoming they came into the market, and Rubens, informing the King of this fact, received orders at once to purchase them for his Majesty. When appraised, they were only valued at 300*l.*, and, strange to relate, were at the sale actually 'knocked down' without a purchaser.

In the Introduction to the 'Issue Roll of Thomas de Brantingham' appear the following curious payments, which were at this time made by the King:—

> Charles I. to Daniel Mittens, £100 for three pictures by him made: a picture of King James IV. of Scotland, another of Mary, the late Queen of Scotland, our grandmother, and one other of our own Royal person.
>
> Charles I. To Sir Anthony Vandyck, for divers pictures, viz. our own Royal portraiture, another of Monsieur the French King's brother, and another of the Archduchess at length, at £25 a piece; one of our Royal Consort, another of the Prince of Orange, another of the Princess of Orange, and another of their son, at half length, at £20 a piece. One great piece of our Royal self, Consort and children,

£100. One of the Emperor Vitellius, £20, and for mending the picture of the Emperor Galbus, £20.

Charles I. to Sir Anthony Vandyck, £444 for nine Pictures of our Royal self, and most dearest Consort the Queen; £40 for the Picture of our dearest Consort the Queen, by him made and by our command delivered into our right and trusty and well-beloved cousin the Lord Viscount Wentworth, our Deputy of Ireland.

Charles I. To Sir Peter Rubens, Knight, £3000 for certain pictures from him sold unto us.

In the catalogue of the King's collection, which was made after his Majesty's death, the names are given of those who had made presents to the King of pictures and curios, for foreign potentates as well as the King's own subjects vied with one another in the magnificence of their gifts. When, for instance, the King was Prince of Wales, he paid, as will be remembered, a visit to Madrid, and during that visit the King of Spain (Philip IV.) presented to him that celebrated Titian, the Venus del Pardo, which now adorns the walls of the Louvre, as well as a statue group of 'Cain and Abel' by John of Bologna. Another painting, which also is now to be seen at the Louvre, was that given by the King of France (Louis XIII.), namely, Leonardo da Vinci's 'St. John Baptist.' Such pictures as these helped considerably to increase the value of the collection which Charles was at that time doing his utmost to get together.

The finest additions, however, to this grand collection were made by the King himself. Amongst his other purchases, he bought, in 1629, through the agency of the Duke of Buckingham, Lord Arundel and others, the entire cabinet of the Duke of Mantua, which was then reckoned the most valuable in Europe. The precise year, however, in which these pictures were brought over to England does not appear, though in all probability they reached this country between the years 1629 and 1632. Nor is the exact sum which was paid for the collection known with any greater certainty, since the estimates vary between 20,000*l.* and 80,000*l.* 'This date of 1629 appears to be determined beyond question,' says Dr. Waagen, 'by a picture of Domenico Feti, in the Belvedere Gallery at Vienna, on the back of which, besides the usual "C. R." and crown, which distinguished the pictures of the collection of Charles I., there is a ticket with the words "from Mantua 1629, No. 159."' Several of the pictures belonging to this Mantua Collection were spoiled by the quicksilver on the frames, so Vanderdoort asserts, though he gives no full list of the pictures which suffered.[1]

With the execution of Charles I. came also the sale and dispersion of his valuables.

On March 23rd, 1649, the Commons, 'in order to establish their new Commonwealth the more effectually,' resolved upon the disposal of the personal estates not only of the late King, but also of the Queen and Prince. They therefore made an order to have them inventoried, appraised, and sold, 'except such parcels of them as should be thought fit to be reserved for the use of the State, but with this proviso, to avoid the imputation of private interest, that no Member of the House should have any concern therein.' In this sale were included all the grand collection not only of pictures, but also of antique statues and bustos, procured from Rome and other parts of Italy. 'The inventory took a year in drawing up, and the Collection three years in selling.' The catalogue of this collection is preserved among the Harleian MSS. and is entitled 'An Inventory of the Goods, Jewels, Plate, &c., belonging to King Charles I. sold by order of the Council of State from the year 1649 to 1652.'

---

[1] *Vide* also 'Anecdotes of Painting' (Walpole's *Works*), vol. iii. p. 183.

The sale of such priceless works of art as those which Charles I. had, with infinite trouble, and at endless expense, succeeded in collecting together, and which the Commonwealth thus allowed to be sold for absurdly inadequate prices, and sent out of the country, was a clumsy act of Vandalism which every Englishman now deplores and condemns. The whole collection of pictures, many of which had adorned the walls of St. James's Palace, was of immense value. It included works by Raphael, Titian, Correggio, Holbein, Tintoretto, Guido, Leonardo da Vinci, and other renowned artists. But it only fetched, when brought to the hammer, 12,049*l.* 4*s.*

In this collection of King Charles were the following :—

		£
1.	St. George (Raphael) appraised at and sold for	150
2.	The Burial of Christ (Isaac Oliver)	100
3.	The Marquis of Mantua's head (Raphael)	200
4.	Albert Durer's Father and himself (Raphael)	100
5.	Frobernius and Erasmus, 2 Pictures (Holbein)	200
6.	Christ, Mary, and others (Old Palma) appraised at £200, sold for	225
7.	Three figures (Titian)	100
8.	A man in black (Holbein)	100
9.	M. Parnassus in a case (Indeluago) appraised at £100, sold for	117
10.	Lucretia, standing by herself, in ebony frame (Titian)	200
11.	St. John (L. da Vinci)	140
12.	A Piece (Titian) appraised at £150, sold for	174
13.	Charles V. full length (Titian)	150
14.	St. Jerome (by Romano)	200
15.	Twelve Emperors (Titian)	1,200
16.	Eleven Emperors (G. Romano)	1,100
17.	A courtesan, holding a looking-glass (Portinensis)	150
18.	Titian's Picture with a Senator (Titian) £100 sold for	112
19.	A satyr head (Correggio)	1,000
20.	Another of the same (Correggio)	1,000
21.	Three pieces of San Sebastian (Lucas von Leyden) appraised at £100, sold for	101
22.	Conversion of St. Paul (Palma)	100
23.	David meeting Saul with Goliath's head (Palma)	100
24.	Dorcas lying dead (Michael Angelo Caravagio), appraised at £150, sold for	170

		£
25.	Family of the Queen of Bohemia	100
26.	History of Queen Esther (Tintoretto)	120
27.	A family with divers figures	100
28.	King on horseback[1]	150
29.	Hercules (Guido Bolognese)	400

In looking down the foregoing list it will be noticed that among the principal pictures sold by the Parliament were the 'Twelve Emperors,' by Titian, which realised 1,200*l*., the 'Eleven Emperors' by Giulio Romano, which fetched 1,100*l*., and another picture by Correggio which only fetched 1,000*l*. A picture, 'King Charles on horseback,' went for 150*l*.

'The following have been mentioned,' says Mr. Jesse, 'as remarkable for the insignificant sums at which they were purchased. "Peace and Plenty" (Rubens) fetched 100*l*. "Venus attired by the Graces" (Guido), 200*l*. "Christ, the Virgin, and many angels dancing" (Vandyck) was only valued at 40*l*. Walpole informs us that his father afterwards gave 700*l*. for this picture, and that it had been previously twice sold for upwards of 1,000*l*.'

Mr. Jesse further states that Titian's pictures were generally appraised at 100*l*., but 'the valuation,' he adds, 'of the following list is really ludicrous.

	£	s.
King Edward III., with a great curtain before it	4	0
Portrait of Buchanan	3	10
Queen Elizabeth in her Robes	1	0

---

[1] This is one of the pictures specially mentioned by the Sieur de la Serre as having been seen by him on the walls of St. James's Palace.

	£	s.
The Queen's Mother in mourning . .	3	0
The King, when a boy	2	0
Picture of the Queen, when with child . .		5 –

It will be well here to give Lord Clarendon's list with account of the principal purchasers of the works of art offered for sale by the Commonwealth.[1] They were as follows :—

1. Cardinal Mazarin purchased for the French King the beds, the hangings, and the carpets.

2. The King of Spain through Don Alonzo de Gardenas, his ambassador to England, purchased many pictures, which were sent in ships to Corunna, and carried thence to Madrid on eighteen mules

3. Queen Christina of Sweden was the purchaser of the best medals and jewels, as well as of some of the choicest pictures.

4. The Archduke Leopold (Governor of Flanders) bought many of the best pictures which adorned the several palaces of the King. They were brought to him to Brussels, and afterwards carried by him into Germany.

The Archduke purchased among other things a set of tapestry, bearing the Royal arms, which had belonged to Charles I. when Prince of Wales. This set was, years afterwards, repurchased by Frederick, Prince of Wales.

'Two private and wealthy connoisseurs, Eberhard, Jabach, and a Dutch Gentleman, Gerard Van Reynst, became possessed of many of the choicest works of art. Jabach afterwards sold his acquisitions to Louis XIV., and they now enrich the Louvre; whilst the States General purchased from the widow of Van Reynst all that he had obtained, and presented them to Charles II. on the occasion of his Restoration to the throne of his Ancestors. By this means a large number of pictures in the catalogue of Charles I. was recovered.'[1]

---

[1] Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion*, vol. v. p. 263.

The statuary which was in the Armoury, though exceedingly valuable, only realised at the sale the paltry sum of 656*l.*

'The rare collection of coins also, sold on the average at about one shilling a piece. and the remains of the Jewels, and Plate which had not already been sold for the maintenance of the Royal Cause, fetched the comparatively trifling sum of 118,080*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*'[2]

Charles I. in addition to other accomplishments 'was an Archæologist, and a collector of the golden ornaments so frequently found in Ireland.'[3] That this was the case is proved by Lord Strafford's letters, in one of which, from Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy Wentworth, the following passage occurs: 'If more antiquities shall come to your hands, the sending them to his Majesty will be a very acceptable service.'

---

[1] Scharf's *Royal Picture Galleries.*

[2] Walpole's *Works*, vol. iii. p. 301; *Curiosities of Literature*, vol. v. p. 22.

[3] Willis's *Current Notes*, vol. ii. p. 80.

CHAPTER XXVI

THE PICTURES IN THE STATE APARTMENTS

The pictures which now hang on the walls of the State apartments are of very varied degrees of merit. Some are important historical portraits; others are of comparatively little interest. Few, if any, of the pictures can be ascertained to have been from the first placed at St. James's, and the greater number have been brought from other Royal palaces at different times, mainly within the present century.

In December 1864 a rearrangement of the pictures was recommended, and a plan was submitted to the Queen which received her approval. In pursuance of this plan, Mr. Redgrave, her Majesty's Surveyor of Pictures, inspected the galleries at Hampton Court to see what pictures could be suitably transferred to St. James's Palace. He reported that only four were adapted to the Banqueting Hall, and that these could well be spared from Hampton Court. The selected pictures were :—

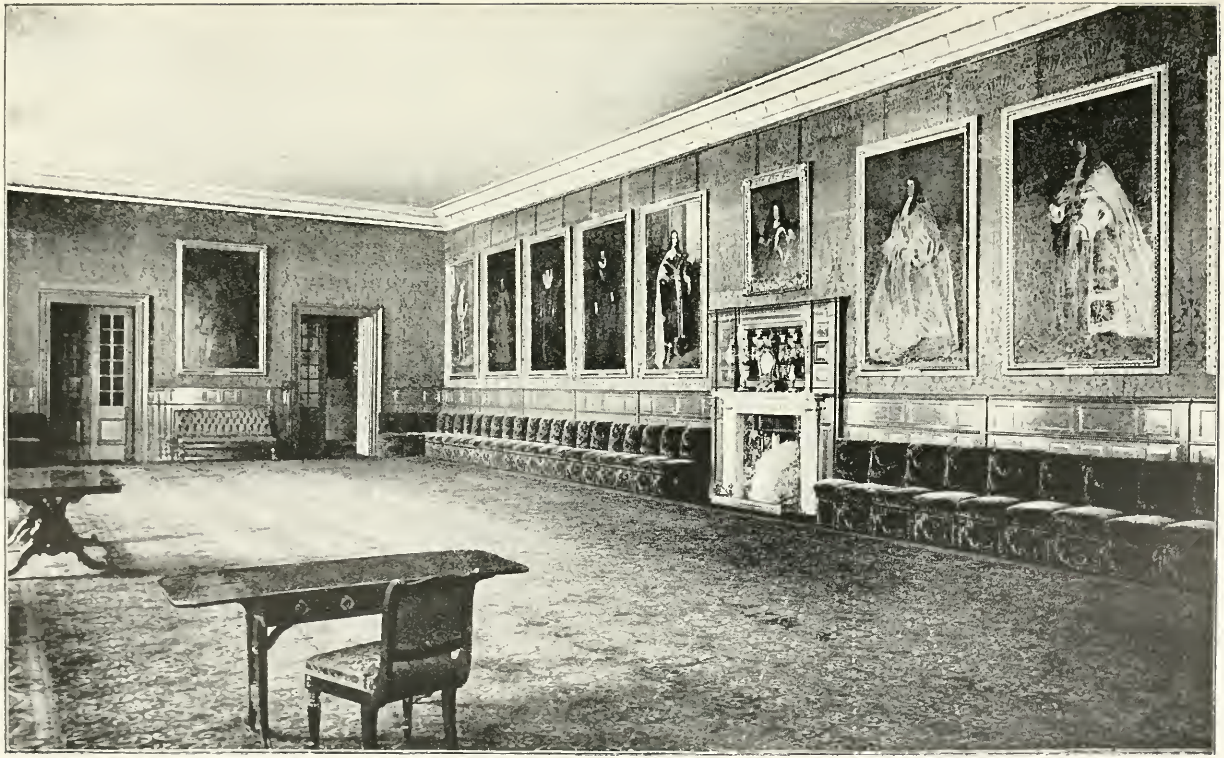
1. The Battle of Trafalgar, by Huggins.
2. The Battle of Constantine, by Giulio Romano, after Raffaelle.

3. Castle of Prince Maurice, by Oldenburg.
4. An Encampment, by Van der Welde.

Mr. Redgrave further suggested that portraits of Charles I. and Edward VI. should be provided for the Entrance Corridor, and that these could be copied from suitable originals at Windsor Castle. He proposed also that a portrait of Henry, Prince of Wales, should replace that of George II. at one of the ends of the same corridor. To complete Queen Anne's Room he recommended that the following portraits should be brought from Hampton Court :—

1. Queen Elizabeth (when young).
2. Anne, Queen of James I.
3. Queen, Henrietta Maria (copied).
4. Catherine, Queen of Charles II.
5. Mary of Modena, Queen of James II., and
6. Mary II.

For the Throne Room two half-length portraits were required, and it was suggested that those of Prince George of Denmark and Frederick, Prince of Wales, would be most appropriate, though only copies could be obtained. In the Presence Chamber or Ball Room, Mr. Redgrave proposed to hang a whole-length portrait of William IV., copied either from his picture at Buckingham Palace or from one at the Royal Academy, and to fill the vacant spaces with half-length portraits taken from the other rooms, such as Prince Frederick of Brunswick, Charles II., James II. when young, or the Princesses.



THE PICTURE GALLERY

In arranging the pictures in the Royal Closet, Mr. Redgrave suggested that the following portraits would be most suitable :—

1. Whole-length portrait of Duke of York (then at St. James's Palace), by Hoppner.
2. Whole-length portrait of Prince of Wales, by Hoppner.
3. Whole-length portrait of Caroline, Queen of George II., with her son (the Duke of Cumberland), then at Hampton Court, by Kneller.
4. Whole-length portrait of Queen Charlotte and children, by Ramsey.

The two remaining spaces Mr. Redgrave proposed to fill with two half-length portraits of Queen Adelaide and the Duke of Kent.

Early in the following year, 1865, the complete list of pictures was drawn out, and in March of that same year they were arranged on the walls of the State rooms in the following order :—

Entrance.—Ante-Room.	
Portrait of Charles I.	O. Jansen
Portrait of the time of Charles I.	Unknown
Picture Gallery.	
Portrait of King Henry VIII.	Holbein
Portrait of Queen Elizabeth	Holbein (after)
Portrait of Edward VI.	—
Portrait of Mary I.	Sir A. More (after)
Portrait of King James I.	Van Somer
Portrait of King Charles I.	Vandyck (after)
Portrait of King Charles II.	Lely (after)
Portrait of King James II.	Lely (after)
Portrait of King William III.	Kneller (after)
Portrait of Queen Mary II.	Kneller (after)

Portrait of Queen Anne	Kneller (after)
Portrait of Henry, Prince of Wales (son of James I.)	Van Somer
Dark Side of Picture Gallery.	
Portrait of Nell Gwyn	Lely
Portrait of King George III. (young)	Reynolds
Portrait of King Charles II. (young)	Hanneman
Portrait of a Priest and Youth (Venetian)	Unknown
Queen Anne's Room.	
Portrait of Queen Elizabeth (young)	Holbein
Portrait of Queen Mary of Modena	Verelst
Portrait of John, Marquess of Granby (Gen^{l}), eldest son of John, 3rd Duke of Rutland	Reynolds
Portrait of Queen Mary II.	Wissing
Portrait of King George I.	Kneller (after)
Portrait of King George II. (life-sized equestrian portrait)	Wotton and Pyne
Portrait of King George III.	Reynolds (after)
Portrait of Anne Hyde, Duchess of York	Lely
Portrait of the Duke of York (James II.)	Lely
Portrait of Queen Henrietta Maria	Vandyck (after)
Portrait of the Count de la Lippe	Reynolds
Portrait of Queen Catherine of Braganza	Lely
Portrait of Queen Anne of Denmark	Van Somer
The Presence Chamber.	
Portrait of Lord Nelson	Hoppner

Portrait of Admiral Barrington	Reynolds
Portrait of King William IV.	Shee (after)
Portrait of Admiral Rodney	Reynolds
Portrait of Lord St. Vincent	Hoppner
Portrait of a Lady	Hanneman
Portrait of a Dutch Lady	Unknown
Portrait of a Princess of Orange	Hanneman
Portrait of a Lady	Unknown

The Throne Room.

Portrait of H.M. the Queen	Winterhalter (after)
Portrait of George IV.	Hoppner
Portrait of H.R.H. the Prince Consort	Winterhalter (after)

The Royal Closet.

Portrait of Queen Caroline and the Duke of Cumberland	Kneller
Portrait of Queen Charlotte	Ramsay
Portrait of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick Luneberg	Tischbein
Portrait of the same Prince with the Order of the Black Eagle	Tischbein
Portrait of Prince of Wales (George IV.)	Hoppner
Portrait of the Duke of York	Hoppner

The Banqueting Room.

The Battle of Waterloo	Jones
The Battle of Meanee	Armitage
The Battle of Vittoria	Jones
The Battle of Waterloo, with the death of the Duke of Brunswick	Jones
The Battle of Tournay	Wootton
The Siege of Lisle	Wootton
The Battle of Trafalgar	Huggins
The Battle of Constantine	Raphael (after)
Portrait of William, Prince of Orange	Wissing
Portrait of King Charles II.	Kneller

The three celebrated water-colour pictures by Paul Sandby, which were for some years hung in the Royal Waiting Room at the garden entrance to St. James's Palace, were removed in the year 1885, by command of the Queen, to the library at Windsor Castle.

The quaint pictures which at one time belonged to the palace collection have all been removed. These included a picture of the second son of James I., a child three years and six months old, habited in the gorgeous robes of a Knight of the Garter; also a portrait of Geoffrey Hudson, the dwarf, who in this picture appears even less in stature than he really was, by being placed walking under some very tall trees. There was in addition to these that most curious picture, 'Adam and Eve,' painted by Mabuse, which now hangs in Hampton Court Palace.

In the year 1881 it was suggested that a few decorative paintings of no very great value might, without inconvenience, be brought up from Hampton Court Palace to improve the appearance of the new corridor at St. James's. Her Majesty approved of the proposal, and for this purpose a selection was made of pictures and pieces of china to the number of twenty-four.

Later in the same year her Majesty's Surveyor of Pictures, Mr. (now Sir Charles) Robinson, reported that the twelve pictures, removed from Hampton Court Palace to be hung on the staircase and in the adjoining Chapel corridor at St. James's Palace, were all life-sized portraits, mostly works of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and nearly all portraits of ancestors of her present Majesty. Though adapted for the situation which they were about to occupy at St. James's Palace, none of them were works of such intrinsic and artistic excellence, that the collection at Hampton Court Palace would to any appreciable extent suffer by their withdrawal.

The following is the list of these twelve pictures:—

1. The Duchess of Luneberg, by Mytens.
2. The Duchess of Brunswick, by Mytens.
3. King George IV. when Prince of Wales, by Owen, after Hoppner.
4. Frederick, Prince of Wales, by Vanloo.
5. King George I., by Kneller.
6. King George II., by Kneller.
7. Caroline, Queen of George II., by Kneller
8. Christian, Duke of Brunswick, by Houtshout.
9. Henry Julius, Duke of Brunswick, by Mytens.
10. The Emperor Charles VI., by Kneller.
11. Princess Hedwig of Brunswick, by P. Moreelse.
12. The Conaro family, after Titian. Old Stone.

In addition to the pictures already selected for St. James's Palace, four pictures were brought from the Store Room at Buckingham Palace, viz.:—

1. The Battle of Meance (India—1843).
2. The Duke of Brunswick at Waterloo.
3. The Queen, } copies of Winterhalter.
4. The late Prince Consort, }

These pictures, which were too large for any available space at Buckingham Palace, now hang in the order in which they have here been given, as already stated, the first two in the Banqueting Room, the two latter pictures in the Throne Room.

In the year 1892, and subsequently therefore to the rearrangement of the pictures, a very important portrait was purchased and placed at the top of the grand staircase. The picture, which is by P. Nason, a Dutch painter who is said to have come over from Holland with Charles II., represents that Sovereign as he appeared at his coronation. It is interesting as showing the ancient throne as it existed in the time of Henry VIII. To his date belong also the canopy of the throne, which is cloth of estate, as well as the tapestry hangings, which form the background of the picture.

CHAPTER XXVII

THE ARMOUR IN THE STATE APARTMENTS

The preceding chapter on the pictures in the State apartments may well be followed by a full description of the fine seventeenth and eighteenth century armour which is hung up in artistic designs in the Armoury Room and the Guard Room of the palace.

This armour was arranged in the devices which it now forms twenty-five years ago, when it was brought from the stores at the Tower of London.

The following is a complete list of the collection:—

Armoury Room

No. 1 (east).—A group. This group consists of muskets, bayonets, sword-blades, swords, and flint pistols, and also of Scotch daggers of the eighteenth century. In the centre of this group is a suit of half-armour of the latter part of the sixteenth century.

No. 2 (over door leading into the Tapestry Room).—A star of sword-blades, with portcullis in centre, also of sword-points. On each side of this star are spear serjeants.

No. 3.—A group. Same as No. 1.

Nos. 4 and 5 (west).—Groups. Same as No. 1.

No. 6 (over the fireplace).—A trophy of arms and armour consisting of the same as No. 1, with the addition of two circular shields or roundels of the latter period of the sixteenth century, and of halberds, pikemen's armour and helmets of the seventeenth century.

Nos. 7 and 8.—Groups. Same as No. 1.

No. 9 (over door leading into North Corridor).—A star of sword-blades, with rose in the centre also composed of steel.

No. 10.—Figure on bracket in armour (cap-à-pie) of the latter part of the sixteenth century, together with a rapier with complex hilt-guard, also of the sixteenth century, surrounded by two halberds of the seventeenth century, and also by flint pistols and swords of the eighteenth century.

No. 11 (over door also leading into the North Corridor). —A star of sword-blades with Prince of Wales's plumes in steel.

No. 12.—Same as No. 1.

No. 13.—Same as No. 1.

Guard Room

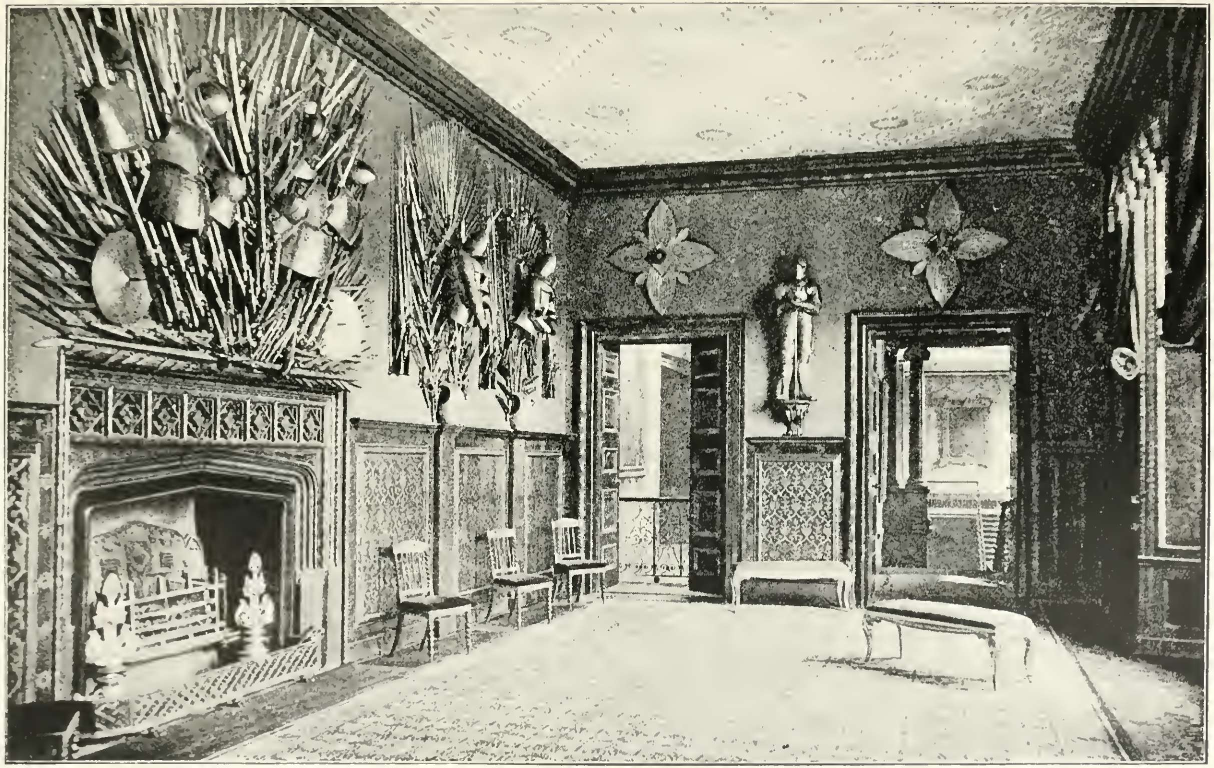
No. 1 (west, leading into corridor).—A group consisting of two halberds and a pot-helmet of the seventeenth century, and flint muskets, flint pistols, bayonets, swords and sword-blades of the eighteenth century, together with serjeant spears and a breastplate of the same date.

No. 2 (west).—A group of arms. This group consists of flint pistols, swords, breastplate, and serjeant spears of the eighteenth century.

No. 3 (west).—A star composed of wings of sword-blades, and a circle of flint pistols, with an emblematical centre.

No. 4 (west).—Almost the same as No. 2, the only difference being the breastplate, which is of the seventeenth century.

No. 5 (north).—A group of arms, consisting of halberds, pot-helmet and backplate of the seventeenth century, and flint pistols, muskets, ramrods, and serjeant spears of the eighteenth century.



THE ARMOURY ROOM

No. 6 (north).—Another group of arms, composed of halberds and backplate of the seventeenth century, and muskets, flint pistols, and swords of the eighteenth century.

No. 7 (north, over the fireplace).—A large circular star trophy, consisting of two pikemen's suits, with pot-helmets and two casques of the seventeenth century, and swords and flint pistols, with monogram centre and two muskets of the eighteenth century.

No. 8 (north).—Same as No. 6.

No. 9 (east).—A figure in suit of Cavalier armour on bracket of the seventeenth century, surrounded with flint pistols, serjeant spears, and breastplate of the eighteenth century.

No. 10 (east).—A large star, consisting of wings of sword-blades. In the centre is the Royal coat of arms painted above and below this device, and on each side are halberds of the seventeenth century, and flint pistols and daggers of the eighteenth century.

No. 11 (east).—Same as No. 9.

No. 12 (south).—A group of arms consisting of a casque of the seventeenth century, and flint pistols, sword-blades, flint locks, bayonets, and serjeant spears of the eighteenth century.

No. 13 (south).—In the window recess, overlooking the Friary Court, is a lattice-work composed of cavalry swords, with borderings of flint pistols of the eighteenth century.

No. 14 (south).—A group of arms consisting of a breastplate in the centre (seventeenth century), and surrounded by flint pistols, swords, flint locks, and serjeant spears of the eighteenth century.

No. 15 (south).—A large nine-winged trophy of arms, very handsome in design, composed of muskets, serjeant spears, sword-blades, Scotch daggers, and flint pistols of the eighteenth century.

No. 16 (south).—Same as No. 14, but with a backplate in the centre.

CHAPTER XXVIII

LIBRARIES

St. James's Palace originally contained two libraries: (1) the Royal Library; (2) the Queen's Library.

1. The Royal Library differed from the Queen's Library in that it was situated within the walls of St. James's Palace. It was originally founded by Edward VI., who appointed as its first keeper Bartholomew Trahuon, with a salary of 20*l.* per annum. It consisted at that time of one room only.

Little is heard of the library during the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth; but, soon after his succession to the throne, James I. caused the books which were housed in Whitehall Palace to be removed to St. James's. This removal took place in the year 1608, and his Majesty appointed as keeper of this library, Patrick Young, who was reputed to be 'the most eminent Grecian of his time.' Young was assiduous in putting the books into some kind of order, in preparing a catalogue by the King's command, and in travelling abroad for the purpose of enriching the library with his purchases. He was, however, suddenly dismissed from his post by Parliament, but the grounds for this summary proceeding are unknown.

Charles I. seems, like his predecessor, to have desired to gather together his books and valuables at St. James's under one roof. Among the manuscripts in possession of the Historical MSS. Commission, there is a draft order for the removal of the books, manuscripts, and other antiquities in the library, chain house, and his Majesty's cabinet at Whitehall, to the library at St. James's, there to remain for a public use.[1]

The contents of the library would probably have shared the fate which befell the King's picture gallery under the Commonwealth. The books were, however, saved from dispersion by Selden, who induced his friend Whitelocke to apply for the office of keeper. His application was successful. Parliament appointed Lord Commissioner Whitelocke to the office, and authorised him to take upon himself the care and the custody of the library at St. James's, as well as of all the books, manuscripts, and medals.

Whitelocke's appointment did not, however, prevent the loss of many valuable books, since the Duke of Ormond, in a letter dated April 2nd, 1649, mentions that all the rarities in the King's Library at St. James's are vanished. This loss is partly accounted for by the discovery, among the State papers, of a curious document signed by Protector Cromwell himself, and addressed 'to the Keeper of the Library of St. James's, February 22, 1648.'

---

[1] This document, the original of which is in the possession of Sir F. Graham, is dated January 18th, 1647–48.

> These are to will and require you upon sight hereof to deliver unto Sir Oliver Fleming, or to whom he shall appoint, two or three such Books as he shall choose, of which there is a double copy in the Library; to be by him disposed of, as there shall be direction given him by the Council, of which you are not to fail, and for which this shall be your warrant.
>
> Given at the Council of State the 22nd day of February 1648. In the name and signed by order of the Council of State, appointed by authority of Parliament.
>
> OLIVER CROMWELL,
> Præses pro tempore.

There also appears in the 'Calendar of State Papers' which relate to the period of the Commonwealth, an order in Parliament on Lieut.-Col. Cromwell's report from the Council of State, 'that the care of the public Library at St. James's, and the Statues and Pictures, be committed to the Council of State, and that they be empowered to dispose of such of them as they think fit.'[1] In the second volume of the same series (dated July 30th, 1649) the previous order for some unknown reason seems to have been cancelled, for it is there decreed that 'the Medals and Models at St. James's be not sold until further order, and that the Council of State take care that they and the Books are not embezzled.'[2]

In 1649 (September 29th), an order was given to

---

[1] *Domestic Series*, vol. i. February 22nd, 1649.

[2] *Ibid.* vol. ii. par. 87, p. 81.

Mr. Young, late keeper of the books and medals at St. James's, 'to have an Inventory of the things that were in his custody ready by this day week'[1] for delivery to Lord Commissioner Whitelocke. A second order, bearing the same date, was sent by the Council of State at Whitehall to the trustees and contractors for the sale of the late King's goods, in the following terms :—'The House have referred to us, the disposing of the Books and Medals at St. James's. We therefore desire you to forbear meddling with them, as we have appointed a Committee of Council to take care of them.'[2]

On January 8th, 1650, Patrick Young was ordered 'to make all speed in preparing a Catalogue of the Books, Medals, &c., remaining, as also what is missing.'[3] It would even appear that about this time the idea was entertained of turning the New Chapel at St. James's into a library, for John Durie, who was appointed Library Keeper at St. James's in 1651, was desired to take care that the books and medals be removed to the New Chapel as soon as it was finished.[4]

In the autumn after his appointment, Durie reports to the Council of State thus :—

> The Books and MSS. will be utterly spoilt, if not immediately looked after, as they lie upon the floor in confused heaps, so that not only the rain and dust, but rats and mice and other vermin can easily get at them, and none of

---

[1] *Domestic Series*, vol. ii.

[2] *Ibid.* vol. i. par. 94. p. 460.

[3] *Ibid.* vol. iii.

[4] *Ibid.* vol. xi. November 7th, 1650.

these inconveniences can be prevented, unless you order the Trustees for the sale of the late King's goods to deliver me the keys. The Trustees long since made a Catalogue of Books, and an Inventory of the Medals, so that there is nothing more left for them to do, and they might therefore be also desired to deliver up such Catalogues and Inventory; if there should be anything to complete, I am willing to assist them therein, so that the work may not linger, and the Library be utterly spoilt, and remain useless to the public.[1]

On the following day, October 7th, 1651, the Council of State wrote to the trustees for the sale of the late King's goods that 'Parliament having reserved the Library at St. James's House for sale, and referred it to us, to take care of the books, medals, &c., we have thought fit, in order to the disposal of them so as to be useful and preserved from spoil, that the Catalogue Inventory which you have taken of them, as also the key of the room, where they now are, should be delivered to us for deposit. You are, therefore, to see that this is done with expedition, the said Books being at present in such a condition that they may very easily be damaged by rain or other accidents.'[2]

Nearly a year afterwards, on September 28th, 1652, the Council of State were informed that Patrick Young, to whom had been lent the Greek Bible of Tecla, belonging to the library at St. James's House, was lately deceased. In consequence of this intelligence they ordered Lord Commissioner Whitelocke 'to send for it, and all other Books belonging to the said Library, which were in Mr. Young's possession, and restore them to the Library.'[1] Again, in the following year, 1653, Lord Commissioner Whitelocke was ordered to deliver 'to Dr. Brian Walton, and the other Gentlemen, who undertake the printing of the Bible in the original, and other learned languages, to peruse the Book of the Teela's Septuagint belonging to the Library, now or late at James's House, for the perfecting of the work, on security that the Book shall be restored without defacement.'[2]

---

[1] *Domestic Series*, vol. xxi. p. 1.

[2] *Ibid.* vol. i. par. 96, p. 571.

The library at St. James's appears at this time to have been in a deplorable condition. On December 8th, 1653, Mr. Lawrence was commissioned 'to order the Books and other things belonging to the Library at St. James's House to be removed from the room they are now in to an adjoining one.'[3]

During the reign of Charles II. an attempt was made to recover some at all events of the valuable objects which had been made away with during the dictatorship of Cromwell, 'and it is evident from the collection which belonged to James II. that many had been regained by purchase or by theft. All those pictures which were purchased by a great Dutch collector, Mynheer Reyntz, were re-purchased by the States of Holland of his Executors, and presented to Charles II. by the Dutch ambassadors, who came to England to settle the peace.'

---

[1] *Domestic Series*, vol. xxiv.

[2] *Ibid.* vol. xxxviii.

[3] *Ibid.* vol. xlii. par. 9.

In the year 1661, Thomas Ross was the keeper of the library, and in that year he made a petition to King Charles 'for a present supply.' He also complained

> that ever since His Majesty's arrival, he has been at the expense of recovering many of his books and transporting them to St. James's Library, besides those which he purchased at Isleworth of Mrs. Morice, and he and three others at his charges have been two months employed to take a catalogue of them, but he has received no supply nor subsistence.

In the year 1665 Peter de Cardonal petitioned Charles II. for a reversion of Sir Patrick Young's place in St. James's library. He had been, he said, too late to obtain the place, which would have given him subsistence and employment suitable to his genius. He also prayed for an annuity, complaining that he had spent 20,000*l.* in the late King's service which was still unpaid to him.[1]

Thomas Ross, who had held the post for twenty years, was succeeded in 1681 by Henry Justel as keeper of the King's Library. This latter gentleman did not long retain his office. In August 1687, mention is made of the name of another librarian, H. F. Thynne, in the following words :—'James R. to H. F. Thynne, Keeper of the Library at St. James's. Whereas he thinks fit to allow his

---

[1] *State Papers*, Domestic Series, 1665.

Chaplains, the Benedictine Monks, at St. James's, the use of such books out of our Library there, as they shall desire,' he tells Thynne to deliver them, 'taking a receipt of Father Thomas Howard for redelivery.'[1] The Coventry Papers in the year 1688 contain an account of H. F. Thynne as Royal librarian at St. James's, and showing all the circumstances of his appointment, and lists of books and manuscripts. In 1689, however, he surrendered his post.

In the year 1693, in the reign of William and Mary, the celebrated Dr. Richard Bentley was appointed keeper of the Royal Library, and in the following year keeper 'of all the King's Libraries.' His patent of appointment was dated April 12th, 1694, and two years later he occupied the librarian's rooms in the palace. No reason is given for his not occupying them sooner. Bentley took Holy Orders, and in the year 1695 became one of the King's Chaplains in Ordinary.

There can be no question that when Bentley was appointed the library at St. James's, as well as the books, was in a disorderly condition, so that the work of rearrangement was one of considerable labour.

An incident is told by him in a letter to Evelyn which deserves to be recorded. Bentley, whose lodgings at St. James's were between those of the Earl of Marlborough and those of the Princess Anne, wished to annex some rooms overhead for the better bestowal of certain rare books. Marlborough undertook to plead his cause. The result of this obliging diplomacy was that the future hero of Blenheim got the 'closets' for himself. Bentley now became anxious to build a new library, and Evelyn warmly sympathised with his 'glorious enterprise.' It was indeed much needed. The books were so ill-lodged that they could not be properly arranged. Bentley declared that the library was 'not fit to be seen,' and he kept its chief treasure, the Alexandrine MS. of the Greek Bible, at his own rooms in the palace. for the very reason that persons might see it without seeing the library. The Treasury consented to the proposal for building a new library, but there seems to have been such a press of public business before Parliament that the Bill was never brought forward, and so the scheme, which seemed so desirable, fell through.

---

[1] The original is in the possession of Sir A. Malet, Bart.

De Quincey[1] tells us that Bentley's lodgings adjoined those of the Princess (afterwards Queen) Anne, and looked into the park. In these rooms he resided until he was appointed to the Mastership of Trinity College, Cambridge. After that time, though he continued to hold the office of King's librarian, he no longer lived in London but in the University city.

In these London lodgings within the palace a small group of his friends were accustomed to meet once or twice a week, and these included, amongst others, John Evelyn, Sir Christopher Wren, John Locke, and Isaac Newton.

---

[1] De Quincey's *Works*, vol. vi. p. 79.

Sorbière, a Frenchman who in the year 1698 published a book in his own language, the English translation of which was 'A Journey to London,' thus refers to this Royal Library :—

> I would have seen a very famous library, near St. James's Park, but I was told that the learned Library Keeper was so busy answering a book, which had lately been wrote against him concerning Phalaris, that it would be rudeness anyways to interrupt him, though I had heard of his singular humanity both in France and other places.

Dr. Bentley had published, in 1695, 'A Dissertation on the Epistles of Phalaris,' with an answer to the objections of the Hon. C. Boyle, afterwards fourth Earl of Orrery, and it was on this work no doubt that he was engaged at the time of M. Sorbière's visit. Bishop Atterbury and others replied to Bentley's dissertation in 1698.

As time went on, the disorganised state of affairs in the Royal Library became more and more serious ; the books were falling into a lamentable condition ; and nothing had been done to carry out Bentley's suggestion of a new library. In the reign of Queen Anne, however, a warrant was issued, a record of which is in the Lord Chamberlain's Office, dated March 17th, 1708–9, for the removal of the Royal Library from St. James's to Cotton House in Westminster 'with all convenient speed.' To this temporary home it was at once removed.

The proposal for a new Royal Library, which had originated with Dr. Bentley in 1692, was again started. The need for such a building was more and more felt to be imperative, and at one time it seemed as though the hopes of establishing it would be realised. There is a large volume in the library of the British Museum, entitled 'Tracts relating to Trade,' and though not dated, it is clearly of the time of George II. It was probably brought out a short time previous to the laying of the foundation for the British Museum in the year 1753. Article 31 is a proposal for building a Royal Library, which was to be established by Act of Parliament. It commences thus :—

> The Royal Library, now at St. James's, designed and founded for public use, was, in the time of King James I., in a flourishing condition, well stored with all sorts of good books of that and the preceding age from the beginning of printing.
>
> But in the succeeding reigns it has gradually gone to decay, to the great dishonour of the Crown and the whole nation. The room is miserably out of repair, and so little that it will not contain the books that belong to it. A Collection of ancient medals, once the best in Europe, is embezzled and quite lost. There has been no supply of Books from abroad for the space of sixty years, nor any allowance for binding, so that many valuable MSS. are spoilt for want of covers, and above a thousand books printed in England, and brought in Quires to the Library, as due by the Act of Printing, are all unbound and useless.
>
> It is therefore humbly proposed, as a thing that will highly conduce to the publick good, the glory of His Majesty's reign, and the honour of Parliament.

Then follow a series of sections, the most important of which are quoted here.

1. That His Majesty be graciously pleased to assign a corner of St. James's Park, on the S. side, near the Garden of the late Sir John Cutler, for the building of a new Library, and in the neighbourhood of it, a competent dwelling for the Library Keeper.

2. This situation will have all the advantages that can be wished. 'Tis an elevated soil and a dry sandy ground, the air clear, and the light free; the Building, not contiguous to any houses, will be safer from fire; a coach way will be made to it out of Tuttle Street, Westminster; the front of it will be parallel to the Park Walk, and the Park will receive no injury, but a great ornament by it.

3. That the said Library be built, and a perpetual yearly Revenue for the purchase of Books settled on it by Act of Parliament, which Revenue may be under the direction and disposal of curators, who are from time to time to make report to His Majesty of the State and Condition of the Library.

Then follow four sections respecting the choice of a proper fund.

8. A Library erected upon this certain and perpetual Fund may be so contrived for capaciousness and convenience that every one that comes there may have 200,000 volumes ready for his use and service. And Societies may be formed that shall meet and have conferences there about matters of learning, &c.

9. The wall that shall encompass the Library may be cased with Marbles of Ancient Inscriptions, Basso Relievos, &c., either found in our own Kingdom, or easily and cheaply to be had from the African Coast, and Greece, and Asia the less. Those few antiquities procured from the Greek Islands by the Lord Arundel, and since published

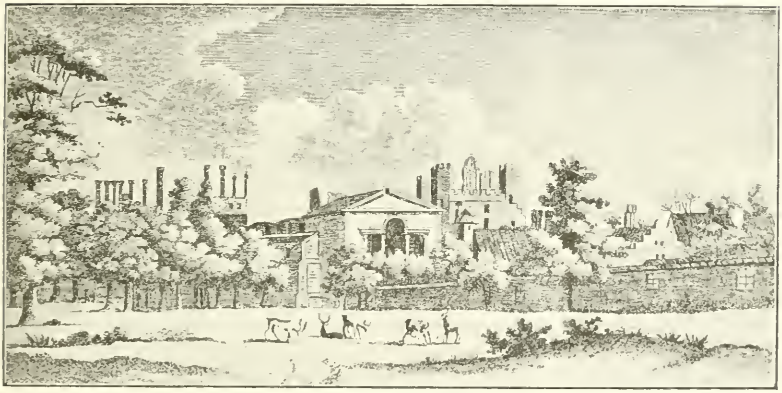
both at home and abroad, are an evidence what great advancement of Learning and Honour to the nation may be acquired by this means.

10. Upon this parliamentary fund, the curators, if occasion be, may take up money at Interest, so as to lay out two or three years' revenue to buy whole Libraries at once, as at this very time the incomparable collection of Thuanus in France, and Marquardas Gudius in Germany might be purchased at a very low value.

11. And since the writings of the English nation have, at present, that great Reputation abroad, that many persons of all countries learn our language, and several travel hither for the advantage of conversation, 'tis easy to foresee how much this glory will be advanced by erecting a free Library of all sorts of books, where every foreigner will have such convenience of studying.

12. 'Tis our publick interest and profit to have the gentry of foreign nations acquainted with England and have part of their education here. And more money will be annually imported and spent here by such students from abroad than the whole charge and Revenue of this Library will amount to. . . .

This idea, however, 'the glorious enterprise,' as Evelyn called it, which had been proposed by Bentley in 1697, grand as it was, came to nothing. The books which, in 1708, had been removed from the palace, by order of Queen Anne, to Cotton House, Westminster, were once more moved. In 1757 this splendid and unique library, which had in previous generations been collected and housed in St. James's Palace by his Majesty's predecessors, was presented by George II. to the British Museum. The gift was of immense value, for it contained, says Walpole, 'the collection belonging to the Crown, among which were several fine editions on vellum, sent as presents from abroad, on the restoration of learning, to Henry VII., Henry VIII., and Queen Elizabeth; the library of Lord Lumley, purchased by James for his son Prince Henry; the collection of Casaubon, bought of his widow: and some curious MSS. brought from Constantinople by Sir Thomas Roe.'



THE KING'S LIBRARY IN ST. JAMES'S PARK

From a print in the Crace collection [1731]

2. The Queen's Library.—This 'detached range of library'[1] was called the Queen's Library because it was built, designed, and decorated by the celebrated William Kent for Caroline, Queen Consort of George II. A site for the building, which is now occupied by the gardens of Stafford House, was cleared by the removal of the suttling-houses belonging to the

---

[1] Cunningham's *Handbook for London.*

Guards. Here the library, which was 60 feet long by 30 feet wide and 30 feet high, was erected. In it stood two very fine busts of George II. and Queen Caroline, which are now safely housed at Windsor Castle. A reference to the building is found in Lord Hervey's 'Memoirs.' 'I have this very day wrote the King word,' said the Queen (Caroline), 'that I will get Lady Suffolk's lodgings ready immediately, and enlarge them by adding the two rooms, where my Books now are, which join to Lady Suffolk's lodgings, and I will hire some rooms for my Books in the meantime till my Library that is building in the Park shall be fit to receive them.'

The library, which contained a collection of 4,500 choice and beautifully bound books, was sometimes used by members of the Royal Family. But these occasions, it would seem, were few and far between, for at the commencement of the present century it was used as a lumber-room. It was here that Pennant saw a picture of a beautiful scene in Greenwich Park, with Charles I., his Queen, and several of his courtiers forming a walking party. Here also he saw two other pictures of the same King and Queen dining in public, together with a quaint portrait of the Elector Palatine, 'with his intended bride, at a public table with a carver in a most ridiculous situation, a monkey having risen from the table and seized him by the beard.'[1]

---

[1] Pennant's *Microcosm of London.*

In October 1815 the Duke of York's library was removed from the Horse Guards to this building; but the whole erection was soon pulled down, to make way for York House, which his Royal Highness built, but, as already stated, did not live to inhabit.[1]

---

[1] H.R.H. the Duke of York was the second son of George III.

CHAPTER XXIX

THE GUARD ROOM AT ST. JAMES'S

Previous to the year 1793 no fixed quarters seem to have been allotted at St. James's to the Guards on duty in the palace, though the Chapel Royal, up to the time of Charles I., and for a considerable period during his reign, was used as a guard room before it was fitted up as a Chapel Royal.

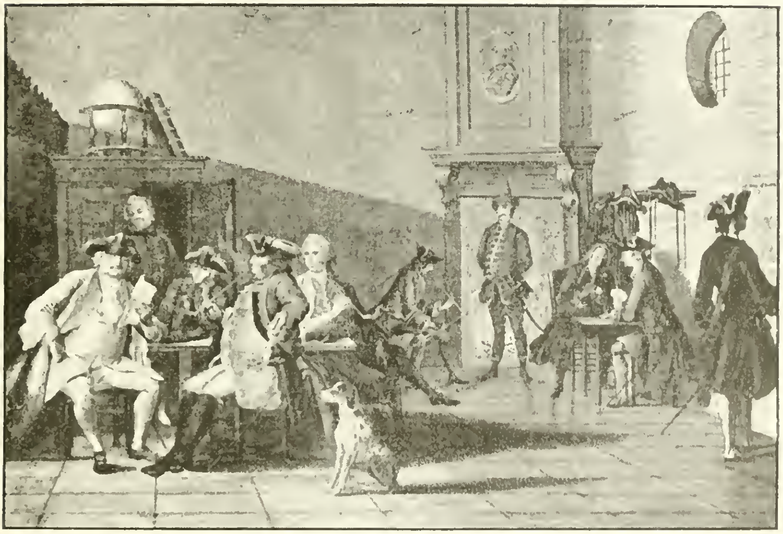
In 1793 King George III. gave orders for a new room to be built in the Engine Court at St. James's, for the officers of the Guards when on duty at the palace. At the same time his Majesty further commanded that a table should be maintained at the public charge for the officers on guard.

In the Appendix to Colonel Mackinnon's book,[1] it is stated that, on the completion of the new guard room, the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury agreed with a certain Mr. William Gorton, a contractor, for the maintenance of the table referred to, upon payment to him of 5,500*l.* per annum. This money was to be paid by quarterly instalments, and was not to commence before the buildings in the palace were completed. Besides the above-named sum, an additional payment of 539*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.* was granted for the immediate purchase of such kitchen furniture as was necessary for use.

---

[1] *Origin and Services of the Coldstream Guards*, No. 364.

The agreement had only been a short time in force after the completion and opening of the Guard Room, when this same William Gorton prayed the Treasury to grant him the additional sum of 2,000*l.* per annum. He gave as his reason for the demand that four officers of the Horse Guards had been added to the above table. This increased allowance was approved, and bore date December 4th, 1793. A little more than three months afterwards—namely, on March 23rd,



THE DUTCH GUARD ROOM

From a print in the collection of J. E. Gardner, Esq., F.S.A.

1794—William Gorton wrote again from St. James's Palace to the Treasury, to say that the officers of the Guards were extremely desirous of having their breakfasts at the Guard Room in the palace; for the different colonels of the Guards had assured him that this meal at the coffee-house was costing them a guinea and a half each morning.

Gorton in his petition evidently had his fears as to whether any increase would be granted to him, and further seemed to doubt whether the sum he was about to demand would be sufficient to cover expenses. The addition for which he asked amounted to 574*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*, which he hoped would not be considered excessive, as the officers of the Life Guards had to be provided with all newspapers, gazettes, &c., in addition to their daily breakfast.

Then follow in Colonel Mackinnon's book the 'Regulations for the Table at St. James's,' which are worth recording and are as follows:—

1. The Guard Table shall be supplied with two breakfasts and a dinner daily at the hours and for the numbers of officers under-mentioned.

2. The first Breakfast for the eight officers of the Life and Foot Guards dismounting guard to be on the table precisely every morning at nine o'clock.

3. The second at eleven o'clock for the same number of Officers mounting guard, and the Field Officer and Adjutant in Brigade waiting of the Foot Guards.

4. A dinner for thirteen officers to be provided daily, and to be on the table punctually at 7 o'clock, according to a Bill of Fare which shall be produced and signed by the Contractor, to consist of two regular courses and a

dessert with Port, Sherry, and Madeira wines, ale, porter and table beer.

5. Claret shall not be introduced till the cloth is removed, or any wine called for, on any account, after ten o'clock, at which hour tea and coffee shall be served.

6. The dining-room to be closed at eleven o'clock, at which hour the officers are to be with their respective Guards.

7. The officers entitled to partake of the dinner are :

The Officers of the Life Guards, on duty .	3
The Officers of the Foot Guards, on duty .	5
The Field officers of the Foot Guards in brigade and parade waiting	2
The Silver Stick of the Life Guards . .	1
The Adjutants of the Foot Guards in brigade and parade waiting	2
Total . . .	13

8. The Field Officers in waiting of the Foot Guards, Silver Stick of the Life Guards, and Adjutants in waiting of the Foot Guards are to signify their intention of dining at St. James's to the Captain of the King's Guard before twelve o'clock. Otherwise that officer will have the privilege of filling up the vacant places, agreeable to ancient custom.

9. The Captain of the King's Guard during the continuance of his duty is to have the control of the Table, and shall regularly sign the Contractor's Wine Book.

10. It is, however, to be clearly understood that, as far as regards the conduct of individuals, he will, should circumstances require it, submit the case to the Field Officer in brigade waiting, who, with the Silver Stick of the Life Guards and the officers commanding battalions at St. James's, shall at all times form a committee to investigate and redress all references or complaints that may be made to them.

11. The terms and conditions of the present and all future contracts for the supply of the table shall be lodged in the Ordinary Room of the First or Grenadier Regiment of Foot Guards, to be referred to as occasion may require.

These regulations were approved and signed by Frederick, Colonel of First or Grenadier Guards.

The Regulations are followed by the annual allowances granted to Mr. Gorton, as already stated, for the table at St. James's Palace. It will be well here, perhaps, to show the total amount. In August 1793 there was granted £5,500. Then in December 1793 an additional sum of £2,000 was added, making a total for that year of £7,500. On June 3rd, 1794, £1 11*s.* 6*d.* a day more was granted to provide the officers on duty with breakfast, making £574 17*s.* 6*d.* Six years later, in the year 1800, there was allowed, on account of high duty on wine, an additional £300, making in all £8,374 17*s.* 6*d.* In the following year, 1801, there was the interest, 12 per cent., afterwards reduced to 10 per cent., on the annual sum, £806 10*s.* 6*d.*, making a grand total of £9,181 8*s.* In the year 1816, however, a reduction was made in the grant of £9,181 8*s.*, reducing the sum total to £6,000.

Captain Gronow, in his Reminiscences, relates the following anecdote of the Duke of Clarence when his Royal Highness was dining at the Guards' mess :—

> The Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV., together with his brothers were in the habit of frequently dining at the table prepared for the officers who mount guard at St.

James's, and it was the custom for Their Royal Highnesses to send in their names when they intended to honour the Colonel with their presence. Although I was at the time very young, I recollect being present on several occasions when the Duke of Clarence honoured our mess with his presence, and the amusing anecdotes he used to relate. He astonished Colonel Archibald Macdonald one day at table, by putting the following question to him: 'Colonel, are you ever under the necessity of giving Chocolate to your young officers?' The Colonel, who was afterwards killed at Bergen op Zoom, replied that he did not understand what His Royal Highness meant by 'giving Chocolate.' The Duke replied, 'Oh! I can see, Colonel, that you have not breakfasted with Sir David Dundas, for it was his invariable custom to ask such officers as had fallen under his displeasure for breaches of military discipline, to breakfast with him, in order that during the repast, where some excellent Chocolate invariably formed one of the comestibles, the culprit should be severely lectured, and sometimes recommended to leave the service.' Ensign 'Bacchus' Lascelles, who was present—a plain-spoken fellow—sang out from the end of the Table, 'Your Royal Highness, if the Colonel does not understand the meaning of "Chocolate," I do: for only this morning I received "goose" from the Adjutant for not having sufficient powder on my hair; it is quite immaterial whether a rowing be denominated "Chocolate" or "Goose," for it is one and the same thing.'

The Royal Duke laughed heartily at the *sangfroid* of the young Ensign, and ever after evinced great partiality for him.[1]

In spite of its many inconveniences, this guard-room remained unaltered from 1793 till September 1876. In the latter year, after numerous complaints of insufficient ventilation, bad drainage, and limited

[1] *Reminiscences of Captain Gronow*, p. 296.

room, and after repeated applications to the Treasury, orders were given for plans to be prepared by the Office of Works for improving the accommodation, and a vote was taken in Parliament for the necessary cost. The plans for the new building, which were drawn from a sketch plan by the Hon. Sir S. Ponsonby Fane, Comptroller in the Lord Chamberlain's Department, were in due course submitted to a committee of officers, and afterwards approved by her Majesty. The work was commenced in the following year, 1877, and completed in 1878.

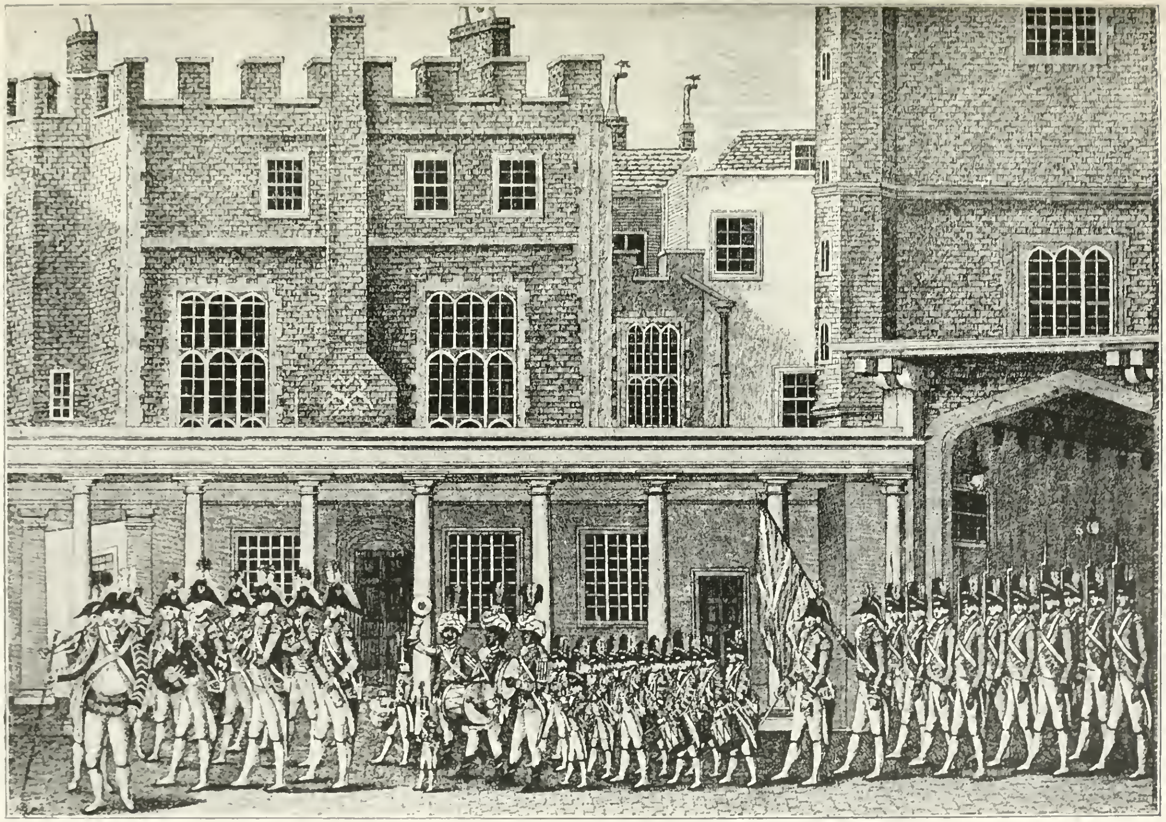
During this rebuilding the Guard was billeted in the State kitchen and venison larder adjoining, whilst the officers were lodged in the rooms adjacent to the garden entrance of the palace.

On December 17th, 1877, while the Guard Room was building, an entry was effected into the room, which was temporarily occupied by the officer in command, and a robbery committed. The result was that a sentry was asked for, and was made to patrol the palace garden night and day, until the completion of the works.

The new Guard Room was occupied for the first time, amid much rejoicing, on May 6th, 1878, and consisted then, as it does now, of the following rooms :—

Men's Quarters (downstairs).

Men's Guard Room.
Men's Big Room.
Sergeant's Room, which leads out of the previous one.



THE ENTRANCE TO THE COURTYARD, ST. JAMES'S PALACE
SOLDIERS MOUNTING GUARD, *circa* 1760

Cook House, and general offices. The Cellars are underground.

Officers' Quarters.

Kitchen and scullery and Mess Master's Office are on the ground floor.

Dining Rooms and Plate Rooms (1st Floor).

Four bedrooms (for Officers only), viz.:—one for the officer commanding on guard, one for the Senior Lieutenant, another for the Junior Lieutenant, who carries the colours, and an extra one.

Brushing Room, and room for Housekeeper.

It may be of interest here to mention that during the residence of their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales in London, the Queen's Guard at St. James's Palace consists of three officers, two sergeants, two corporals, three drummers, and forty-two privates. The officers on guard attached to the palace, moreover, go their nightly rounds as follows: The officer commanding the Guard at eleven o'clock P.M., the senior lieutenant at one o'clock A.M., and the junior lieutenant at three o'clock A.M.

'A curious point has arisen, interesting to the Guards,' says Greville in his 'Memoirs.'[1]

> It has been the custom for the officer on guard at St. James's Palace to be promoted to a majority when a Royal child is born.
>
> (*Note.*—They found on inquiry that there was no precedent for the promotion, but they have given it notwithstanding. The old Guards got it.)
>
> The Guard is relieved at 45 minutes after 10. At that hour the new Guard marched into the Palace yard, and at

---

[1] *Greville Memoirs*, vol. ii. cap. xii. p. 51, 1841.

48 minutes after 10, the child was born—(the Prince of Wales). The question arises which officer is entitled to the promotion. The officer of the fresh Guard claims it, because the 'relief' marched in before the birth, and the keys were delivered over to him: but the other officer claims it, because the sentries had not been changed when the child was actually born: his men were still on guard, and he disputes the fact of the delivery of the keys, arguing that in all probability this had not occurred at the moment of the birth.[1]

In 1783, on the birth of Princess Amelia, fifteenth child and sixth daughter of George III., 4*l.* was given to the colonel of the Guard, to be distributed among the soldiers in lieu of a bonfire, and also two barrels of ale.

Such bonfires were a not unusual form of rejoicing. In the reign of Queen Anne, on November 5th, 1712, the Guards paid her Majesty the loyal attention of making an enormous bonfire at the gates of St. James's Palace. In the centre was placed the effigy of the Pretender, at which they continued to shoot all the time that it was consuming.

In the year 1862 some building operations made it impossible for the guard-mounting to take place for some weeks in the Colour Court. The Lord Chamberlain, therefore, suggested that the course followed in the year 1858, during the preparations for the marriage of the Princess Royal, should again be adopted, and that the Guard should mount in the Friary Court, facing Marlborough House[1] This temporary arrangement became permanent, and it is in the Friary Court that the military ceremony has ever since been performed.

---

[1] The officer on the Queen's Guard who received a brevet majority on the birth of the Prince of Wales, in 1841, was the lieutenant, who, having in those days the double rank of lieutenant and captain, was thus eligible, so far as his position in the service was concerned, to promotion to the rank of major. This boon was not confined to this occasion only, but was also granted to the lieutenant on the Queen's (or King's) Guard on duty on the day of a coronation or an accession.

---

[1] Formerly the band played every morning in the Colour Court during the change of the Guard and frequently pickpockets were detected in the crowd. These persons were taken in charge by the marshalman on duty, and shut up in a small room which was kept for this purpose, at the south-east corner of the clock tower, till handed over to the police.

CHAPTER XXX

THE WINE CELLARS OF THE PALACE

The entrance to the wine cellars of the palace, which cover an immense area, and occupy at the present time the entire basement of the State apartments, is situated in the Engine Court.

The cellars consist partially of two-arched vaults, partly of compartments. In the vaults were, and still are, deposited wines 'in the wood,' chiefly, if not entirely, the property of the Sovereign; but room is also allowed in them for butts belonging to the Prince of Wales, whose cellarage at Marlborough House is limited. The remainder of the cellars consists of what were formerly called rooms, but may now be termed compartments, adjoining each other in regular order. These compartments were six in number, and, though extremely gloomy and dark for human habitation, were formerly apportioned to the servants attached to the King's service. From each room a private window looked into the garden of the palace, but these were subsequently blocked up when the rooms which they lighted were converted into cellars. In later years four additional rooms were added, which were also under the State apartments.

and were similarly appropriated to the servants when the Sovereign resided in the palace. These rooms became at the time a valuable addition to the cellarage: but, owing to modern requirements and the large increase of the wine stock, additional space has since been obtained on a considerable scale, and there are now nine compartments as above described in the palace cellars, filled chiefly, if not entirely, by wines in bottle.

The old approach to the cellars was very different from that which is in use at the present day. In March 1763 Lord Talbot, who was then Lord Steward, wrote to the Lords of the Treasury informing them that there was a small court, which was at that time the only passage to his Majesty's cellars at St. James's, and which adjoined the King's larder. Lord Talbot said that Lady Bateman claimed a right to that court in virtue of a grant made to Mr. Wood, and that by her ladyship's order two buildings had been erected there. The one, his lordship said, so obstructed the passage that a hogshead of wine could not be conveyed to the cellar; the other would in warm weather prove a nuisance to the larder. Lord Talbot begged that their lordships would give all assistance to prevent his Majesty's service receiving any detriment by this encroachment on the offices of his palace. The approach to the cellars, however, continued to be confined until 1822, when several buildings, including those erected by Lady Bateman, were pulled down in order to make room for the Banqueting Hall, which George IV. added to the State rooms in that year.

In or about the year 1876 a curious discovery was made owing to the breaking of one of the stone flags in the floor of the cellars. This breakage was the result of a heavy fall of a large cask of wine, and revealed the existence of a sub-cellar, of which the present generation had no knowledge. It seems that in lifting the broken stone and removing some of the mould beneath it a brick arch was reached. This circumstance excited the curiosity of those present, and further exploration brought to light the 'cave' just alluded to. A ladder was let down as soon as possible, and a lighted candle fixed to a lath was lowered. On entering the newly discovered room the existence of a shaft was manifest. It was cut through the overhead cellar-arch and thereby secured ventilation. Two old-fashioned bottles and a twig much resembling a rose tree were the only contents of the cellar. The bottles, which proved to be of Cyprian shape, had, doubtless, been sent to the Sovereign of the day from the Isle of Cyprus.[1] The floor of this sub-cellar was 'puddled,' and underneath was a surface of Purbeck stone. Though a portion of this was displaced in the hope of making still further discoveries, nothing more was brought to light. At the end of the vault was a small cesspool which was evidently intended to receive and drain off the surplus water, which was apt to flow into St. James's Park when the river tides were unusually high. This lower cellar was eventually fitted up with iron bins capable of holding very nearly 10,000 bottles.

---

[1] These bottles were at once placed under lock and key in a cupboard, and there they remained until the year 1891, when, a search being made for them, they were found to have crumbled to atoms. By this it is supposed that the bottles were not of glass, but of earthenware, which had yielded to time and the 'potent juice' of the Cyprian grape.

The officer in charge of the palace wine holds the title of 'Gentleman of the Cellars.' The office is both responsible and ancient. It was originally held by a domestic of the household, whose duty it was to stand behind the Sovereign at dinner and pour out his Majesty's wine. When, however, the late holder of the office (Mr. Payne) was appointed, in the year 1859, he was informed by the authorities at the Board of Green Cloth that his position would henceforth be different from that of his predecessors—in fact, would be that of a Gentleman of the Household. Mr. Payne resigned his office in 1892, and was succeeded by Mr. Thomas Kingscote. The offices and official residence of the Gentleman of the Cellars were considerably enlarged and improved in the year 1893.

In the Engine Court were situated also at one time the apartments of the Yeoman and Groom of the Cellars, who were then, and still are, accustomed to travel with the Sovereign. When, however, Mr. Payne came into office, and the palace had ceased to be the London residence of the Sovereign, these rooms were absorbed in the habitable accommodation set aside for the separate use of the Gentleman of the Cellars.

CHAPTER XXXI

OUTBREAKS OF FIRE WITHIN THE PALACE WALLS

It may be regarded as fortunate that so few outbreaks of fire have occurred at St. James's Palace, when the undoubted age of this pile of buildings, and the slender precautions which were taken to ensure its safety, are considered. As far as can be gathered from the books of reference to which access has been obtained, three fires—and three only—took place previous to what may be termed the great fire in the year 1809.

The first outbreak was on Friday, September 28th, 1761, when the Duke of Marlborough's house in the Friary Court accidentally took fire. Nothing, however, was lost, for assistance was quickly at hand and the flames were soon extinguished.

Ten years elapsed before the next alarm was raised. Early in the afternoon of March 10th, 1771, a fire was discovered in an apartment adjoining the King's dressing-room; and much alarm was naturally created, the whole Court being at that time resident in the palace. Happily no great mischief resulted from the catastrophe, and the flames were speedily extinguished.

Some years later there was another panic. On January 19th, 1807, about midnight, the apartments of the Duke of Cumberland were discovered to be ablaze. Not only was smoke issuing from them, but there was a strong smell of fire within the neighbouring apartments of Mr. Gordon. Fortunately that gentleman's servant quickly discovered the danger and raised an alarm. As it was one of the Royal birthdays, an unusual demand had been made upon the kitchen stoves, which had become overheated and thereby set alight some wooden beams in their too immediate neighbourhood. Notice was at once given to the 'Labourer in trust of the Palace,' [1] who, with a number of men, was always accustomed to 'sit up all night on the celebration of the Birthdays.' The palace fire-engine was brought out; water was played freely upon the burning rooms; and the flames were eventually extinguished.

Two years later, on January 21st, 1809, occurred the Great Fire, so called from its alarming and destructive character. It seems to have been slowly burning and smouldering for a considerable time before its actual discovery. Before it was extinguished it had destroyed the whole of the east wing of the inner courtyard, including its varied contents of the most costly and precious kind—pictures and articles of *vertu* of great value. Room after room of rich historical interest, in what a contemporary writer describes as 'the most interesting and picturesque part of this ancient structure,' was consumed.

---

[1] The old name for the 'Clerk of the Works.'

It is doubtful where or how this fire originated. Some say that it began in the Duke of Cambridge's lodgings, and near the King's back-stairs. Others suppose that it broke out between the Armoury and his Majesty's private entrance into the palace from St. James's Park. Others imagine that the mischief began in the evening, in the apartments of Miss Rice, who was one of the assistant-dressers to the Queen. The Hon. Amelia Murray relates that the fire was thought to be the work of an incendiary, but it must always be a matter of uncertainty whether the fire was the result of accident or of design.

It appears that the loud barking of a dog in the south-east wing of the building attracted the notice of one of the sentries on duty, and shortly afterwards he observed an unusual volume of smoke pouring from that quarter. Another account is that, when the Duke of Cambridge returned from spending the evening at Lady Haggerston's, about two A.M., the porter who had been sitting up for his Royal Highness observed that he had for some time detected a strong smell of fire, for which he could in no way account, but feared that the cause might be traced to his Royal Highness's apartments. The Duke hastened through the Palace Yard into the Yeomen's Guard Chamber which commanded a full view of his quarters, and at once saw where the fire had originated. Flames were issuing through a window ; and his Royal Highness immediately gave notice to the Guards. The fire at one time assumed alarming proportions, and the marvel is that the whole palace was not destroyed. A general impression prevailed among the firemen and all who were on the spot that the entire palace was doomed ; and great efforts were made to dislodge the valuables from the reach of the flames. Towards six o'clock A.M., however, the fire was subdued, though not before enormous damage had been done. The south-east angle facing Marlborough House, extending to and embracing the first southern turret, was completely wrecked. Nor did the Friary, the Armoury (in part), as well as the French and Dutch Chapels, escape the ravages of the conflagration. These structures have never been rebuilt ; and the idea once entertained of restoring and refurnishing this part of the palace was abandoned owing to the costly operations which it would have involved.

The 'Queen's Chapel,' now called the 'German Chapel,' which was immediately adjoining the fire, was not injured at all, and was found extremely useful as a place of deposit for such property as had been saved from the flames. Fortunately, this serious outbreak caused but little loss of life. The only fatal casualty which was directly connected with it was the death of a servant girl, who was suffocated in her chamber.[1] Abundant evidence exists to show that the attempts to subdue this disastrous fire were of the most clumsy and imperfect kind. The supply of water from the canal in the park was defective, and had to be passed through a long service of tubes from one engine to another before it could be distributed on the flames. But in this respect St. James's Palace was not worse provided than the rest of London before the days of a well-organised Metropolitan Fire Brigade.[1]

---

[1] In the London papers also, among the deaths in the following month, appears this announcement: 'Feb. 29. In consequence of the fire in St. James's Palace, William Cox, Esq., one of His Majesty's

The Prince of Wales, the Royal Dukes, and the Duchess of York were in the park giving every aid and encouragement to the firemen and companies of the Guards who were actively engaged in reducing the conflagration. The water supply from the canal, however, proved hardly sufficient to keep those engines at work which were nearest the flames, and unfortunately the contribution from the pipes on the north side was equally insignificant. A new diffi-

---

pages. His apartments communicated to the King's back-stairs, where it seems probable (from evidence at the coroner's inquest) that the fire broke out, and though on the ground floor, the flames being impelled by the wind in that direction, they were almost the first consumed. In endeavouring to save some little property, which, however, was effected in only a very slight degree, he had two narrow escapes for his life. This, combined with his anxiety for the safety of his wife and daughters, so affected the nervous system as to occasion his death in about a month after the fatal catastrophe.'

[1] The Rev. W. J. Blew, of Warwick Street, Pall Mall East, told the writer that he had often heard his father say that when this fire broke out at St. James's Palace, the Westminster school-boys obtained a special leave, and, hurrying to the scene of action, gave every assistance in their power, passing and repassing the buckets between the canal and the palace. This informant also added that until King George IV. ascended the throne no attempt was made to remove the charred timbers and *débris* of this great conflagration.

culty presented itself at the outset, for the engines had hardly commenced operations when the roof of that part of the building where the fire originated fell in with a tremendous crash, tearing down with it all the splendid and valuable furniture of the apartments, and penetrating into the rooms below, which appear to have been tenanted by Mrs. Planta and Miss Davenport. The lead of the roof, moreover, descended in liquid torrents, to the great danger of the firemen working under it. Such of the fine sets of old armour as were not destroyed in the flames were removed from the Armoury Room to the palace garden. The rescued pictures were taken to the store room, the clocks to the Queen's house; and all the furniture that had not been placed in the garden from the King's and Duke's apartments was lodged in the Ball Room. Everything, in fact, was removed, and yet, in spite of the necessary haste and confusion, no real damage was caused thereby. Only one article of all the valuables was broken, and that was a mirror valued at 150*l*.

Another alarm of fire occurred many years later, on the evening of Saturday, November 28th, 1867. A cupboard in one of the bedrooms belonging to the chief clerk in the Lord Chamberlain's department became unduly heated by its close approximation to a chimney stack which carries the flues by which the Chapel Royal is supplied with warm air. Happily, the danger was discovered in time to prevent a fire which might have destroyed the palace.

The precautionary measures against fire at St. James's Palace have at various times engaged the attention of the authorities, and Captain (now Sir E. M.) Shaw officially inspected and reported upon the matter. The construction and arrangement of the building at the time of his inspection were, in his judgment, such as to make it most difficult, in case of an outbreak, to arrest the progress of the flames. Captain Shaw wrote as follows in his official report to the Fire Commission of the palace :—

> A considerable portion of St. James's Palace presents the appearance of a number of small private houses joined together, and I may say plainly that this junction has been effected without the slightest regard to risk of fire. In short, it appears quite possible for a fire under certain circumstances to take possession from end to end, there being in no spot a party wall or other complete separation, which would of itself cut off a fire. In the south building, which contains the Reception Rooms, there is only one partition wall running to the roof: the two others go no further than the ceiling of the upper room. This is a very serious blot, and should be remedied by running each of these transverse walls not only up to, but also through, the roof, and about eighteen inches on the outside. This would effectually reduce the greatest part of the risk. In a building of such age I am always slow to make any suggestions which would involve many alterations; but there is certainly in St. James's Palace one other point to which I ought to call your attention as an obvious and prominent cause of danger; and that is, the massive wooden cornice round the roof of the dining-hall. This could without difficulty be removed, and the outer wall built up as on the opposite side of the Court. Having said this much of the risk, I may add something as to the safety, which consists in the smallness

of the apartments generally, and of their contents, which appear to consist almost entirely of ordinary household furniture.

It is right to add that all Captain Shaw's recommendations have been carried out, and that the greatest vigilance is exercised by the persons to whom is now entrusted the special duty, both within and without its walls, of guarding this historic building.

CHAPTER XXXII

RESIDENTS IN THE PALACE DURING THE PRESENT REIGN

In order to give increased variety and interest in these pages, some account will be furnished of the offices, as well as the residences or apartments, both official and private, which are occupied within the precincts of the palace by the grace and favour of the Crown. There is, however, no occasion to enter into details respecting the many alterations which have from time to time taken place in the various habitations of the palace even within the last few years.

It is proposed, therefore, to take the apartments as they now exist, in the main features of which there has been little or no change, and, beginning with their present inhabitants, to recur to those who were in possession at the time of the Queen's accession.

1. *Stable Yard.*—At the north-east corner of the stable yard stands an unpretentious building with a somewhat dilapidated portico. In the year 1866 this corner was rounded off in order to make it

more conveniently wide at that particular spot for a Royal private route from Buckingham Palace to St. James's through the stable yard gate of the park.[1]

In this part of the palace is situated, on the ground floor, the Lord Chamberlain's Office, and above it the official residence of the Controller of the Lord Chamberlain's department. The present holder of this office is the Hon. Sir Spencer Ponsonby Fane, K.C.B., who at the time of his appointment was private secretary to Lord Clarendon at the Foreign Office. Sir Spencer has held this important office since the year 1857, when he succeeded the late Mr. Norman Macdonald, who had been appointed in the year 1851. Mr. Macdonald's predecessor was Sir William Martins, who had succeeded Sir Thomas Mash. Sir Thomas entered the office as a junior clerk, and was appointed Controller in 1823, a post which he was still holding at the time of the Queen's accession.

Facing the Lord Chamberlain's Office is a long, low, arched corridor which is open to the yard. This corridor had loose boxes adjoining, and was formerly the stables of the Palace, as evidenced by the stable hooks, which even at the present time remain on the walls.[2] There was once a large-sized pond standing in the middle of this stable yard. Over this corridor are situated the apartments of the chief clerk of the

---

[1] The lodge, by the side of this gate leading into the Mall, is of quite modern construction, having only been completed in the year 1838.

[2] In the year 1661 an order was given for a warrant 'to pay 500*l*. to the Duke of York towards finishing his stables at St. James's.'—*Domestic Series*, vol. xlvii. (Charles II.), 1661.

Lord Chamberlain's department. Mr. G. T. Hertslet, the late chief clerk, had resided in these rooms since the year 1869, at which time he was occupying them as examiner of accounts. He entered the Royal service in 1839, and is therefore one of the oldest of her Majesty's servants. On succeeding Mr. March as chief clerk, he elected to remain in possession of his rooms, rather than remove to those in the Ambassadors' Court which were then recognised as the chief clerk's apartments, and had also been inhabited by Mr. March.[1]

Above the rooms of Mr. Hertslet, and approached by a narrow staircase, are two sets of apartments belonging to the office-keeper and the resident messenger of the Lord Chamberlain's department, Mr. Holloway and Mr. Mackenzie. On the ground floor are the pay office, presided over till lately by Mr. G. Marrable, son to Sir Thomas, the record-room, the messengers' waiting-room, and other necessary offices of the Lord Chamberlain's department.

In the extreme south corner of the stable yard, and next to Warwick House, are situated a few small rooms which, together with some of the apartments already mentioned, formed the old residence of the Sub-dean of the Chapels Royal, and Confessor, now called Chaplain of the Palace. For this purpose they were unfitted, and on the death of Dr. Wesley, in

---

[1] Mr. Hertslet has lately resigned his chief clerkship, having been appointed Paymaster of her Majesty's Household in succession to Mr. G. Marrable, resigned. Mr. Daniel Tupper, of the Lord Chamberlain's Office, has been appointed chief clerk.

1860, they were made over for the use of the Lord Chamberlain's department. Dr. Wesley was, therefore, the last chaplain who inhabited these rooms and resided within the palace walls.

Next door to the Lord Chamberlain's Office is the residence of Sir Francis Knollys, K.C.M.G., private secretary to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, who has resided here by 'grace and favour of her Majesty' since the year 1891, when these rooms became vacant by the death of the Hon. Mrs. William Ashley. These apartments were awarded to the Hon. William and Mrs. Ashley in 1837 in exchange for rooms in the Norman Tower at Windsor Castle, which on the accession of our present gracious Sovereign were required for her Majesty's service. Mr. Ashley, who had been Vice Chamberlain to Queen Adelaide, was Master of St. Katherine's Hospital. He died in 1877: but the rooms remained in the occupation of his widow till her death fourteen years later. The previous occupant was Lady Barnard, widow of Mr. Frederick Augustus Barnard, F.R.S. and S.A., who died on January 27, 1830, in this house, at the age of eighty-seven.[1] This was the Mr. Barnard who introduced Dr. Johnson to George III. in the library of Buckingham House in 1767. He had been principal librarian and keeper of the medals, drawings, &c. to George III. at Buckingham Palace, and 'was presumed to be a natural son of Frederick, Prince of Wales.'[1] Lady Barnard died at the age of eighty-four on August 1, 1837—a few weeks, in fact, after her Majesty's accession. This house, which was considerably improved by Mr. Ashley at his own expense after he came into possession, was stated to have been originally the granary of the palace.

---

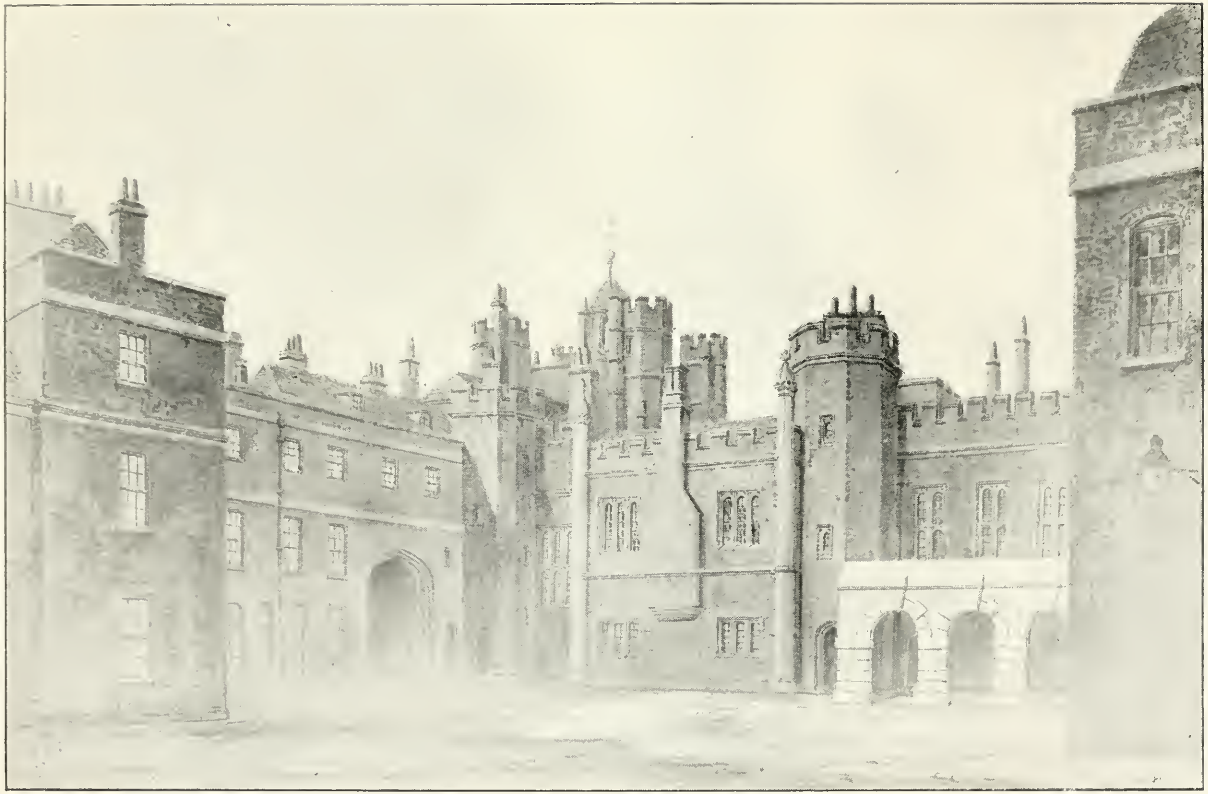
[1] It seems that though Mr. Barnard was gazetted G.C.H. on August 4, 1828, he did not take advantage of his honours, for at his death in the palace on January 27, 1830, he was only styled F.R.S. and S.A. His widow, however, must have been permitted to take the rank and precedence of a knight's widow by Royal warrant, for in the obituary for August 1, 1837, appears the following: 'August 1, 1837. Died in St. James's Palace, aged 84, Lady Barnard, widow of the late Sir F. A. Barnard, K.C.H., 59 years Librarian to His late Majesty George III.'—*Annual Register*, September 1837.

2. *The Ambassadors' Court.*—This court, which was formed by uniting the Kitchen Court with the Green Cloth Court, adjoins the stable yard on the south side, and is called the Ambassadors' Court, because the entrance to the State apartments of the palace for the ambassadors, the Corps Diplomatique, and others entitled to the privilege of the *entrée* at Levees, Drawing Rooms, and other Court functions, is situated in it. This entrance was made in the year 1863, when an outside glass-covered way was also erected for its protection.

At the south-west corner of this court, between the apartments of Sir Francis Knollys and Clarence House, stands the official residence of General the Right Hon. Sir Henry Ponsonby, G.C.B., Keeper of her Majesty's Privy Purse, as well as Private Secretary to the Queen. Sir Henry became the possessor of these rooms in 1879, their immediate previous occu-

---

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, June 1830.



AMBASSADORS' COURT, ST. JAMES'S PALACE

From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection

pant having been Major-Gen. Sir Thomas Myddleton Biddulph, K.C.B., who was appointed to the dual post in 1866, on the death of Sir Charles Phipps. Sir Charles had held the appointment for upwards of fourteen years, having succeeded the late Major-Gen. Sir Henry Wheatley in 1852, who had been appointed Keeper of the Privy Purse in 1830, and was therefore in possession at the time of her Majesty's accession.

Sir Henry Wheatley held his authority for occupation from the Lord Chamberlain direct, and not, as in the case of his successors, by right of office. He was allowed to retain possession of his apartments by special permission of the Sovereign, after he had resigned his appointment in 1852. In the year 1890, these apartments were given by her Majesty to Sir Henry and the Hon. Lady Ponsonby for their 'joint or separate lives.'

Adjoining this house is the kitchen of the palace, with its larders and other offices, which, by the bye, has not been used as a kitchen for many years, save on a few exceptional occasions. It is always available for its original object, whenever the necessity arises, and was last used for cooking at the Royal Agricultural Society banquet in 1889. But it is now ordinarily employed as a store, for which purpose it was fitted up in 1866. It has also been occasionally utilised as a guard room for the palace guard, when the quarters of the guard have been under repair.

In this court also is situated the apartment of that most important officer, the chief cook. In the year 1772 garrets were added to this apartment, as it was not considered sufficiently large.[1] The present holder of this office, Mr. Arthur Frank Feltham, succeeded Mr. Hollis in 1891. M. Thiou preceded Mr. Hollis, who himself followed M. Aberlin. M. Aberlin succeeded M. Moret, the immediate successor of Mr. Ball, who appears to have been chief cook at the time of her Majesty's accession.

Passing by the ambassadors' entrance, as well as the covered passage which leads to the Engine Court —in which are the quarters of the Queen's Guard— there is, at the south-east corner of the Ambassadors' Court, a small turret staircase. This leads to the State rooms of the palace, and to the official apartments of the examiner of accounts in the Lord Chamberlain's department which are situated above them. Mr. F. W. Jennings, who received his warrant of appointment in 1872, was the first to occupy these rooms in that capacity. It has already been noted that they were used by the chief clerk of that department until the year 1869, when Mr. Hertslet, on his appointment as chief clerk, elected to remain in the apartments he had previously occupied in Stable Yard as examiner of accounts.[2] These apartments were for many years in the occupation of Mr.

---

[1] The services of the chief cook are required at Windsor Castle and also at Osborne, but not when the Court is at Balmoral.

[2] Mr. Jennings has quite recently resigned, and has been succeeded by Mr. Harry Hertslet.

T. C. March, when chief clerk, until he was appointed paymaster of the household.[1]

Mr. Jennings's predecessor was, as just stated, Mr. March, who succeeded Mr. Browell. Mr. Browell's predecessor was Mr. Hertslet, who was appointed in 1851.

We next come to the Chapel Royal with its necessary offices, one entrance to which is situated in the north-east corner of this court, and adjoins the archway leading to Cleveland Row.[2] Here are situated the rooms of the resident sergeant and yeomen of the Chapel. The present occupant is Mr. Hebblethwaite—Mr. Samuel Chapman, who had held office since the death of Mr. Francis Lingard in 1868, having resigned in the year 1893. Mr. Lingard had been appointed in 1840 to succeed Mr. Richard Howse, who had been nominated Sergeant of the Vestry in 1816.

Approached by this same door is the official residence of the chief clerk of the Board of Green Cloth, Mr. George Courroux, who succeeded his father in this office in the year 1888.

On the other side of the archway[3] leading to

---

[1] Mr. March now holds the post of Secretary to the Board of Green Cloth.

[2] Before this archway was constructed in 1822, persons wishing to reach the Ambassadors' Court were obliged to go through the Colour Court and bear round to the right.

[3] Mr. Wheatley tells us that the canteen which occupied the site had to be cleared away to construct this archway; 'the old gateway between the suttling house and Miss Keat's, now used as the Robes Office, was shut up, and an entrance into the Ambassadors' Court made.'

Cleveland Row is the Robes Office, which is the first house on the north side of this court.

A description of the Robes, and the staff attached to the office. is given in another chapter. Consequently it is unnecessary to make further reference to the subject here. It may be stated, however, that the apartments formerly consisted of a straggling series of rooms on the ground floor, extending under those of her late Royal Highness the Duchess of Cambridge. These apartments have now been made into one house, an arrangement adopted partly for the safety of the palace, and more particularly for the purpose of forming a suitable apartment for his late Royal Highness the Duke of Clarence and Avondale. The Robes Office contains not only proper receptacles for the robes, but also an office for the Clerk of the Robes (Mr. Arnold Royle, C.B.), and an apartment for the resident Messenger of the Robes (Mr. Maclean). Mr. Royle's predecessor, Mr. Bontein, by a private arrangement with the messenger, occupied his rooms for a time previous to the alterations, and died there in the year 1884. The accommodation, however, was quite inadequate, and a different arrangement has now been effected.

The remaining buildings on the north side of the court contain the apartments now given to his Royal Highness the Duke of York, second son of the Prince and Princess of Wales, in succession to his elder brother the late Duke of Clarence and Avondale. They were being prepared for this lamented Prince, under his own personal supervision, at the time of his melancholy death in the beginning of the year 1892.

These apartments consist of a fine suite of rooms on the first floor, with spacious dining-rooms, library, waiting-rooms, &c. on the ground floor; as well as further ample accommodation. When vacated after the death of the late Duchess of Cambridge in 1889, they were found to be quite inadequate to the needs of a Royal establishment, as measured by the requirements of the present day. Additional rooms were therefore taken from the Robes Office; other apartments, formerly occupied by the Grand Duke and Duchess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, and by the Marshalmen, were added; and extensive alterations were effected in the internal arrangements of the whole. The result of these changes has been the construction of the admirable residence which is now occupied by their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of York, whose marriage took place in July 1893. In these apartments had resided her late Royal Highness the Duchess of Cambridge, aunt to her Majesty the Queen, from the year after her widowhood, 1851, until the time of her death in 1889. The Duchess of York thus follows immediately upon her grandmother, the Duchess of Cambridge, in the occupation of these rooms.[1] The Duke of Cumberland, who became King of Hanover, was the Duchess of Cambridge's immediate predecessor in them. The circumstances connected with his residence are stated in another chapter. The frontage of the apartments looking over Cleveland Row was built for Frederick, Prince of Wales, upon his marriage, on the site, it is stated, of the sutling houses of the Guards. This frontage was considerably altered in the year 1892.

---

[1] These apartments are now known by the name of York House.

A small house, facing the east, and adjoining the apartments of the Duke of York, completes the series of residences in the Ambassadors' Court. It was occupied previous to her death by Lady West, together with her husband, Sir Algernon West, K.C.B. Lady West was the daughter of the late Lady Caroline Barrington, who for many years was lady superintendent of the Royal children. On Lady Caroline's retirement from this office, the Queen gave her an apartment in Kensington Palace, which, at her death, was continued to her daughter.[1] In the year 1879, however, her Majesty sanctioned an exchange of apartments between Lady West and Major-General Sir Francis Seymour, K.C.B., who at that time occupied this house. Sir Francis, who was Groom in Waiting to the Prince Consort, eventually became Master of the Ceremonies, an appointment which he held up to the time of his death. Sir Francis's immediate predecessor had been General Sir Francis Stovin, K.C.B., Groom in Waiting to the Queen, who followed Lord Adolphus Fitz-

---

[1] These rooms are now in the possession of Major-General Sir Francis de Winton, K.C.B., Comptroller in the Household of the Duke and Duchess of York.

Clarence, brother to the first Earl of Munster.[1] Lord Adolphus occupied these rooms in 1833. The drawing-room of this apartment was the room at the windows of which Marshal Blücher, who was lodged here, was wont to show himself, when on a visit to this country in 1814, to the admiring crowds assembled beneath.

3. *The Engine Court.*[2]—This court is entered from the south side of the Ambassadors' Court by a narrow road or passage, sufficiently wide to admit a carriage. In this passage are situated, on the left, the quarters of the Queen's Guard, and on the right the great kitchen of the palace already mentioned in this chapter. Also on the right of this passage is the 'Ewry' Office and the residence of the principal table decker (Mr. Kirby), in which the table linen of the palace is prepared for use. Mr. Kirby was appointed principal table decker in 1871, on the resignation of Mr. Thomas Elliot. The rooms occupied by the

---

[1] Lord Adolphus Fitz-Clarence, who had entered the Royal Navy in 1814, and was a Rear Admiral, was seventh child and third son of William IV., by Dorothea, natural daughter of Francis Bland of Kerry (Mrs. Jordan), and was born on February 18, 1802. He became a captain in 1824, and commander of the yacht 'Royal George' in 1830. In 1851 he was appointed captain of the yacht 'Victoria and Albert,' and Commodore in 1852. He was made Groom of the Robes to William IV. in 1830; a G.C.B. in 1832, a Lord of the Bedchamber in 1833, and an Aide-de-Camp to Queen Victoria from 1848 to the time of his death, which occurred at Newburgh Park, Yorkshire, in May, 1856.

[2] Also called the Pump Court, on account of an old pump which at one time stood here. The Engine Court of the old plans is the same as that of to-day. This seems to be the only Court which has retained its original name.

mess master of the Guards are next, and adjoin the kitchen of Clarence House. This kitchen forms part of the new buildings connected with the residence of the Duke of Edinburgh, which were erected in the year 1874, and which embraced some small apartments formerly connected with the kitchen of the palace.

In the corner of this court is a turret staircase, leading to the State apartments, over which are the rooms of the housekeeper or 'necessary woman' of the west end of the palace, Mrs. Newell,[1] who was appointed in 1858, in succession to the late Mrs. Mary Wakeley.

Passing the private entrance in this court to the State apartments, which is used by the principal officers of the Court, we reach the rooms now occupied by her Serene Highness the Princess Victor of Hohenlohe, to whom they were granted for life on the death of her husband, Prince Victor, at the beginning of the year 1892, and to those of her daughters after her who should still remain unmarried. Prince Victor was the second son of the Queen's half-sister, the Princess of Hohenlohe-Langenbourg, and was born at Langenbourg in 1833. He was a sculptor of considerable reputation, an admiral also in the British navy, as well as Governor and Constable of Windsor Castle. He died in St. James's Palace on December 31, 1891. These apartments had, previous to the Prince's marriage, been occupied jointly by himself and

---

[1] There are two housekeepers for the palace, one for the east end and one for the west end.

Prince Leiningen, who now withdrew from the partnership. They had been granted to them by the Queen on their surrender by Lady Augusta Bruce, formerly Lady in Waiting to the Duchess of Kent, and resident Bedchamber Woman to the Queen, on the occasion of her marriage with the late Dean (Stanley) of Westminster. These same apartments, previous to their occupation by Lady Augusta, in 1861, were inhabited by the Duke of Cambridge for nearly fifteen years before his Royal Highness came into possession of Gloucester House.

On the east side of the Engine Court, and under the colonnade, is the office and the official residence, now considerably improved, of the Gentleman of the Wine Cellars, to whom reference is made in a separate chapter. Mr. Payne, the late holder of this office, occupied these rooms from the year 1859 till the year 1892, in succession to the late Mr. James Hamilton, who seems only to have held office for three years. When Mr. Payne resigned he was succeeded by Mr. Thomas Kingscote.

Mr. Hamilton's immediate predecessor was Mr. James Christie, who died in the year 1856.

Next to the office of the wine cellars are the guard room and mess rooms of the Gentlemen-at-Arms, which were altered to their present size in 1877, and which have been treated separately elsewhere.

In a narrow passage adjoining these rooms, which leads again from this court into the Ambassadors' Court, are some few offices connected with the Royal cellars.

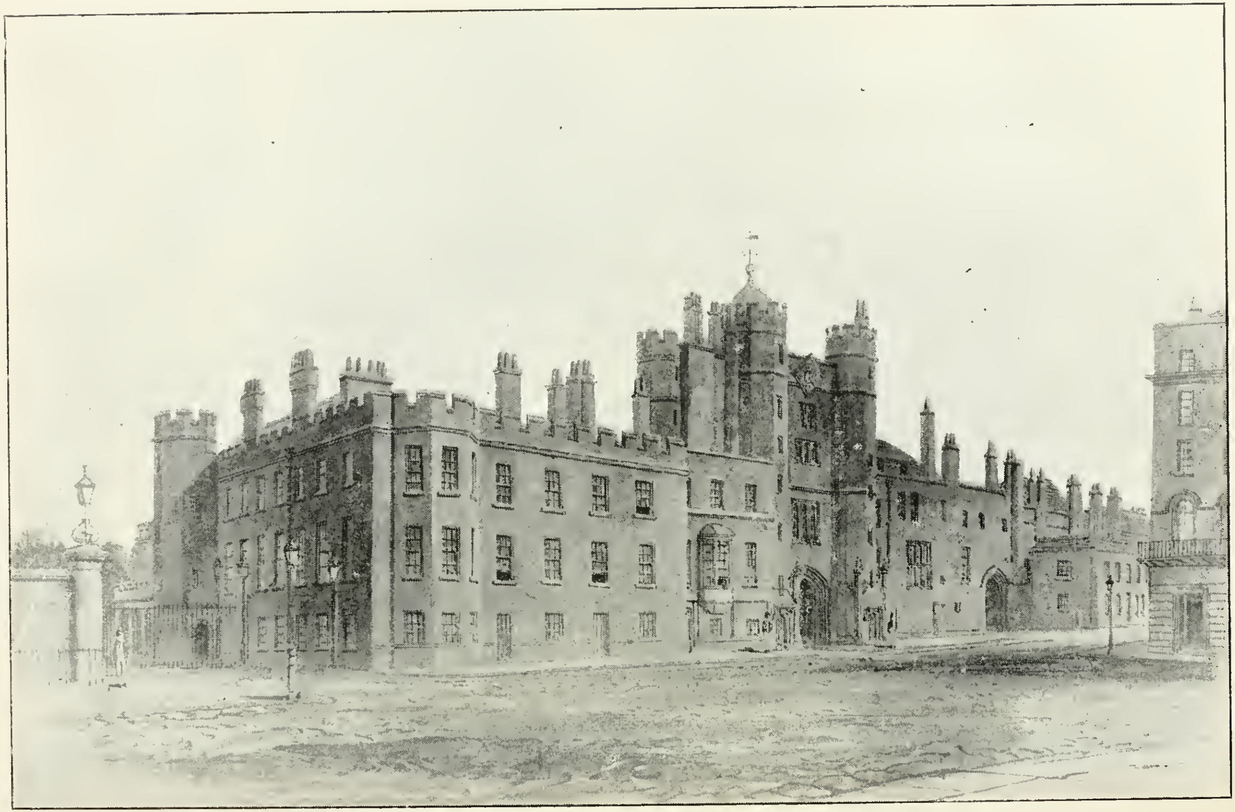
There formerly existed in this court a well of 'exceptionally good and pure water,' which was much prized by the inhabitants of the palace and neighbourhood.[1] But, unfortunately, like all other wells in this over-crowded metropolis, it became contaminated, and the pump whence this water was drawn ceased to be used. It had a long iron ladle, and stood near the guard room, but was removed when the new guard room was built in 1878. It may be interesting to know that the palace is now supplied with water by the artesian well at the back of Trafalgar Square.

4. *The Friary Court.*[2]—In continuing the account of the palace, the next court, reached by a narrow passage, near the entrance to the apartments of Princess Victor of Hohenlohe, is the Friary Court, or, as it is sometimes called, the Marlborough House Court, from the fact that it overlooks the grounds of Marlborough House. It is the largest court of the palace, and on its south side are situated the offices

---

[1] An old resident in the palace, who remembered the pump many years ago before it was closed, has told the writer that this water was supposed to have some medicinal properties, as people were accustomed to come from Hampstead and many of the suburbs of London with their cans to obtain it.

[2] This court did not exist until after the great fire in 1809, which destroyed about thirty rooms in the palace, and so cleared the space where it now stands. This court was formerly known as Paradise Court, probably from the old architectural name of Paradise for a porch or court supported by columns.



FLAGSTAFF COURT, ST. JAMES'S PALACE

From a water-colour drawing made in 1827 by J. C. Buckler. Crace collection

of the Clerk of the Works of the palace, built as late as the year 1879.[1]

In the north-west corner of this court is the principal entrance to the State apartments; and near it are the apartments of the housekeeper or 'necessary woman' of the east end of the palace, Miss Martin, who, in the year 1872, succeeded the late Mrs. Brettell. Mrs. Brettell's tenure of office as 'necessary woman' dated far back to the early years of the present century. She was a mine of information respecting the palace and its royal residents during her long official connection with St. James's.

Adjoining these rooms on the north side is the guard room of the corps of the Yeomen of the Guard; and over this guard room is the office of the Clerk of the Cheque and Adjutant, with a small apartment in which the present adjutant, Colonel Francis Baring, now resides.

5. *The Flagstaff Court.*—One side of this court faces Marlborough House and the other side faces Pall Mall and St. James's Street, and extends as far as the clock tower.

In the block of buildings at the north-east angle, and attached to that part of the palace facing Marlborough House[2] is the official residence of the Clerk

---

[1] The Clerk of the Works is the officer of her Majesty's Office of Works who is in charge of the daily requirements of the palace, in the shape of ordinary repairs, *e.g.* gas, water, sanitary arrangements, and other details too numerous to mention.

[2] The whole of the front, which contained some of the oldest buildings in the palace, has of late years undergone great changes.

Controller of the Kitchen, Mr. A. F. W. Lloyd, who succeeded the late Mr. Edmond Heale in 1889, Mr. Heale's predecessor having been Mr. William Cullen, who had been nominated to this post in 1867, and had resigned in 1878.

Adjoining these apartments of the Clerk Controller of the Kitchen is one formerly set apart for the use of the 'First Yeoman of the Confectionery,' but which is now in the occupation—since 1891—of Major-Gen. Sir John McNeill, K.C.B., V.C., Equerry to her Majesty.

In these apartments in the palace, as they stood previous to their alterations, there have been many occupants during the present reign. Amongst others, the Earl of Erroll, son of King William IV., lived there with his countess, who occupied these rooms after his lordship's death for the remainder of her life. The Hon. Mrs. William Grey (afterwards Duchesse d'Otrante), to whom these apartments were given in 1867, also resided here during her tenure of office as lady superintendent in the household of the Prince and Princess of Wales. The warrant was afterwards cancelled, on her second marriage in 1873. The Hon. Mrs. Leigh, wife of Lieut.-Colonel Leigh (10th Dragoons), and sister to Lord Byron, the poet, also found a home here[1]; as well as Major-Gen. Sir Fleet-

---

Many rooms were swept away for the purpose of making Marlborough Road in 1856, amongst others 'the old servants' hall and the laundry.' The Colonnade in front of the Clerk Controller's house was added in 1861.

[1] Augusta Mary Leigh, was the only daughter of Captain John

wood Edwards, K.C.B., Assistant Keeper of the Privy Purse and Assistant Private Secretary and Groom in Waiting to her Majesty.

The next house, the entrance to which faces St. James's Street and yet extends round the corner, by Marlborough Gate, is now occupied, through 'the grace and favour' of her Majesty, by Major-Gen. Sir Fleetwood Edwards, who came into its possession in 1891. This apartment has been somewhat reduced in size since it was granted to its present owner. Additions were made to the adjoining residences on either side of certain rooms which rightly belonged to them. The apartment, however, is substantially the same as when it was inhabited by the late Hon. Mrs. Charles Grey (Sir Fleetwood's immediate predecessor), who was permitted to reside here after the death of her husband, General the Hon. Charles Grey, originally Private Secretary to the Prince Consort, and afterwards Equerry and Private Secretary to the Queen. General Grey had occupied these rooms since 1850. In that year he succeeded the late Sir Thomas Marrable, who had long been Secretary to the Board of Green Cloth, an appointment which he held at the

---

Byron, who died at Valenciennes on August 2nd, 1791, by his wife, the Baroness Conyers, and was half-sister of George Gordon, Lord Byron. She was the only relative for whom he retained any affection, and the last person to whom he wrote a letter. She married, on August 17th, 1807, her cousin, George Leigh, who was a Lieutenant-Colonel of the 10th Light Dragoons. Under Lord Byron's will of July 29th, 1815, she inherited all her brother's disposable property. She died at her apartments in the palace in October 1851, having survived her husband a little over twelve months.

time of the Queen's accession. After the death of General Grey in 1870 these rooms, which together with the two preceding apartments cover two sides of the old Colour Court, and were formerly used as the official residence of the Secretary of the Board of Green Cloth, were given to his widow at first for the space of five years, but, at the expiration of that term, they were granted to her for the remainder of her life.

Lieutenant-Colonel Arthur Bigge, C.B., Groom in Waiting to the Queen, is next-door neighbour to Sir Fleetwood Edwards, and, like him, occupies his house 'by grace and favour.' Since his taking possession in 1890, he has materially benefited by sundry additions of space. His predecessor in these apartments was the Hon. Mrs. Robert Bruce, Woman of the Bedchamber to the Queen, and widow of General the Hon. Robert Bruce, Governor to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, to whom they were given in 1864, two years after the death of her husband. These apartments, which face St. James's Street on the one side, and the Colour Court on the other, were previously occupied by Prince Victor of Hohenlohe and the Prince of Leiningen jointly, until they moved to their larger apartments in the Engine Court. The two Princes came into possession of them in 1858, after the death of the Dowager Marchioness of Westmeath, second daughter of James, first Marquis of Salisbury, who had held them some fifteen years or so previous to the accession of our present Queen.

In 1841 this house of Lady Westmeath, which 'overlooked the Colour Yard,' was greatly improved by the erection of a new frontage. The whole of the side of the quadrangle was rebuilt so as to be in keeping with the other parts of the building.

6. *The Colour Court.*[1]—In this court, up to and including the year 1862, the mounting of the guard took place daily. In that year, however, owing to some building about to be commenced in this court, the guard-mounting was suspended, and removed to the Friary Court, where this short but imposing ceremony has ever since taken place. The flag-post, however, where the colours were hoisted, still remains in the middle of the court. When Levees take place within the walls of the palace, one of the two bands stationed at St. James's is placed in this court, and plays throughout the ceremony. This court was considerably reduced in size in the year 1865, on the erection of a new corridor into the State apartments. From this court, under a corridor to the right, leads the chief entrance to the Chapel Royal, as well as an entrance into the new corridor, and a passage into the Ambassadors' Court.

The offices of the Board of Green Cloth were for many years situated in this court, before they were removed to their present quarters in Buckingham Palace.

---

[1] This Court was formerly known as the Chair Court; and the 'Great Court' of the eighteenth century is this Colour Court of the present day, so called because 'the standard of the household regiment on duty used (formerly) to be planted within it.'

The only remaining rooms which need description are situated over the Great Gateway, or Henry VIII. Gate as it is sometimes called, and face St. James's Street.

Among others, there is a large room which for many years was occupied by the Exon in Waiting of the Yeomen of the Guard, who at that time was required by the regulations to reside within the palace.

The changes, however, which have of late years been made as to the duties of the Exons rendered it no longer necessary that one of that body should be in daily attendance. Consequently the room is now set apart for the use of the Marshalmen, whose office, on the other hand, involves constant attendance. It is reached by a small winding turret staircase in the Colour Court, which leads not only to this room, but to some other apartments on the floor above, belonging to the official residence of the chief clerk to the Board of Green Cloth, and used as sleeping apartments. The chamber formerly occupied by the Marshalmen is now included in the apartments of the Duke of York.

CHAPTER XXXIII

RATING OF ST. JAMES'S PALACE

In the year 1885 the Lord Chamberlain received from the Lords Commissioners of her Majesty's Treasury a copy of a report which had been drawn up by the Inspector of Rates on Government Property, respecting a claim which had been advanced by the parish of St. Martin's, Charing Cross, for what they termed a 'contribution' from St. James's Palace in lieu of rates. The inspector, after inquiring into the circumstances and character of the occupation of the palace in reference to this parochial claim, arrived at the conclusion that, as a residence, it appeared under a twofold aspect, and that it would therefore be more convenient to consider the rateability of the property under two divisions: (1) The portions of the palace occupied by the Queen, or by the immediate officers and servants of the Sovereign; (2) those occupied as residences by the grace and favour of the Crown.

Under the first head were classed, first, the State apartments, the Chapel Royal, the kitchen and larders, officers' mess room and guard room, offices, servants' rooms, &c.; the mess room and orderly room of the Gentlemen-at-Arms ; the orderly room and wardrobe of the Yeomen of the Guards ; the rooms of the Exon in Waiting, the resident wardrobe keeper, the resident clerk of the Board of Green Cloth ; the Offices of the Lord Chamberlain, the Mistress of the Robes, and the Paymaster of the Household. Under the same heading come the wine cellars and office of the Gentleman of the same, the Ewry Office and linen stores ; the waiting-rooms of the State porters, the under-porters, and the Marshalmen ; coal cellars and office of the coal porter ; the office of the Clerk of the Works ; the stores, engine-houses, &c. Lastly, the official residences of the Keeper and Assistant-Keeper of the Privy Purse, of the clerk of the kitchen and of the chief cook.

Under the second head were classed the residences occupied by grace and favour of the Crown, which comprise those of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, those of his Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh, those of her Serene Highness the Princess Victor of Hohenlohe, and many others.

It seems that the decisions of the courts of law were perfectly in accord as to the line which divided Crown property which was rateable from Crown property which was not rateable ; and they have always held that property in the personal occupation of the Sovereign, or of the immediate servants of the Crown, was exempt from taxation. But, on the other hand, they maintained that Crown property when occupied 'by a subject for the subject's own benefit' could not be exempted from rateable liability.

After due consideration the Queen was advised to give her consent to a compromise suggested by the Treasury on the same principle as at Hampton Court and Kensington Palaces, and which has since been carried into effect, viz. that the State apartments and official residences of the palace should be exempted, but that a fixed contribution should be levied upon all the apartments held by grace and favour of the Crown, and paid over annually to the parish in lieu of rates.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

6L44-32

University of California, Los Angeles
L 007 156 753 1

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
AA 000 395 337 9